
Analyzing Douglas Wilson's Handling of the Steven Sitler and Jamin Wight Cases

RACHEL L. SHUBIN

AUTHOR NOTE

Rachel L. Shubin has been a member in good standing at Reformation Covenant Church in Oregon City, OR since 1999. Correspondence concerning this document should be addressed to: rlshubin@gmail.com.

Table of Contents

Abstract.....	vii
Introduction.....	viii

OVERVIEW AND ANALYSIS OF THE SITLER CASE

Sitler Molestation Case Facts.....	1
<i>Brief Timeline of the Molestation Case</i>	2
<i>Supporting Documentation</i>	4
Mr. Wilson’s Handling of the Sitler Case.....	9
<i>Main Problems</i>	9
<i>Sitler Case Q & A with Mr. Wilson (From Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson)</i>	10
<i>Fact-checking</i>	12
<i>Conclusion</i>	17
Sitler Marriage Synopsis and Analysis.....	18
<i>Main Problems</i>	18
<i>The Sitlers’ Courtship Story in Their Own Words</i>	18
<i>The State of Idaho’s Opinions on the Sitler Wedding</i>	23
<i>State Restrictions and Requirements Relating to the Sitler Marriage</i>	24
<i>Mr. Sitler’s Removal From His Home</i>	26
<i>Temptations</i>	27

OVERVIEW AND ANALYSIS OF THE WIGHT CASE WITH SUPPORTING DOCUMENTATION

Wight Sex Abuse Case Facts.....	30
<i>Brief Timeline</i>	31
<i>Supporting Documentation</i>	33
Mr. Wilson’s Handling of the Wight Case.....	40
<i>Main Problems</i>	40
The Secret Courtship.....	53
Courtship | A Daughter of the Reformation | Rachel Miller, 1/29/16.....	61
Mr. Wilson’s Letter to Gary Greenfield | 9/1/05.....	67

Fact-Checking the Letter to Gary Greenfield – When Doug Wrote to My Father | A Voice Regained | Natalie Greenfield, 9/10/15.....	69
A Message From Peter J. Leithart | Facebook | 9/15/15.....	74
On Doug Wilson and the Age of Consent | The Truth About Moscow | 2/22/16	76
Meet the Shock-Jock Theologian Offering Grace to a Small Town’s Abusers, Forgiveness to the Abused | Jezebel | Laura Turner, 11/23/15	80
Jezebellsbells | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 11/23/15	86
Wesley Petersen Artist Statements | “Bridge” and “Reveal” | Facebook, 11/27/15.....	93
Justice and the Ad Hominem | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 11/27/15.....	95
Fact-Checking Justice and the Ad Hominem | Bearing Witness to the Truth | The Truth About Moscow | 11/28/15.....	100
When Doug Wilson Called My Father An Abuser | A Voice Regained | Natalie Greenfield, 10/30/15.....	102
Wight Timeline 2006–2014	106

**COMPLETE EMAIL RUN BETWEEN ME AND MR.
WILSON PLUS FACT-CHECKING**

Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson | 11/19/15 – 1/27/16.....	109
<i>Contents</i>	110
Mr. Wight’s Church Transfer Details | Real Life, Derek Murphy.....	178
The Negligent Homicide Analogy | Prosecuting Attorney Bill Thompson.....	182
Natalie Email Exchange With Mr. Wilson | A Voice Regained: My Email Exchange With The Pastor Who Defends My Rapist | Natalie Greenfield, 2/23/16	184

**COMPLETE TRANSCRIPT OF THE CHRIST CHURCH
10/27/15 HOH MEETING PLUS FACT-CHECKING**

Christ Church HOH Meeting Transcript | 10/27/15	194
HOH Meeting Fact-Checking, Sitler | The Truth About Moscow | 10/27/15.....	219
<i>October 27, 2015, Christ Church HOH Meeting | The Truth About Moscow | 12/30/15</i> .	219
HOH Meeting Fact-Checking, Wight Part 1 | A Voice Regained: When Doug Wilson Mislead His Congregation | Natalie Greenfield, 12/23/15.....	232
HOH Meeting Fact-Checking, Wight Part 2 | A Voice Regained: Doug Wilson Misleads His Congregation, Part 2 | Natalie Greenfield, 1/2/16.....	240

CONCLUSION

REFERENCE SECTION

SITLER MOLESTATION CASE DOCUMENTATION

PA Bill Thompson Sitler Synopsis 11/23/15 248
 Background Information 248
 Interview, Attorney, Arrest..... 249
 Confessions, Disclosures, The Plea Agreement, And Charges..... 250
 Closing Thoughts and Confidentiality253
Report #1 | Besst | 3/11/15..... 254
Written Statement by Victim’s Father | 3/15/05.....256
Report #2 | Lehmbecker | 3/18/05..... 260
Report #3 | Lehmbecker | 3/22/05265
Report #4 | Lehmbecker | 5/17/05.....272
Sitler Rule 11 Plea Agreement | 7/7/05274
Confirmation of Rule 11 Plea Agreement | 7/7/05278
Jack Bradley Letter to EOPC | 3/20/05279
Jack Bradley’s 2nd Letter to EOPC | 7/17/05 282
Wilson Letter to Judge Stegner | 8/19/05..... 283
Jack Bradley Letter to Judge Stegner | 8/23/05 285
Letter from Family of 2yo Victim | 9/7/05 286
Defense Review Hearing Memo | 4/20/06287
Probation Violation | 5/26/07..... 309

SUPPORTING DOCUMENTATION

Probation Violation | 6/18/07310
Probation Amendment | 9/7/07..... 313
Probation Modification Order | 9/7/07..... 317
 Thompson on Possibility of Further Prosecution 323

MOSCOW COMMUNITY RESPONSE TO THE SITLER CASE

Pooh’s Think | A Friend Writes In: An Important Announcement | 6/5/06..... 326
Sick Pleasure | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 6/6/06 328
PIO McFarland timeline post on Vision2020 | 6/7/06..... 330

Lewiston Morning Tribune | 6/7/06.....	333
2nd PIO McFarland post on Vision2020 | 6/8/06.....	335
Moscow-Pullman Daily News | 6/8/06	339
Mr. Sitler’s Photo Archive | 6/9/06.....	341
<i>[Vision2020] One final thing</i>	341
<i>[Vision2020] One final thing</i>	344
What I Do For A Living | Blog and Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 6/10/06.....	346

STEVEN AND KATIE SITLER’S COURTSHIP

June11Eleven.com: “The Meeting” – Katie’s Rendition | 8/15/10	350
<i>The Meeting</i>	350
<i>The Courtship</i>	352
June11Eleven.com: “The Meeting” – Steven’s Rendition | 8/15/10	353
<i>The Meeting</i>	353
June11Eleven.com: “The Courtship” – Katie’s Rendition | Steven Sitler Archive | 9/1/10	355
<i>The Courtship</i>	355
June11Eleven.com: “Our Story” | 8/15/10	358
<i>Our Story</i>	358

SITLER FAMILY–RELATED COURT DOCUMENTATION

Sitler Said He Wanted Children.....	359
ID Offender Family Contact Rules List – Exhibit A.....	362
Parole Officer Christine Jensen on Sitler’s Contact Rules.....	364
PA Bill Thompson on Sitler’s Contact Rules	366
IDOC Probation & Parole Marriage Opinion | 5/27/11.....	367
Steven Sitler Marriage Hearing | The Truth About Moscow | 6/1/11.....	368
Sex Offender Chaperone Agreement.....	379
Special Progress Report | 8/17/15.....	380
Failed Polygraph Report | 8/24/15	381
Steven Sitler Hearing | The Truth About Moscow | 9/1/15	383
<i>Latah County Prosecutor Bill Thompson Shines</i>	383
Special Progress Report | 12/17/15	387

WIGHT SEX ABUSE CASE DOCUMENTATION

PA Bill Thompson Wight Synopsis | 12/11/15.....	389
Judge Bradbury on Wight.....	393

Officer Green’s Wight & Greenfield Narratives | 8/16/05	396
Pat Greenfield Written Statement | 8/17/05	401
Gary Greenfield Written Statement | 8/17/05	404
State v. Oar | 1996	405
Criminal Complaint | 8/17/05.....	414
Wilson Letter to Officer Green | 8/22/05	417
Fact-Checking Wilson’s Letter to Officer Green | A Voice Regained: Yes, We’re Still Talking About This | 9/20/15.....	419
<i>“Trigger Warning: Description of Sexual Abuse of a Child”</i>	419
Wight Arraignment – Not Guilty Plea | 10/28/05	425
State’s Motions in Limine | 2/14/06	427
Plea Agreement 3/8/06.....	431
Amended Plea Agreement | 5/12/06.....	434
Judgement of Conviction | 5/12/06	437
Mr. Wight & ██████ ██████’s Secret Wedding | 5/15/06.....	441
NICI Jail Dates | 12/2/15	443

WIGHT SINCE RELEASE FROM PRISON

TRC Email “Jamin Update” | 5/27/06	444
TRC Email “Prayer for Jamin Wight in Haiti” | 5/13/10	446
Battery Case – Affidavit of Probable Cause | 3/4/13	448
Perjury Case – Affidavit of Probable Cause | 5/1/13.....	458

WILSON’S WORDS

An Open Letter from Christ Church on Steven Sitler | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 9/5/15	464
From Where You Are | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 10/2/15.....	468
Defense, Not Defensiveness | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 10/31/15.....	470
A Chiastic Catechism on Biblical Sexuality | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson 1/13/15.....	471
Doug Wilson’s ‘Reluctant Response’ | The American Conservative | Rod Dreher, 10/1/15 ...	475
<i>A Reluctant Response</i>	475
Fact-Checking Wilson’s Reluctant Response | A Voice Regained: Where The Light Belongs | Natalie Greenfield, 10/1/15.....	484
<i>Father Hunger</i> by Douglas Wilson, published by Thomas Nelson, copyright 2005., p. 117.	488

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Abstract

In 2005, New Saint Andrews (NSA) student Steven Sitler was discovered to have been molesting the children of the family he boarded with while attending school as well as numerous other children, including many in other states. Also in 2005, Greyfriars Hall (GH) seminary student Jamin Wight was discovered to have been sexually abusing Natalie Greenfield, the young teenaged daughter of Gary and Patricia Greenfield, in whose home he boarded. The victim families in both cases were members of Christ Church (CC) in Moscow, ID, and the perpetrators each attended sister churches Christ Church and the nearby Trinity Reformed Church (TRC). In both cases, Douglas Wilson was the primary pastoral contact, and the church handling of the two cases continues to have ongoing direct effects or significant ripple effects today. Douglas Wilson's response and handling of the two molestation/sex abuse cases are the subject of this document. To a lesser extent, the response from Christ Church/Trinity Reformed Church is included as well. This paper is intended as a reference for those who wish to have a clearer understanding of what occurred; it will aid readers in cutting through the spin and formulating their own opinions.

This document includes:

- a synopsis of each case
- an explanation and analyses of Mr. Wilson's response to each
- a lengthy email discussion between Rachel Shubin and Mr. Wilson about the two cases
- questions and answers regarding each case from Prosecuting Attorney Bill Thompson, who prosecuted both cases
- an extensive primary source documentation section.

Introduction

My name is Rachel Shubin, and I have been a member in good standing at Reformation Covenant Church in Portland, OR (a Communion of Reformed Evangelical Churches [CREC] member church) for the past 17 years. When the whole Sitler/Wight mess came up in September, I began watching very closely. My husband and I have six children, four of whom are girls between ages 10 and 15, so this issue concerns me. I have watched with increasing alarm at the escalating attacks Doug Wilson has levied toward both Natalie Greenfield, who was the victim in the Wight case (now an adult), and her family (including her father and, inexplicably, her husband Wesley) as well as at the insults directed toward several other Christians, even prominent ones, who have criticized his handling of either or both cases (Rod Dreher, Andrew Sandlin, Boz Tchividjian, etc.).

To date, I have put in 400+ hours over the last nine months researching the whole situation, read mountains of court and other primary source documents, spoken on the phone and emailed with Latah County Prosecutor Bill Thompson who prosecuted both the Sitler and Wight cases, spent two months emailing back and forth with Mr. Wilson himself trying to clarify several things that still didn't make sense to me (he answered a total of 77 questions), emailed with John Bradbury who was the judge in the Wight case, emailed with Christine Jensen who is Mr. Sitler's parole officer, and spoken with innumerable people, many of whom were quite concerned that they remain anonymous after seeing Wilson's public responses to criticism. Yes, that is a lot of time. However, the issue seemed and still seems grave enough to me to warrant that time; and after a monster amount of research, the problem seems even larger than it initially appeared rather than smaller.

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

Sitler Molestation Case Facts

To understand the Steven Sitler case, a few points need to be made clear up front. Steven Sitler molested a lot of kids. Latah County Prosecutor Bill Thompson, who prosecuted both the Sitler and Wight cases, has the number at 20+ children and Mr. Wilson pegged it at 15+. Despite the fact that Thompson has said that none of the victims took his office up on their offers of assistance or requests for witness statements, the court documentation still references six separate families in two different states. Many of those families involved multiple victims. The documentation implies that there are more families involved and that there are victims in at least one other state.

Mr. Sitler's crimes were highly opportunistic in nature and exclusively or primarily involved children ages 10 and under. He often operated very quickly and occasionally while adults, even the children's parents, were awake and in the same house at the time. He molested several of the children from the family he boarded with in Moscow on a regular basis over the entire time he lived with them. The molestation was discovered when one of those children's friends came to spend the night, and Steven molested her that night as well. After she went home and told her parents, Mr. Sitler's crimes came to light. The next day Mr. Sitler returned to his family's home in Colville, WA; and after conferring with Mr. Wilson that afternoon, the host family contacted the police.

Early in the investigation phase of the case, Mr. Sitler admitted to Mr. Wilson that the two Moscow families were not his only victims, and he then confessed to multiple others. Mr. Sitler was never interviewed by the police, but his confession was used by his lawyer to broker a plea bargain – he would disclose the names of his other victims to the prosecutor's office so that they could contact those families and offer restitution and aid in return for prosecution in Idaho on only one charge and for protection from prosecution

on those newly disclosed crimes unless further evidence or witness statements corroborated his story. The State of Washington agreed to the same terms for cases that occurred in that state. Latah County Prosecutor Bill Thompson's office contacted all the other victims Mr. Sitler disclosed, and all of them refused restitution. None had any interest in coming in to give a statement or otherwise aid the prosecution's efforts. Thus, none of the newly-disclosed cases were prosecutable, and after molesting more than twenty children, Mr. Sitler was convicted on a single charge of Lewd Conduct With A Child Under Sixteen stemming from the abuse of one child.

Mr. Sitler's crimes did not become known in the broader Moscow community until June 2006, nine months after Mr. Sitler's incarceration had begun, and Mr. Wilson did not notify the heads of households in the Christ Church congregation until November 2005, two months after Mr. Sitler went to jail. Because the families were not notified during the investigation phase of the case when they could have asked their own children about any involvement they may have had with Mr. Sitler, there could be further unidentified victims in the Moscow area. Due to the nature of the plea agreement, if any victims who were not disclosed in the plea agreement were to come forward now, they may still be able to press charges. Idaho has no statute of limitations for these types of charges, and those victims would not be subject to the restrictions of the plea agreement. Given the large number of known victims and the apparent speed at which Mr. Sitler was able to take advantage of a situation, it is possible that there may be further victims in Moscow who are unaware that they can still prosecute.

After Mr. Sitler was sentenced and had been incarcerated for several months, it was discovered that he had uploaded dozens of pictures of children including some of children in their or his bedrooms to his family's website. Many were uploaded the week before he got caught, and many more were uploaded after he pled guilty and while he awaited sentencing.

Mr. Sitler spent a little over a year and a half incarcerated before being released to a lifetime term of probation. The following month he was arrested for a parole violation of voyeurism. The portion of Mr. Sitler's case history relating to his wedding and subsequent removal from his home for disclosures related to his son can be found in the Sitler Marriage Synopsis section.

Brief Timeline of the Molestation Case

3/10/05 – Mr. Sitler is discovered. (Report #1, Besst, 3/11/15)

3/11/05 – Mr. Sitler returns home to Colville, where he remains until sentencing; host

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

father meets with Mr. Wilson and then notifies the police. (Written Statement by Victim's Father, 3/15/05)

7/7/05 – Mr. Sitler pleads guilty to one count of Lewd Conduct with a Minor Child Under Age 16 as a result of a plea agreement in which he discloses multiple additional victims with the stipulation that he cannot be prosecuted for any of them without further corroborating evidence or testimony. None of the additional victims agrees to come in for an interview or help with the prosecution. (Sitler Rule 11 Plea Agreement, 7/7/05)

8/19/05 – Mr. Wilson writes to Judge Stegner urging limited and measured penalties. (Wilson Letter to Judge Stegner, 8/19/05)

9/26/05 – Mr. Sitler is sentenced to life in prison with the possibility of parole.

11/8/05 – Mr. Wilson reports on the Sitler case at the HOH meeting six weeks after the entire legal proceedings are complete and Mr. Sitler is incarcerated in the North Idaho Correctional Institution in Cottonwood, Idaho.

6/5 – 6/9/06 – The Moscow community finds out that a pedophile operated in their midst and they were not informed when a former Christ Church member breaks the story on his blog. Complaints erupt on their community email list (Vision2020) to the point that Police Information Officer Jennifer McFarland publishes on the board twice in an effort to calm the public. Mr. Wilson blogs about it and posts to Vision2020, and the story turns up in both the *Moscow Daily News* and the *Lewiston Tribune*. (All documents in the *Moscow Community Response to the Sitler Case* in the Reference Section)

June 15, 2006 – Mr. Sitler's church membership is transferred from EOPC to CC, and he becomes a member of Christ Church. (Email Exchange With Mr. Wilson)

September 14, 2006 – Christ Church lifts Mr. Sitler's suspension from the table. (Email Exchange With Mr. Wilson)

May 4, 2007 – Mr. Sitler is released from jail on probation and placed on the sex offender registry. (Probation Violation 6/18/07)

June 18, 2007 – Date on Probation Violation Report stemming from voyeurism events on 5/26/07 (Probation Violation | 5/26/07)

Supporting Documentation

1. **Specifics of Mr. Sitler's Criminal Activity by Victim** These are *just* the victims that show up in various places in unsealed court records.

A. **Statements from the family Sitler boarded with.** The single prosecuted charge came from this family. Ages of kids involved: 10, 6, 3. Multiple statements and interviews from 3/11-5/17/05

I. Initial report on 3/11/05 mentioning just the 6-year-old (Report #1, Besst 3/11/15).

II. 6yo and 3yo (Written Statement by Victim's Father, 3/15/05):

out and that I could hear it directly from him if I wanted. Steven confessed that he also approached [REDACTED] when she was asleep and rubbed his bare privates on her bare privates. He mentioned using Vaseline. He said that she is still a virgin. This did wake her up. (I think he committed this act a couple of times, but I'm not sure about number). He also mentioned lying

discussions with [REDACTED] I believe Steven has not touched her. Steven additionally confessed that he had twice (I think) asked [REDACTED] (who is 3) to come to a bathroom with him at night; there he put his privates between her legs. I specifically asked Steven if he had touched [REDACTED] privates; he confessed that yes he had. Steven acknowledged that he knew that I had to tell the

with her on/near the heater vent in the hallway. Steven confessed that he was touching [REDACTED] last school year (which confirmed what [REDACTED] had told us), but I don't know exactly when this started. Steven admitted touching [REDACTED] multiple times; it varied, but I think at least several times a month. Steven also confessed to touching [REDACTED] privates, once, when she

III. 3yo (Report #2, Lehmbecker, 3/18/05, p. 4):

him. [REDACTED] said that Sitler, "Confessed, he confessed that, um, at least a couple of times it was more then hands touching privates. It was privates touching privates. He, ah, he said that she ([REDACTED]) was still a virgin, but he described more than just hands." I asked [REDACTED] what Sitler described to him. [REDACTED] said, "He described approaching her in the middle of the night when she ([REDACTED]) was sleeping and laying on top of her without his pants on, basically, or hers, private to private." [REDACTED] said that he asked Sitler how long this had been happening. Sitler acknowledged that the touching started last year. [REDACTED] said, "So he's done this awhile."

obviously been the brunt of receiving most of his treatment." [REDACTED] said Sitler admitted to him that he that touched his three year old," [REDACTED] [REDACTED] a 3 year old girl) on at least two occasions this year, 2005. Sitler told [REDACTED] he had taken [REDACTED] from her bedroom in the middle of the night to one of the bathrooms in the residence and touched her private to private. [REDACTED] also has two sons, [REDACTED] (a 5 year old boy) and [REDACTED] (a 1 year old boy). [REDACTED] did not believe that either of the boys was abused. [REDACTED] said that he tried to talk with [REDACTED], but she ran

IV. 10yo and 6yo (Report #3, Lehmbecker 3/22/05)

██████████ said that the touching happened in the first year “I think almost every night.” The second year (this year) ██████████ said that the touching happened almost every night and was “always the same.” Steven did not change or do anything different when he touched her. Neither Steven nor ██████████ ever had their clothing off. ██████████

V. Possibly son. I have been unable to find any other documentation about a meeting or statement from 5/11/05 to confirm. (Report #2, Lehmbecker, 3/18/05, p. 5)

In the lobby prior to ██████████ leaving the office I asked him again about his sons ██████████ and ██████████. ██████████ said, “I don’t think he’s into that.”

On 05-11-2005, ██████████ came into the Sheriff’s Office. He told me that he now thinks that his son ██████████ has been abused.

B. **9 year old girl who spent the night.** Referenced in multiple reports including their own here (Report #4, Lehmbecker, 5/17/05):

with her. ██████████ asked ██████████ if she got in bed with ██████████. ██████████ said, “Yes.” ██████████ asked ██████████ how she found out that Steven was in her bed. ██████████ said that Steven woke her up. ██████████ asked how. ██████████ said ██████████ was real quiet when she said, “he was

touching my bottom.” ██████████ asked how his hands were touching her bottom. ██████████ said “his hands were in my pants.” ██████████ said that she thought this meant that Steven had his hands on ██████████ bare bottom. ██████████ said once she and ██████████ heard this, they knew there was something seriously wrong. ██████████ said by this time the ██████████ knew more of

C. **Family from Colville, WA** – Wrote the judge during the sentencing phase explaining what Mr. Sitler did to their 2 year old daughter. (Letter From Family of 2yo Victim, 9/7/05)

Steven has admitted to several incidents of sexual perversion. We personally only know of the full details of his molestation of our daughter ██████████. When she was only two years old, Steven offered to take her downstairs and watch her while the adults were talking upstairs. At that time he forced her to kiss his erect penis. It was painful enough to be told of the perversion that Steven committed against ██████████

D. **Members of his sister’s family and of his uncle’s family** – Mr. Sitler’s lawyer states this in the status conference they had with the judge right before Mr. Sitler’s wedding. The audio recording is available here: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2011/06/01/steven-sitler-hearing-to-approve-marriage/> (@4:30–4:58 mentions the two families)

- E. **One of Mr. Sitler's teachers in Colville** for several years who wrote a letter to the judge seeking mercy for Mr. Sitler when he came up for parole. (Defense Review Hearing Memo, 4/20/06)

Exhibit 116 includes 9 letters authored by friends and family members of Steven. The following is a summary of the background of the authors of these letters to refresh the court's memory regarding these people. The undersigned does not mention the

DEFENSE REVIEW HEARING MEMO 19

wide array of concern and support for Steven by friends and family members to argue that this makes Steven's wrongs right. This wide-ranging support does not make his wrongs right. Nevertheless, this support provides an entirely different context for this 21-year-old than for many defendants.

██████████ ██████████ is the father of one of Steven Sitler's victims.

██████████ was one of Steven's teachers for several years in Colville, Washington.

- F. The Plea Agreement itself mentions **similar instances in other states**. Note the plural. (Rule 11 Plea Agreement 7/7/05)

retaining jurisdiction. The prosecuting attorney has been made aware by counsel for the defendant that the volume and extent of acts by the defendant are greater than the investigator's documentation. The prosecuting attorney has also been made aware by counsel for the defendant that similar acts occurred in connection with minors now residing in other states. The State agrees that it will not charge Steven James Sitler with any other crimes of a similar nature to Lewd Conduct with a Minor Under Sixteen Years of Age based on facts he discloses in connection with this case.

2. **Specifics of the Plea Agreement** (From PA Bill Thompson on Sitler Synopsis)

RS: So, the confession – was that made to Wilson, was that made to his lawyer...?

BT: My recollection is that he confessed various things to different people. We were told by his attorneys during the negotiation discussion leading up to the Rule 11 Plea agreement that there were other victims and that his attorneys were willing to advise Mr. Sitler to disclose those victims if we had an agreement in place that those disclosures would not be used to file additional charges. The understanding was that

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

in return for his disclosing these victims so we could reach out to them, have them identified, offer services, etc. that those disclosures would not be used against him and he would just simply plead guilty in the pending case that we had.

We had no other victims or victim's families coming forward independently. The families we learned of through the agreement were contacted. We received responses from a few, we received no responses from others, and there were no additional charges that came about from those disclosures and contacts.

RS: So, the single charge was a result of the plea agreement and in return for the names and details of other victims?

BT: Yes, the single charge was a result of the plea agreement. Correct.

Here is the relevant section of the *Rule 11 Plea Agreement*:

The State agrees that it will not recommend a sentence greater than a judgment of conviction with the court retaining jurisdiction. The prosecuting attorney has been made aware by counsel for the defendant that the volume and extent of acts by the defendant are greater than the investigator's documentation. The prosecuting attorney has also been made aware by counsel for the defendant that similar acts occurred in connection with minors now residing in other states. The State agrees that it will not charge Steven James Sitler with any other crimes of a similar nature to Lewd Conduct with a Minor Under Sixteen Years of Age based on facts he discloses in connection with this case.

The defendant's guilty plea in this Latah County case is premised in part on the declaration of the Stevens County (State of Washington) Prosecuting Attorney, Jerry Wetle, that (a) because of the plea of the defendant in Latah County, Idaho, and (b) because the defendant will become a registered sex offender, and (c) because the defendant will be sentenced and/or receive treatment in the Latah County action, and (d) because Stevens County would not have gained information about similar incidents occurring in Stevens County without the defendant's disclosures in Latah County, and because the defendant is agreeing to pay restitution for all victims, including any in Stevens County, Stevens County agrees that it will not charge Steven James Sitler with any other crimes of a similar nature to LEWD CONDUCT WITH A MINOR UNDER SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE based on facts he disclosed in connection with this case. Mr. Wetle's correspondence confirming this agreement is attached as Exhibit "A."

Thompson also explained how the plea agreement relates to the statute of limitations in this case (from Thompson on the Possibility of Further Prosecution):

Since 2006, there has been no statute of limitations in Idaho for Lewd Conduct or Sex Abuse. Prior to the, the statute of limitations was 5 years after the victim turned 18 (this was enacted in 1989). Typically, a statute of limitations can be extended by statute so long as the prior statute hadn't expired when the new statute was adopted. Consequently, any there would be no statute of limitations for any victim who was not 5 years past their 18th birthday when the current statute was enacted in 2006. Since Mr. Sitler wasn't born until 1984, there should be no statute of limitation issues with any of his possible victims.

You are also correct that if a victim were to come forward with a prosecutable case, and that victim had not been previously disclosed by Mr. Sitler, it would be legally possible to institute new charges.

3. The Law Mr. Sitler Was Convicted of Breaking (Idaho Code 18-1508 text)

18-1508. LEWD CONDUCT WITH MINOR CHILD UNDER SIXTEEN. Any person who shall commit any lewd or lascivious act or acts upon or with the body or any part or member thereof of a minor child under the age of sixteen (16) years, including but not limited to, genital-genital contact, oral-genital contact, anal-genital contact, oral-anal contact, manual-anal contact, or manual-genital contact, whether between persons of the same or opposite sex, or who shall involve such minor child in any act of bestiality or sado-masochism as defined in section 18-1507, Idaho Code, when any of such acts are done with the intent of arousing, appealing to, or gratifying the lust or passions or sexual desires of such person, such minor child, or third party, shall be guilty of a felony and shall be imprisoned in the state prison for a term of not more than life.

4. Mr. Sitler's 2005 Diagnosis as a Fixated Pedophile (From the Special Progress Report 12/17/15)

It is this officer's position that a balance must be made in terms of community protection and rehabilitation of this offender. Both of these areas are addressed with this current plan along a path of cautious scrutiny due to the history in this case and Mr. Sitler's diagnosis as a fixated pedophile in 2005 who "under no circumstances should be allowed to be around children unsupervised".

Mr. Wilson's Handling of the Sitler Case

Main Problems

- Mr. Wilson notified no one, including the members of Christ Church, that Mr. Sitler had been molesting children in Christ Church's congregation until after Mr. Sitler was incarcerated.
- Mr. Wilson believes that Mr. Sitler has been and continues to be telling the truth despite the considerable evidence that he has been and continues to be lying to both the state and Mr. Wilson.

The morning after Mr. Sitler was discovered, he returned to his home in Colville, WA. That afternoon the father of the family that boarded Mr. Sitler met with Mr. Wilson and then went to the police. While awaiting trial, Mr. Sitler returned to Moscow half a dozen times to counsel with Mr. Wilson. A week after he arrived in Colville, the pastor of Mr. Sitler's church there informed the congregation of what Steven had done, that he was back in town, that he had been suspended from the table, and referred to him as a "wolf in sheep's clothing." (That was Jack Bradley, the then pastor of Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian Church.) Since many of Mr. Sitler's young victims were from within that church, this seems entirely appropriate and gave the members ample opportunity to talk to their own children if they thought it necessary and to cooperate with law enforcement during the time period in which that could make a difference in the outcome of the court case (no one did so, but the opportunity was open).

Despite the fact that Mr. Sitler had also been operating within the Christ Church body for the previous year and a half, Mr. Wilson did none of those things. Although he expelled Mr. Sitler from NSA immediately, he referred to the reason as "criminal activity" when announcing it to the student body. The next time anything at all about Mr. Sitler seems to be mentioned in either church documentation or the local community was when Wilson says he verbally discussed it at the private Head of Household meeting in November that year, which occurred two months after Mr. Sitler was remanded to prison.

During the time between Mr. Sitler's guilty plea on July 7th and his sentencing from Judge Stegner in September, Mr. Wilson wrote this to Judge Stegner (Wilson's Letter to Judge Stegner, 8/19/05):

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

I am grateful Steven was caught, and am grateful he has been brought to account for these actions so early in his life. I am grateful that he will be sentenced for his behavior, and that there will be hard consequences for him in real time. At the same time, I would urge that the civil penalties applied would be measured and limited. I have a good hope that Steven has genuinely repented, and that he will continue to deal with this to become a productive and contributing member of society.

Considering the sheer magnitude of victims involved, the egregious and opportunistic nature of Mr. Sitler's crimes, and the speed at which he operated, I am at a loss as to why Mr. Wilson would consider the limited civil penalties he advocated here to be in the best service of justice and why he did not think it plausible enough that Mr. Sitler could have molested other children in the Christ Church congregation to notify the other parents as soon as the case arose.

What is not obvious from the documentation until you read it multiple times is the fact that although Mr. Sitler had numerous victims in multiple states, the only victim families from Moscow were the two families who uncovered the abuse in the first place. The only person from Moscow to write in on Mr. Sitler's behalf during sentencing was Mr. Wilson, although multiple people from other places wrote in. I can find no evidence at all implying that anyone other than those directly involved knew about Mr. Sitler's case until after it had completed.

Sitler Case Q & A with Mr. Wilson (From Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson)

- RS: Why did you wait until well after the trial had ended and Sitler had been incarcerated to notify Christ Church members of what had happened when doing so meant that there would be no opportunity to find out if there were further victims within the church body or for them to come forward in a timely fashion and give statements that might help the prosecution?
- DW: Because Steven was singing like a bird, and there was no reason to believe he was holding anything back. In addition, there was no reason to think that anybody additional in the church knew about an incident with Steven, and was withholding it from us.
- RS: You said you waited until after Steven's trial was complete and he was in jail to notify members of Christ Church because Steven was singing like a bird, and there was no reason to believe he was holding anything back. Pedophiles are notorious for being excellent liars and manipulators. Why did/do you believe anything he said?

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

DW: Because he was voluntarily confessing to things that could easily have gotten him life in prison.

RS: Not easily. Child molestation charges are notoriously difficult to prosecute because there is rarely any physical evidence, and in Steven's case, most of the children were extremely young which makes them vulnerable on the witness stand if they end up giving statements at all (which in his case, hardly any of them did give statements). On top of that, his confessions may have been confessing from a church perspective; but as far as the legal aspect goes, he did not use them as confessions to garner appropriate judgement for himself but rather as disclosures made in exchange for a plea agreement that would *prohibit* prosecution stemming from the Washington cases (where most of the damage seems to have been done and where the pastor of his church told his congregation what was happening immediately, which undoubtedly contributed to the higher number of cases discovered there) and also prohibit prosecution on the things he disclosed entirely unless further evidence could be obtained other than what he admitted to.

So, the deal ruled out prosecution on all the ones he admitted to in Washington. His voluntary disclosures to the court were expressly designed to *avoid* life in prison and made in return for the single charge of Lewd Conduct only as opposed to the potential multitude of charges that could have come from such a large number of victims.

The fact that no one else knew about it in the Moscow area meant that there could have been further victims in your area. If parents had known what Steven had been doing, they would have had the opportunity to speak with their own children and potentially the police as well if necessary when there was still time to do something about it.

In addition to that, he's been lying about things with his child now, which is why he was removed from his home. So again, why did you trust anything he said then, and why do you believe anything he says now?

DW: Unfortunately, most of what you speculate about here is building on an erroneous foundation. When I required that Steven confess, he did not know at that time what would result. In other words, it was not plea deal > confession. At the time of confession, for all Steven knew, they were going to throw the book at him. As for lying now, that is not accurate either.

Mr. Wilson's claim that Mr. Sitler was telling the truth is consistent throughout Mr. Wilson's other writings on the subject, beginning with the letter he wrote on Mr. Sitler's behalf during the sentencing phase (Wilson Letter to Judge Stegner, 8/19/05):

“But in our sessions, he was completely open and honest with me, confessing aspects of his private behavior and thought life that I would have had no other way of ascertaining.”

Fact-checking

1. **No one is assuming that parents were hiding the fact that Mr. Sitler molested their children from Mr. Wilson.** The question is whether or not they themselves would even *know* if Mr. Sitler had done so without asking their children about it specifically, since children very commonly do not divulge such information of their own volition. Case in point: the multiple children that Mr. Sitler molested from the family he boarded with endured their abuse for *a year and a half* without telling anyone at all, and the only reason their parents finally found out about it was because they heard from someone *else* that Mr. Sitler had been molesting children. *At that point*, they specifically asked their own children if Mr. Sitler had done the same to them.
2. **None of what I said was either speculative or erroneous.** Please refer to the Specifics of the Plea Agreement section of the Sitler Molestation Case Facts for supporting documentation.
 - A. The confessions Mr. Sitler made to Mr. Wilson may have counted as such from a church perspective, but they were then effectively used in the legal realm as bartering chips to limit the charges to a single count.
 - B. Mr. Wilson could not possibly know whether or not Mr. Sitler was holding anything back or not without at least attempting to independently verify Mr. Sitler's claims. While Mr. Wilson and/or law enforcement could verify the victims that Mr. Sitler did positively identify (or attempt to do so), the only way to verify Mr. Sitler's negative claim that there were no further victims would have been to notify parents, have them talk with their children, and see if anything came up. This is exactly what Mr. Wilson did not do.

The entire crux of Mr. Wilson's reasoning for not advising his flock of the wolf in their midst appears to be that *he inexplicably believes Mr. Sitler is telling him the truth*. In fact, Mr. Sitler is not telling the truth to Mr. Wilson, the court, or anyone else. He wasn't in 2005 and he isn't now.

3. Mr. Sitler Lies to Law Enforcement/Courts

A. *The evolution of Mr. Sitler's story when he was first discovered:*

- Report #2, Lehmbecker, 3/18/05 Daughter says Mr. Sitler was in their room in the night. Mr. Sitler says he went in to "go pray for them":

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

playroom are. ██████ said that he could not think of any reason why Sitler would be in the girl's bedroom in the middle of the night. ██████ said that he confronted Sitler with being in the girl's bedroom. ██████ said that Sitler's "excuss was basically that he had a wild hair and he wanted, to in the middle of the night, go pray for them."

- When the Dad finds out Mr. Sitler had molested one of his daughter's friends who had also been there that night, he confronts Mr. Sitler again and asks if Mr. Sitler had ever done anything with his daughters. Mr. Sitler says this (Report #2, Lehmbecker, 3/18/05):

██████ said that he told Sitler what ██████ told him and asked him if it were true. ██████ said that Sitler said, "Yes." ██████ said that he had not talked with ██████ yet, but he asked Sitler if he has done anything similar to ██████. ██████ said that Sitler told him that he had. ██████ asked Sitler to tell him what he had done to ██████. ██████ said that Sitler told him, "I touched her privates." ██████ said that he asked Sitler if he touched ██████ privates, once or more then once. When asked if it was more then once Sitler, "nodded his head yes, more then once." ██████ said at that point he knew that Sitler had to move out of his home, because there was "a big problem." ██████ said that he asked Sitler if he had abused the other girls and went through their names. Sitler, "Stuck with the head and back on ██████." Sitler said that he had "touched ██████" and "acknowledged touching ██████ back side."

- The next day Mr. Sitler returned to his home in Colville, WA. That evening Mr. Sitler's father called the father of the little girls (Report #2, Lehmbecker, 3/18/05):

██████ said that he called the Sitler's and told them that he had an obligation to make a report. The Sitler's said that they understood and felt that he should make a report. On the evening of 03-11-2005, Dave called and told ██████ that Sitler had not been completely honest with him. Dave put Sitler on the phone to talk with ██████. ██████ said that Sitler told him that he had not been completely honest with him. Sitler had told him that it would be coming out and ██████ could hear it from him or from someone else. ██████ told Sitler that he wanted to hear it from him. ██████ said that Sitler, "Confessed, he confessed that, um, at least a couple of times it was more then hands touching privates. It was privates touching privates. He, ah, he said that she (██████) was still a virgin, but he described more than just hands." I asked ██████ what Sitler described to him. ██████ said, "He described approaching her in the middle of the night when she (██████) was sleeping and laying on top of her without his pants on, basically, or hers, private to private." ██████ said that he asked Sitler how long this had been happening. Sitler acknowledged that the touching started last year. ██████ said, "So he's done this awhile."

The report goes on to detail the increasingly atrocious nature of Mr. Sitler's molestation of several of his host family's children. As is typical of pedophiles, he only tells the minimum amount of information necessary to confirm what someone already knows or to help his own case. By the time of the guilty plea, this information has expanded from "I wanted to go pray for them" to disclosures of 20+ children Mr. Sitler had molested.

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

B. Mr. Sitler's behavior over the last summer with the court system regarding his son:

- 8/24/15 – Polygraph problems. Note that the problem isn't only the one question he failed (lying). It's the "heinous nature" of the things he actually admitted to (Failed Polygraph Report, 8/24/15):

Mr. Sitler took another polygraph on August 22, 2015, and failed another question. Attached in a sealed envelope are the polygraph results. The following areas are of concern: page 2 (paragraphs 2, 4, 5, and 7), page 3 (paragraph 2), and page 4 (paragraph 2). With the new disclosures and the heinous nature of these violations, Idaho Department of Correction District Two Section Supervisor Renee Behrens, ordered Mr. Sitler completely off of his residence property and ordered him to have no contact with his son.

- 9/1/15 – Prosecutor Bill Thompson at the Status Hearing where it was decided Mr. Sitler needed to be removed from his home. Note the pattern Bill Thompson highlights – a little bit of a disclosure, a little bit more, a little drip more – never really telling the truth (Steven Sitler Hearing, 9/1/15):

That's the reality of where we are Your Honor. And I'm really sorry that we're here. I truly am. But we can't change what has occurred. And what is still troublesome is Mr. Sitler has yet to successfully complete a polygraph examination, which suggests that there is something out there that has not yet been disclosed — and we don't know what that might be. Because it seems that every step we make, since we started this past summer, there's been a little bit of disclosure and then a failure. And a little bit more of a disclosure, and a little bit more of a disclosure — and if Your Honor looks at where we are now with what we know, not from polygraph results but we know from Mr. Sitler's own disclosures — from his own lips — and where we were just a month and a half ago, they don't even compare.

4. Mr. Sitler Lies to Mr. Wilson (but Mr. Wilson believes him)

A. My email to Mr. Wilson, 11/19/15, and his response the same day:

RS: From looking at the record, it seems like Sitler left around 4:00pm and wasn't back for maybe several hours, and the first time the Dad talked to you was in the evening. Do you know where Sitler went that afternoon (the 10th)? Was he with you? Did you meet with him before he left for Colville on the morning of the 11th maybe?

DW: I do not recollect meeting with Steven at all before he went back to Colville. Since it was a while ago, I just talked to Steven about it, and he doesn't remember meeting with me either. Unfortunately, he doesn't remember where he went when he was not at home, but it was not with me. He went somewhere the late afternoon he was confronted, spent the night back at home, and then left about 9 am the following morning. He thinks he may have stopped somewhere like Bucers on the way out of town, but doesn't remember exactly. He says he got to Colville by early afternoon.

Steven corrected me on one mistake I made in our HOH meeting. Steven was

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

never arrested. Shortly after the victim's father reported him, Steven contacted the authorities here and said he was going to cooperate fully, and did he need to come down? They said no. That means that he wasn't arrested until his sentencing.

B. Fact-checking with Bill Thompson by phone on 11/23/15:

RS: In an email Doug Wilson sent me recently, he said this:

Shortly after the victim's father reported him, Steven contacted the authorities here and said he was going to cooperate fully, and did he need to come down? They said no. That means that he wasn't arrested until his sentencing.

If Sitler had contacted authorities in Latah County sometime in March (or at any time during the investigation period) offering to cooperate and to come down to Latah County, is this something that your office would have a record of? If so, do you have such a record?

BT: That's not ringing a bell with me. It would be unusual for a law enforcement agent to say, "No, we don't want to talk to you" and I don't recall at this point in time at what point his attorneys became involved or not. I just simply don't remember.

RS: I can't find any record at all of Sitler making a statement to law enforcement. Is that correct?

BT: I believe that's correct, yes.

RS: Why was he never interviewed by police?

BT: Well, because he had an attorney who wouldn't let him talk to the police, which is frankly not at all uncommon. If an attorney is involved in a case like this, no attorney in his right mind would let his client talk voluntarily to law enforcement because he would just be giving evidence that could be used to support potential charges against him.

RS Note: Sitler had retained a lawyer by 3/15/05, four days after the first report had been made (PIO Jennifer McFarland Timeline Post on Vision2020, 6/7/06).

C. **Fact-checking with the Latah County Sheriff's Office, whose purview the case was originally under.** I mailed in a public information request to the Latah County Sheriff's Office on 1/17/16 asking for this:

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

“Defendant: Steven Sitler – The initial report for this case was filed on 3/11/05, and LCSO was notified that Sitler had retained an attorney by 3/15/05. I’m looking for anything between those dates indicating that Sitler contacted LCSO and offered to come in and give a statement and whether or not the offer was accepted.”

On 1/26/16 I received a response from the Sheriff’s Office Records Manager, Deanna Vance:

Subject RE: public record requests – Sitler and Wight
From Deanna Vance
To rlshubin@gmail.com
Cc ‘Bill Thompson’
Sent Tuesday, January 26, 2016 10:00 AM

Ms. Shubin,

My name is Deanna Vance and I am the records manager for the Latah County Sheriff’s Office. I have been working with Bill Thompson on your public records requests regarding Steven Sitler and Jamin Wight. I have reviewed our file of the Sitler case and do not see that he attempted contact with anyone here at our office between the dates you have listed.

If there is anything further I can assist you with, please do not hesitate to contact me.

Deanna J. Vance
Records Manager
208-883-2266
dvance@latah.id.us



Latah County Sheriff’s Office
522 S. Adams St.
PO Box 8068
Moscow Idaho 83843

D. **Confirming with Mr. Wilson where we got his information.** On 1/18/16, the day after I sent off the records request, I emailed Mr. Wilson back. He responded two hours later:

RS: You mentioned something in your very first email to me that I don’t remember seeing anywhere, so I just wanted to double check it. You said that shortly after the victim’s father reported him, Steven contacted the authorities here and said he was going to

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

cooperate fully, and did he need to come down and that they said no. Where did you hear that?

DW: I believe I heard that from Steven.

Conclusion

Mr. Sitler does not tell the truth to anyone – neither law enforcement, the courts, his own counselors, nor Mr. Wilson.

Sitler Marriage Synopsis and Analysis

Main Problems

- When young family friend Katie Travis asked Christ Church elder Ed Iverson to find her “Mr. Right,” he specifically set her up with Mr. Sitler, a convicted child molester who wanted children of his own. There is no indication that Christ Church Pastor Wilson censured Mr. Iverson for this in any way or even disagreed with him.
- Mr. Wilson thinks that the marriage was wise and that it was not foolish on Katie’s part for her to marry Mr. Sitler despite the court rules restricting Mr. Sitler from anything resembling normal fathering behavior.
- Mr. Wilson views Mr. Sitler’s pedophile diagnosis as “temptation” and thinks that the cure for such sexual temptation is marriage.

The Sitlers’ Courtship Story in Their Own Words

Mr. Sitler went to jail in September 2005 and was released in May of 2007. In August 2010, 23-year-old NSA grad and Iverson family friend Katie Travis asked Christ Church elder Ed Iverson to find her “Mr. Right.” In response, Mr. Iverson introduced convicted child molester Steven Sitler to her as a prospective suitor. Both Katie and Mr. Sitler describe their courtship on a blog the created in the months leading up to their wedding. (*Yellow highlighting added*)

- **Katie’s description of her and Mr. Sitler’s introduction** (The Meeting, Katie’s Rendition, 8/15/10)

“I’ve known the Iverson’s for a very long time, and you could say they are a bit like adopted grandparents to me. They pretty much started not only our church here in Fallon, but also the wonderful Christian school that I teach at now. When I went to college, they were behind my decision to go to NSA. I boarded at their house...

So, to skip ahead, my second Senior year went by without a hitch. Literally. My other roommate/best friend of four years (Helen, for all of you wondering

who that short girl I hung around with was) got engaged. She was 21. 21! How unfair, I thought. As I turned 23 (which, interestingly, was one of my very favorite birthday parties ever) nothing continued to happen. I decided to try boldness. I went in to Mr. Iverson and suggested that if Mr. Right was here, for Mr. Iverson to please find him for me. I believe Mr. Iverson was, if I read the situation correctly, fairly enthusiastic about the idea.”

- **Katie’s description of their courtship** (The Courtship, Katie’s Rendition 9/1/10)

“Finally, after an eternity of conversation Dad looked around and said “Well, I’ve given Steven permission to court Katie!” (apparently Dad told him to act like he had said no, which was terrible and I’m glad Steven didn’t do that!). There was an initial burst of exclamations of happiness, and then suddenly someone said, “But wait, what does Katie think?” Steven looked at me. I grinned and said, “Hmm...” and then after holding the moment for a few artful seconds, “Yes!” This was foreshadowing for some other question I made Steven wait on... Upon hearing this answer, Mr. Iverson burst out with “Whoo-hoo! Goodnight!” He had stayed up late for us to get home just to find this out!”

- **Mr. Sitler’s description of their courtship** (Our Story, 8/15/10)

“We met on August 18th, 2010 at the insistence of Mr. and Mrs. Iverson. One week later we were writing emails like it was going out of style. On Katie’s first visit back to Moscow in October, we had our first date, after which I asked her father if I could start courting her. I got the pleasure of spending Christmas break with Katie’s awesome family and decided on a whim to ask her to “merry” (misspelling intentional, more on that later) me on our second date. Of course it wasn’t really a whim, I had been meticulously planning it for months. She was shocked ... and speechless, but finally she said yes, and the rest, as they say, is history. I love you Katie!”

- **Mr. Sitler explains further** (The Meeting, Steven’s Rendition, 8/15/10)

“Mr. Iverson called me and wanted to know if he could meet with me face to face... So I showed up ... to meet Mr. Iverson, dressed in his best and surrounded by some hundred NSA students all dressed up for convocation week. I sheepishly said hello, and he pulled me aside and told me that dinner on Sunday wasn’t just an ordinary dinner, that he had in fact gotten a young girl,

Katie Travis, and her family to stay an extra day to meet me. They were all in Moscow to drop off Jenni, Katie's younger sister, for her Sophomore year at NSA. His description of Katie was that, though NSA was tough for her, she persevered through and she was, 'pretty good looking, too'... . That Sunday I went to the Iverson's and had a wonderful meal. That is when I met the most beautiful girl ever....”

- **Mr. Wilson's Explanation and Assessment of Their Marriage**

Here is Mr. Wilson's response to why a church elder setting up a family friend with a convicted pedophile was a wise choice:

RS: Did you think that marrying Steven Sitler was a wise choice for Katie Sitler at the time and is your opinion still the same now?

DW: Yes. I thought Katie knew what she was doing at the time. And I still think that.

RS: That's not quite what I'm asking. I'm asking if *you* thought it was *wise* for her to marry a serial pedophile who said he wanted children and who the judge said would be obliged to leave his own house if that came to pass. Does marrying that kind of man seem like a *wise* plan for a young woman who wants to marry and begin a family?

DW: Stated that way, no. But that is not an accurate way of stating it. I thought at the time that it was wise for them to marry, and think so still. But you are importing certain assumptions into your question about his views of children, my understanding of those views, and what would be necessary if a decision to have children was made.

RS: Doug, Steven told his parole officer that children and family were a very important part of his religion and they were planning to start a family after Katie graduated. The judge said that if that happened, Steven wouldn't be able to live with them. I'm not making assumptions about whether or not Steven planned to have kids or whether or not he would have to move out if that happened. It's in the court documentation.

The only one of the three things you mentioned – Steven's views of children, your understanding of those views, and what would be necessary if a decision to have children was made – is your understanding of those views, and that is what I am trying to figure out. So, why do you think it was wise for *Katie* to marry Steven? Why it would benefit Steven to marry *her* is pretty easy to see.

DW: Right. But I think you are making assumptions about how much of that I knew at the time. The best I can recall, my functional assumption was that if the Sitlers wanted

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

to have children, it would need to be cleared by the court. They did not get pregnant right away, and when they eventually did, it was not as a result of consulting with me.

On your second question, about the wisdom of Katie marrying Steven, I can say that I think she was not being foolish. Believe me, it was a topic. Unfortunately, I can't go into the reasons for thinking that without violating pastoral confidentiality.

RS: Did you try to talk her out of it? Also, in both your "An Open Letter From Christ Church" and "From Where You Are" posts on Blog & Mablog, you said this:

"We agree with Judge Stegner who approved the wedding and said that 'an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite sex from Mr. Sitler is one of the best things that can happen to him and to society.'"

This quote from Judge Stegner is from a status conference held to determine whether or not Steven and Katie's wedding should proceed. During that very same conference, Steven's parole officer says that Steven was planning to have children and Judge Stegner says that Steven would not be able to live with his child if he had one. In fact, he says it right in between the section about the age-appropriate relationship and the line about authorizing the wedding to proceed, which you mention in your Reluctant Response to Rod Dreher. Here is Stegner's entire quote from the marriage hearing:

"But I think more importantly is that an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite sex for Mr. Sitler is one of the best things that can happen to him and to society. I'm no expert on these testing devices; but I am familiar enough with them to know that a two-year relationship with a member of the opposite sex who is age appropriate reduces his likelihood to recidivate, at least on a statistical basis. So here we have a young man who has committed heinous crimes and wants to engage in what I think everyone in the room would consider to be a prosocial relationship. So I'm going to let the wedding proceed. If and when Mr. Sitler and Miss Travis have children we will cross that bridge when we get to it – or, if we need to address it sooner than that, I am happy to address it sooner than that. But I ... I think it's a reasonable restriction that he not reside with his wife and child, in the future, if in fact they have children. Would you like to submit an order to that effect, Mr. Wullenwaber? I have specifically authorized Mr. Sitler's wedding to proceed."

Since you have quoted the bracketing statements, the assumption that you were

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

aware of the section in between does not seem unwarranted. If you did not know about the statement in yellow, then how did you know the two quotes in blue?

DW: I wouldn't say I tried to talk her out of it. I would describe it as determining whether or not she knew what she was doing, and if she was acting reasonably, given what she was dealing with. I worked to make sure she was going in with eyes open. Unfortunately, although there is more to say, I can't say any more than that.

I was quoting from an attorney's letter, and not from the source document. But the source document lines up with what I was assuming, which is that there would have to be court approval before any children.

RS: Do you know if court approval was obtained before they had children?

DW: I don't believe so.

RS: Hey Doug, came across another one. We were talking about Stegner's quotes at the status conference on Katie & Steven's wedding, and I had asked about this one that was sandwiched in between two others that you had quoted about the efficacy of an age-appropriate relationship and about allowing the wedding to proceed: "But I... I think it's a reasonable restriction that he not reside with his wife and child, in the future, if in fact they have children." This was your reply:

DW: I was quoting from an attorney's letter, and not from the source document. But the source document lines up with what I was assuming, which is that there would have to be court approval before any children.

I just wanted to double check on the attorney's letter. Was that written to you from Wullenwaber? Was it written to Steven? I guess what I'm asking is how you ended up reading the letter and what the rest of the letter was about. If it was specifically about their upcoming wedding, did it include the entirety of Stegner's quote including the residency restriction in the event of children? If not, that seems like a rather relevant piece of information that the lawyer declined to communicate. Thanks!

Note: That was the last email I sent to Mr. Wilson, and he did not respond.

The State of Idaho's Opinions on the Sitler Wedding

- **Idaho Probation & Parole Marriage Opinion (5/27/11)**

After careful review of Mr. Sitler's history; the recent Abel Assessment; the opinions of Steve Lindsley and Dr. Richard Craig; it has been decided that the Idaho Department of Correction, does not support Mr. Sitler's upcoming marriage.

In coming to a decision in this situation, Mr. Sitler's original evaluations have been reviewed as well as the recent Abel Assessment. Mr. Sitler's religious beliefs and his statement of intention to begin having children within a year have also been taken into consideration. If Mr. Sitler was to get married and have children as he has stated are his intentions, the Idaho Department of Correction will face the future decision to have to separate Mr. Sitler's family, as we cannot allow him to be unsupervised with children.

All of the facts in this case have been reviewed as well as the factors that the IDOC could be faced with in the near future and feel that this is the best course of action at this time. If you have any further questions feel free to contact me.

- **Judge Stegner's Assessment (Steven Sitler Marriage Hearing, 6/1/11)**

"Well, I think Mr. Wullenwaber has accurately stated the current restrictions on Mr. Sitler. So if nothing were to change and his bride - assuming he gets married - conceives and has a baby, if they end up in the same house and she falls asleep, he would be obliged to leave. I'm going to let this wedding proceed. One of the reasons is that there's a lot of water under the bridge. That wedding is ten days from today and the invitations have gone out and plans have been made based on reliance that I think was reasonable. But I think more importantly is that an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite sex for Mr. Sitler is one of the best things that can happen to him and to society. I'm no expert on these testing devices; but I am familiar enough with them to know that a two-year relationship with a member of the opposite sex who is age appropriate reduces his likelihood to recidivate, at least on a statistical basis. So here we have a young man who has committed heinous crimes and wants to engage in what I think everyone in the room would consider to be a prosocial relationship. So I'm going to let the wedding proceed. If and when Mr. Sitler and Miss Travis have children we will cross that bridge when we get to it - or, if we need to address it sooner than that, I am happy to address it sooner than that. But I ... I think it's a reasonable restriction that he not reside with his wife and child, in the future, if in fact they have children. Would you like to submit an order to that effect, Mr. Wullenwaber? I have specifically authorized Mr. Sitler's wedding to proceed."

State Restrictions and Requirements Relating to the Sitler Marriage

A. Idaho Sex Offender Chaperone Agreement

This is the agreement that Katie signed when she became her husband's chaperone at the beginning of their marriage. (Sex Offender Chaperone Agreement)

IDAHO DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTION Sex Offender Chaperone Agreement	
Offender's name: _____	IDOC#: _____
1. Offenders are prohibited from any place identified in the Idaho Department of Correction (IDOC) <i>Sex Offender Agreement of Supervision</i> without an approved chaperone.	
2. Chaperones must be willing and able to hold the offender accountable to treatment guidelines and conditions of probation or parole.	
3. Chaperones must be willing and able to report any problems or concerns to the offender's supervising probation and parole officer (PPO).	
4. Approval of chaperone supervision is for specific, individual activities only as approved in writing by the supervising PPO. Sex offenders are not allowed to go to prohibited areas or activities with a chaperone unless it is approved in writing by the supervising PPO.	
5. Chaperone privileges can and will be revoked for, but not limited to, the following issues:	
<ul style="list-style-type: none">• If the chaperone is unable or unwilling to hold the offender accountable to the treatment guidelines and the conditions of probation or parole;• If the chaperone is unable or unwilling to report any problems or concerns to the offender's supervising PPO; and• If the chaperone does not adhere to activity specified and approved as noted on the <i>Sex Offender Supervision Activity Request</i> and <i>Sex Offender Supervision Activity Request Safety Plan</i>; and/or if the chaperone escorts the offender into prohibited situations.	

B. Idaho Department of Corrections Offender Family Contact Rules List

These rules apply to Mr. Sitler's contact with all children including his own and are why he requires a chaperone present in order to be with his own son.

IDOC OFFENDER FAMILY CONTACT RULES LIST:

General Rules:

- Never be alone with children.
- Never be responsible for supervising or disciplining children.
- Never initiate physical contact with children.
- Never discuss issues of sexuality with minors.
- The offender should not present himself as wanting or needing caretaking or special affection from children.
- The use of alcohol is prohibited.

Overview and Analysis of the Sitrler Case

Rules for family visits outside the home:

- The offender is to never be alone with children. A chaperone approved by the Probation/Parole officer is to be present at all times.
- The offender is not to discipline children. The chaperone is responsible for determining appropriate disciplining of the children. The chaperone is responsible for administering rewards or punishment.
- Any discussions of the abuse between the offender and the children will take place in the treatment setting.
- The offender will minimize physical contact with children and will not initiate physical contact with children (ie, hugs, hand holding, etc.). The offender will not sit next to children in a car, a restaurant, etc.
- The offender is not to be around children's friends.
- The offender will have no secrets with the children.
- There will be no gift giving to the children except through the chaperone.

Visits home:

- The offender will never enter the children's bedrooms.
- The offender should be within eyesight of the chaperone at all times during home visits.
- The offender is not to control or dictate children's activities.
- The offender is not to confront children regarding their misbehavior.
- The offender is not to sit next to children or have a child sit on his or her lap.
- The offender is not to be involved in the physical hygiene of the children.
- The offender is not to criticize or compliment children's physical appearance (ie, hair, clothes, makeup, etc.), unless specifically asked for his or her opinion by the child.
- The offender is not to engage in horseplay or tickling with the children.

Basically, everything remotely resembling being a father – putting his son to bed, giving his son a bath or a birthday gift, horseplay, disciplining, deciding on his son's activities, sitting next to his son, or even initiating a hug – is all off limits. Further than that, Katie is required to hold her husband responsible to treatment guidelines and parole conditions as well as to report any concerns to his probation officer. Katie is joined to a man

who is legally prohibited from fathering and whom she must constantly monitor, direct, and report on for the duration of their marriage. This is what Mr. Wilson sealed in the holy bond of matrimony when he performed Mr. Sitler and Katie Travis's wedding. This is Mr. Right. This is the wise decision.

Mr. Sitler's Removal From His Home

Four years after the wedding, in March 2015, Katie delivered a baby boy. Mr. Sitler was removed from their home six months later on September 1, 2015 after admitting under polygraph to what the IDOC describes as violations of a "heinous nature" in six paragraphs of a four page report and for failing one other polygraph question entirely. Katie's chaperone status was revoked for failing to inform probation of disclosures that her husband made to her. Her status remains revoked, and Mr. Sitler is still not living in his home.

(Failed Polygraph Report, 8/24/15):

Mr. Sitler took another polygraph on August 22, 2015, and failed another question. Attached in a sealed envelope are the polygraph results. The following areas are of concern: page 2 (paragraphs 2, 4, 5, and 7), page 3 (paragraph 2), and page 4 (paragraph 2). With the new disclosures and the heinous nature of these violations, Idaho Department of Correction District Two Section Supervisor Renee Behrens, ordered Mr. Sitler completely off of his residence property and ordered him to have no contact with his son.

In this polygraph Mr. Sitler discloses that he told his wife about some of these instances. Since she did not inform probation as required by a chaperone, she is no longer an approved chaperone by the Idaho Department of correction. Mr. Sitler has not been disclosing information to his sex offender treatment providers, but has been to Dr. Wilson, who is not a specialized sexual offender treatment provider approved by the State of Idaho Sex Offender Management Board (SOMB). Mr. Sitler continues to do things his way, and continues to make disclosures and still fails the polygraphs, to which leaves one to think of how much he is not disclosing.

And what was the "heinous nature" of the violations? Bill Thompson elaborates in the 9/11/15 review hearing (Steven Sitler Hearing, 9/11/15):

[Note: The Dr. Wilson referenced is no relation to Douglas Wilson]

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

"By contrast the information this court now has before it by virtue of the laundry list of materials, reports, interviews - including the DVD of the actual interview and polygraph most recently with Mr. Sitler - shows that's not the case here; that we have a record for this court to show that Mr. Sitler has engaged in physical contact with his child that has resulted in sexual stimulation on his part. And that was disclosed to his wife and not reported to Valley Treatment Specialties. It apparently was disclosed to Dr. Wilson, although we don't know exactly what Dr. Wilson understood to have been disclosed, because if Your Honor will remember when we were meeting last month on this, the disclosure we were dealing with at that point was merely a physical contact that resulted in a thought. We now have a disclosure that says there was physical contact that resulted in actual sexual stimulation - with his own child."

Despite Mr. Wilson's protestations that Christ Church ensures that Mr. Sitler is chaperoned when he attends church and that the church's highest concern is for protecting children, one child is conspicuously absent from this concern - Mr. Sitler's own son, the child in closest proximity to Mr. Sitler and thus the one to whom Mr. Sitler poses the gravest danger. Thankfully, the state at least is now showing a more appropriate level of concern for this child than the child's own church is.

Temptations

Mr. Wilson consistently downplays the severity of Mr. Sitler's crimes and problems as "temptations."

1. Mr. Wilson's Letter to Judge Stegner, 8/19/05.

believe that he has been very eager in this. It is important to note that I have not offered him any spiritual panacea or "quick fix," and I believe Steven understands the importance of his need to resist these temptations over the long haul. The assignments I have given him have
--

2. Mr. Wilson on Blog & Mablog (An Open Letter From Christ Church on Steven Sitler, 9/5/15).

"We do not believe that the temptations that earlier led Steven to molest children are out of his life, and we do believe that he, his wife, his chaperons, his ministers and elders, his fellow church members, his probation officers, and the state of Idaho, have reason and cause to be wary."

3. ***While explicitly denying that marriage is an automatic fix, Mr. Wilson begins to obliquely hint that it might be a good help in fixing sexual problems.*** (From *Where You Are*, 10/2/15)

Note the last line in the following quote: “*This is what we offered to Steven, and this is what Steven has received.*”

“As a pastor, I do not believe that a lawful sexual outlet through marriage is an automatic fix for anything. There are too many miserable married people for anybody to think that. But I do believe that an age-appropriate sexual relationship that is set apart and blessed by God (and His people) can be a major part of a possible restoration. In a caring community, with close friends, careful accountability demonstrated over years, and true responsibility for the offender, good things can happen. That is what we offered to Steven, and that is what Steven has received.”

A couple of Mr. Wilson’s other writings on the therapeutic effects of marriage.

1. **Blog & Mablog**, A Chiastic Catechism on Biblical Sexuality, 1/13/15. (This post was organized as a Q & A)

“I am beset with sexual temptations. Does God have a solution for me?”

“Yes. The love of a good woman who is willing to make love to you for the rest of your life.”

2. ***Father Hunger*** by Douglas Wilson, p. 117 (Canon Press, 2012). Italics are original.

“Taking one thing with another, there is no way to lead men away from poverty, away from crime, away from self-destructive habits, away from a life of laziness, without leading them *to a woman*. A woman is not the reward for being responsible. Almost all men need to marry *before* they are entirely responsible adults. A suitor should be a reasonable candidate for future responsibility, but he needs a woman to get there. In this world, a woman is God’s chief instrument for *making* a man responsible. He uses her to *get* him there. Just as the fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge, so also is the love of a good woman the beginning of male responsibility. Humanly speaking, you cannot get much masculinity without femininity.”

This underpins Mr. Wilson’s views on marriage and clarifies why he wouldn’t answer why he thought the marriage was wise for Katie. It wasn’t wise for Katie. Mr. Wilson prioritized Mr. Sitler’s potential rehabilitation over the actual life sentence he shackled Katie

Overview and Analysis of the Sitler Case

with by marrying her to a man who was under a life sentence himself for molesting kids and who said he wanted to have children of his own.

Mr. Wilson officiated the wedding himself. Tim Tucker, who pastors Katie's home church in Fallon, NV, gave this prayer during the ceremony (Steven Sitler wedding video here: bit.ly/1Qo39qk. This prayer is at the 8:35 mark):

"Heavenly Father, thou art also the wellspring of life, bestow upon these thy servants, if it be thy will, the gift of the heritage of children, and grant that they may see their children brought up in thine faith and fear..."

Mr. Wilson bowed his head and said, "Amen."

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

Wight Sex Abuse Case Facts

In 2001, 24-year old Jamin Wight moved into Gary and Pat Greenfield's mansion in Moscow to board with them while he remodeled their basement and trained at Greyfriars Hall to become a pastor (For those unfamiliar with the Moscow Christ Church-supported schools, New Saint Andrews and Greyfriars both encourage single students to board with local church families. (bit.ly/1KHxuhu and bit.ly/1PWdPZX)). He also spent the year and a half that he lived there sexually abusing the Greenfields' young teenaged daughter, Natalie. He had begun paying close attention to her several months before moving in while she was 13 and he was 23, and he began sexual abuse shortly after he moved into the house. The abuse lasted for about eighteen months.

Shortly before she turned 18, Natalie told her parents what had happened. Her father contacted a lawyer, who recommended getting a written confession from Mr. Wight and then taking that to the police. Mr. Wight did write out a confession, which Gary brought to Natalie. When she denied its accuracy, Mr. Wight revised it to reflect what actually happened. This was brought to Mr. Wilson and Peter Leithart, then pastor of Trinity Reformed Church, and then to the police. Mr. Wilson confirms the existence of both letters and Mr. Wight's admission of the accuracy of the second confession letter. *No one* disputes the level of sexual activity involved.

Mr. Wight was initially charged in August 2005 (five months after Mr. Sitler was discovered to have been molesting Christ Church children) with two counts of Lewd Conduct With a Child Under 16 (18-1508, the toughest charge you can get for sexually abusing a child without being charged under the actual Rape law) and one count of Sexual Abuse of a Child Under 16 (18-1506 and the next step down, which is also the lowest one you can

be charged under while still retaining the sexual component of the crime). Lewd Conduct was the same crime that Mr. Sitler was charged with, and it carries many overlapping characteristics with and the same maximum penalty as Rape.

Despite his confession, Mr. Wight pled Not Guilty to all charges at the arraignment, and the case went into mediation while preparations were underway for a possible trial. By March 2006 an agreement had been reached between Wight and the Greenfields: Wight would plead guilty to one count of Sexual Abuse of a Child (the lower charge), which would mean a small amount of jail time and sex offender registration for him and which would mean Natalie would not have to endure the public exposure of a full trial.

Despite the signed Rule 11 Plea Agreement that both parties approved, Judge Bradbury vacated the plea agreement and insisted upon a new agreement that would allow Mr. Wight to plead guilty to one count of Injury to a Child, which carries no sexual component whatsoever and no sex offender registration. If this agreement was not approved of, the case would go to full trial (Bill Thompson and Judge Bradbury both told me this). The Greenfields accepted the deal, not because it was the most accurate, but because they did not want to put Natalie through a trial.

Mr. Wight spent four months in the North Idaho Correctional Institution in Cottonwood and was on probation for just under three years before requesting and receiving an early release. He was subsequently convicted of perjury for lying under oath at his probation release hearing by claiming that he had never violated the terms of his probation despite the fact that he began regularly breaking the alcohol prohibition term since shortly after his release from prison. Concurrent with the perjury case, Mr. Wight was also in court for and convicted of battering his wife ██████, who subsequently divorced him. (Full battery and perjury affidavits in reference section; together they paint quite the picture of a man with utter disregard for both everyone around him and for the law).

Brief Timeline

- **Spring 2001 – Fall 2002** – Mr. Wight abuses Natalie. (Criminal Complaint, 8/17/05)
- **Monday August 15, 2005** – Mr. Wilson meets with Greenfields, Mr. Wight, and Peter Leithart to discuss the situation. (Wilson Letter to Officer Green, 8/22/05)
- **Wednesday August 17, 2005** – Mr. Wight is arrested. (Criminal Complaint, 8/17/05)

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

- **Monday August 22, 2005** – Mr. Wilson writes to Officer Green, the investigating officer in the case, on Wight’s behalf and talks about how foolish Natalie’s parents were. (Wilson Letter to Officer Green, 8/22/05)
- **October 28, 2005** – Mr. Wight pleads not guilty (Arraignment – Not Guilty Plea, 10/28/05)
- **December 13, 2005** – Mr. Wilson discusses Mr. Sitler and Mr. Wight at the joint CC and TRC HOH meeting. (Email Exchange With Mr. Wilson, #24)
- **March 8, 2006** – Mr. Wight agrees to plead guilty to one charge of Felony Sex Abuse of a Child Under the Age of Sixteen Years (Rule 11 Plea Agreement, 3/8/06)
- **May 12, 2006** – Judge Bradbury vacates the existing plea agreement and requires a new one with a lesser charge that carries no sexual component. Wight pleads guilty to one charge of Felony Injury to a Child and is sentenced (Amended Rule 11 Plea Agreement, 5/12/06).
- **May 14, 2006** – Mr. Wight secretly marries ██████████ before the Justice of the Peace in neighboring Lewiston.
- **May 31, 2006** – Mr. Wight enters into the Idaho Department of Corrections at North Idaho Correctional Institution in Cottonwood, ID
- **July 27, 2006** – Two months into Mr. Wight’s incarceration, Trinity Reformed Church sends out an email update to their congregation about how great Jamin is doing. Sounds like he is counseling at summer camp or on the mission field. No mention of him being in jail. (TRC Email “Jamin Update,” 5/27/06)
- **October 10, 2006** – Mr. Wight is released from Dept. of Corrections on supervised probation.
- **December 7, 2006** – Judge Bradbury loosens the Alcohol term of Mr Wight’s probation to allow for a small amount of wine at communion and one single glass of not more than 6oz. at Mr. Wight’s upcoming wedding in February 2007. All other consumption is prohibited. (Perjury affidavit)
- **April 29, 2009** – Mr. Wight appears before Judge Bradbury requesting early release from probation in order to attend a family reunion with his wife’s family in Switzerland in July 2009. He testifies under oath that he has at all times complied

with the terms of his probation and hasn't had any problems or violations. Bradbury grants the request because Mr. Wight had been a "model probationer." (Perjury affidavit)

- **May 14, 2009** – Mr. Wight's probation officially ends
- **May 20, 2013** – Mr. Wight is charged with Felony Perjury for claiming during his early probation release hearing that he had complied with all the terms of his probation when he had been consistently breaking the alcohol prohibition since shortly after his release from prison. (Perjury Affidavit)

(For a more complete Wight timeline, please see the section entitled Wight Timeline 2006-2014.)

Supporting Documentation

1. The Level of Sexual Activity is Undisputed.

Mr. Wight signed a confession, which both Natalie and Mr. Wight confirmed the details of and which Mr. Wilson confirms the existence of (see #3 below).

2. Natalie's Account of the Written Confession. (When Doug Wilson Misled His Congregation, 12/23/15)

...after I told my parents about the abuse my father consulted an attorney. At his attorney's advice, and in order to expedite the legal process, my father then went to Jamin and convinced him to write a confession, which Jamin did. My father gave the confession to me to read. After doing so I informed my father that it was grossly inaccurate and incomplete. My father demanded that Jamin re-write the confession, and this second confession was the one given to the police.

Later in the legal process Jamin wrote a more detailed version of what happened, one I was not permitted to read until just before the sentencing. It was full of lies.

3. Wilson Confirms at Least Two Confessions. (Mr. Wilson's Letter to Officer Green, 8/22/05))

The first thing we did was place Jamin under oath, and when he was under oath before God, we asked him if the written confession he had provided to the Greenfields some months ago was a true and accurate account. He replied that it was,

but it is crucial for me to emphasize to you that there were two confessions, and that you have only been given one of them. When we first spoke, I was under the impression that you had the second, fuller confession in mind, and I answered your questions accordingly. **When Jamin answered the questions we put to him, he was answering in terms of the second confession also**, and not the confession you have. Jamin would describe the confession that you have as incomplete, but Gary (in the course of our discussion) described it as inaccurate. This inaccurate confession is the one that Pat Greenfield mistakenly gave to you.

4. **Mr. Wilson's Descriptions of the Crime.**

A. ***(Doug Wilson's Reluctant Response, 10/1/15)***

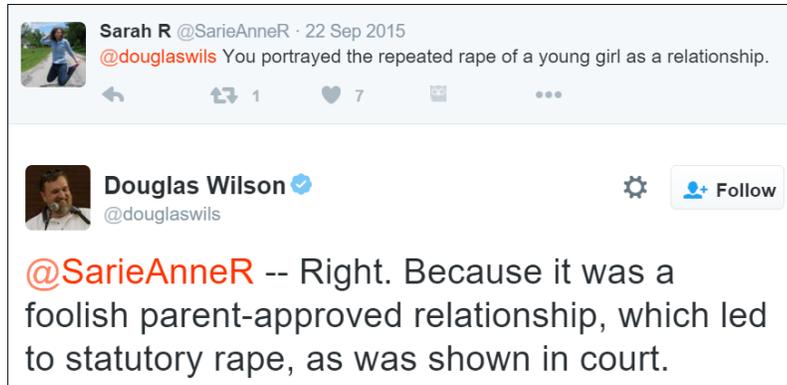
The rape charge that Mr. Wilson cops to here is a *stronger* charge than what Wight was formally accused of and far stronger than what he was actually convicted of. The American Conservative has a wide circulation. Mr. Wilson knew that The American Conservative is one of the top 10 conservative magazines and that his "Reluctant Response" would reach thousands of readers; his stated purpose for writing in was because "the actual record matters."

Mr. Wilson prides himself on careful use of words so it seems a stretch to think that an oversight caused him to claim the charges were more stringent than they actually were while the resulting conviction was for such a lesser charge that it contained no sexual component at all. It would seem Wilson wanted the general public to believe he was in favor of the severest charge. Here is the quote:

"As my letter makes plain, Jamin was guilty of sexual behavior with a girl who was below the age of consent. She was underage. Our letter acknowledged fully that Jamin was guilty of criminal behavior, and we wanted him to pay the penalty for that criminal behavior, **which was a species of statutory rape.**"

B. ***Twitter***

Actually, Mr. Wilson makes the statutory rape claim quite a bit, and this time he doesn't even employ the minimizing descriptor "species of." Mr. Wilson is correct here that a rape charge under the age of consent section of the law (section 1) could have applied although, that was never one of the actual charges (PA Bill Thompson Wight Synopsis 12/11/15, Addition questions #1).



<https://twitter.com/douglaswils/status/646374437974093824>

Every single claim Wilson makes here is wrong...

- A. Mr. Wight’s abusive behavior towards Natalie was not parent-approved, nor was it part of or a result of a broader relationship, nor did her parents do anything implying that it was ok to rape their daughter. Everything Mr. Wight did was outside of Natalie’s parents’ approval.
- B. Wight was never charged with statutory rape. That’s a *stronger* charge than either of the ones he was arraigned under and miles stronger than the one he actually pled guilty to.
- C. There was no trial, so nothing was shown in court.

5. Natalie’s Descriptions of the Crime.

Note that this behavior would still be abusive even if it were two adults instead of an adult and a 14-year old girl. (If you think I’m overstating that, please ask your wife what she would think if you did this to her on a regular basis or ever and then remember that this occurred between a 14-year old girl and a 24-year old pastor-in-training).

A. *Forced fellatio (Yes, We’re Still Talking About This, 9/20/15)*

“...Doug typed: “I do not believe that this in any way paints Jamin as a sexual predator.” Not a sexual predator? Forgive me if I’m beating a dead horse or being too loud about an uncomfortable topic, but Jamin is most certainly a sexual predator. Let me describe a scene to you, one scene of **many, many more just like it**. It’s late afternoon in an old house on B Street in Moscow. A 14 year old girl goes bounces down the stairs of her family’s 8-bedroom mansion to get her favorite pair

of jeans from the laundry hamper. A 24 year old man follows her down the stairs and enters the laundry room behind her. He sneaks up behind her and grabs her by the shoulders, she shrieks, then giggles. “Shhhhh! C’mere!” He says. He pulls her by the hand into the dungeon-like bathroom adjacent to the laundry room. “Jamin, stop! My mom will hear us!” the girl protests. “Then be quiet” he says, pushing down firmly on the top of her head until she buckles to her knees. She knows what he wants, it’s what he always wants and she hates it. She begins giving it to him and a minute later they hear footsteps coming down the long basement stairs. The man shoves the girl away from him, she falls backward into the laundry room and he closes the bathroom door to finish the job himself. The girl jumps to her feet, wipes her mouth and runs up the basement stairs, shaking nervously as she passes her mother on way. A close call.”

B. Frequently bruised and sore pelvic area (Twitter post, 1/5/16, <https://twitter.com/NatalieGfield/status/684557623694241792>)



6. Idaho Law.

Idaho Law is clear that any sexual activity between an adult and a child under age 16 is illegal. There are no exceptions for consent of a third party (like her parents) or even consent of the minor child. There are no exceptions at all. Here are the two laws Mr. Wight was charged with breaking:

A. 18-1506. SEXUAL ABUSE OF A CHILD UNDER THE AGE OF SIXTEEN YEARS

(1) It is a felony for any person eighteen (18) years of age or older, with the intent to gratify the lust, passions, or sexual desire of the actor, minor child or third party, to:

(a) Solicit a minor child under the age of sixteen (16) years to participate in a sexual act;

(b) Cause or have sexual contact with such minor child, not amounting to lewd conduct as defined in section 18-1508, Idaho Code;

B. 18-1508. LEWD CONDUCT WITH MINOR CHILD UNDER SIXTEEN.

Any person who shall commit any lewd or lascivious act or acts upon or with the body or any part or member thereof of a minor child under the age of sixteen (16) years, including but not limited to, genital-genital contact, oral-genital contact, anal-genital contact, oral-anal contact, manual-anal contact, or manual-genital contact, whether between persons of the same or opposite sex, or who shall involve such minor child in any act of bestiality or sado-masochism as defined in section 18-1507, Idaho Code, when any of such acts are done with the intent of arousing, appealing to, or gratifying the lust or passions or sexual desires of such person, such minor child, or third party, shall be guilty of a felony and shall be imprisoned in the state prison for a term of not more than life.

7. PA Bill Thompson's Motions in Limine.

Bill Thompson filed Motions in Limine requesting that Judge Bradbury rule on what types of evidence would be prohibited or allowed if the case went to trial. Consent in cases involving minors under the age of sixteen is not a defense; it doesn't matter what the parents or the victim or anyone else says. The fact that Mr. Wight admitted to hand-holding and attraction to Natalie are evidence of intent. Although I cannot find any documentation on whether or how Judge Bradbury ruled on Thompson's motions, the motions themselves reference both Idaho law and Idaho court case precedent confirming the law. (State's Motions in Limine, 2/14/06)

1. Prohibiting the defendant from offering evidence of or arguing either express or implied consent of the victim or her parents. It is well settled in the State of Idaho that consent is not a defense to the crimes of Sexual Abuse of a Child Under the Age of Sixteen (Idaho Code 18-1506) or Lewd and Lascivious Conduct with a Child Under Sixteen Years of Age (Idaho Code 18-1508). State v. Oar, 129 Idaho 337 (1996).

4.The State further gives notice pursuant to I.R.E. 404(b) of its intent to offer evidence of acts and statements of the defendant (in addition to the specific acts charged herein) evidencing inappropriate and/or sexually related feelings about or attraction to the victim, as well as physical contact such as hand holding that does not amount to violations of Idaho Code 18-1506 or 1508. The State respectfully submits that this evidence is relative and admissible for the purpose of proving the defendant's motive, opportunity, intent, preparation, plan, knowledge, identity, or absence of mistake or accident, as contemplated by I.R.E. 404(b).

8. Former-Judge Bradbury’s explanation of why he vacated the original plea agreement and insisted upon a new one with a lesser charge.

I asked him why the original plea agreement was vacated, what the legal basis was for that, and how that fit with the intent of age of consent laws. Note that he did not explain either of those last two things. (The second email was the last communication I received from him, so I was unable to clarify this discrepancy any further). Each paragraph below was a separate email (Judge Bradbury on Wight).

“Jamin was brought into the home, according to the mother, to court Natalie. Both were products of strict Christian homes. Natalie was fully developed sexually and I think you are jumping to a conclusion when you say that he molested her. It was consensual sex by two young, descent [sic] and emotionally immature, given their strict upbringing, young people who were brought together for courting and, no surprise, had sex. It was I who refused to accept a plea bargain that would have labeled Jamein a sex offender for the rest of his life when it was two young people having young people sex. No one was tougher on real sex abusers than I was. The two real pedophiles who came before me are serving 40 year sentences. But what happens when young people, whose hormones are at their peak, have sex, the mother finds out about it and starts pounding on the prosecutors door and they try to make it into a felony with a lifetime stigma. I would have none of that...”

“I was in the courtroom and you weren’t. Natalie was fully developed physically and had a serious crush on Jamin. I blame the parents for putting them in the same house to court, The parents thought she was old enough to be courted, so maybe you should talk to them and not blame two young people who had sex. I am not going to argue with you. You wanted my perspective. You have iti [sic]”

9. Bill Thompson on the Amended Plea Agreement ([PA Bill Thompson Wight Synopsis 12/11/15](#))

RS: Why the two plea bargains and why such a lesser charge in the Wight case?

BT: Mr. Wight waived his preliminary hearing and entered not guilty pleas at the district court level. The case then went to mediation (which the victim and her parents participated in) which resulted in the initial agreement that Mr. Wight would plead guilty to count 1 and counts 2 & 3 would be dismissed.

After reviewing the pre-sentence investigation report, Judge Bradbury then advised us that he would not accept the initial plea agreement because he did not

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

believe that Mr. Wight should have to register as a sex offender, and insisted that Mr. Wight be allowed to plead to felony injury to child or go to trial. The victim family did not want to subject the victim to public testimony and all that went with it so the second plea agreement resulted. We were, needless to say, disappointed with this outcome – particularly since the mediation had resulted in Mr. Wight’s agreement to plead guilty to a felony sex offense, but we had no control or influence on the Court’s view of the case.

10. **The charge Mr. Wight was finally convicted of.**

Note the lack of a sexual component in this statute. While a conviction under either of the other two statutes Mr. Wight was charged with breaking would have resulted in mandatory registration on the sex offender list following completion of his prison sentence, the statute below does not require registration.

18-1501 INJURY TO CHILDREN, SECTION 1

(1) Any person who, under circumstances or conditions likely to produce great bodily harm or death, willfully causes or permits any child to suffer, or inflicts thereon unjustifiable physical pain or mental suffering, or having the care or custody of any child, willfully causes or permits the person or health of such child to be injured, or willfully causes or permits such child to be placed in such situation that its person or health is endangered, is punishable by imprisonment in the county jail not exceeding one (1) year, or in the state prison for not less than one (1) year nor more than ten (10) years.

Mr. Wilson's Handling of the Wight Case

Main Problems

- Mr. Wilson's insistence on the existence of, and especially the relevance of, a secret, parent-approved courtship between Natalie and Mr. Wight as a mitigating factor in Mr. Wight's culpability.
- Mr. Wilson's claims that what occurred between Mr. Wight and Natalie was "emotionally consensual" implies that Natalie was a willing participant and that it therefore could not have been abuse. (Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson, #58 & #60)
- Mr. Wilson's behavior toward the Greenfield & Petersen families in a variety of public venues.
- Mr. Wilson's near-complete omission of Mr. Wight's personal and legal history after Natalie's case, which contrasts heavily with his frequent retelling of the Greenfield family's dissolution following the news of Natalie's abuse.

Mr. Wilson's response has been strange and incredibly difficult to pin down. Because Natalie is now an adult and has been very public about her abuse and the way it was handled by Mr. Wilson and Christ Church, much more has been publicly written about Mr. Wight's case than Mr. Sitler's case. Most of it has been ugly and often contradictory, which makes it difficult to neatly distill. Each of the issues listed above will be refuted or examined thoroughly under its own heading, but here are a few examples of each:

1. The Courtship.

- A. As discussed in the Wight Sex Abuse Case Facts, there are no mitigating factors to this type of case.
- B. Despite the fact that even Mr. Wilson concedes that Gary and Pat Greenfield had no idea what Mr. Wight was doing to their daughter and were devastated by the news when it came out ([HOH Meeting Transcript 10/27/15](#)) and despite the fact that

legally his line of reasoning is inadmissible and irrelevant, he constantly brings up a parent-approved relationship as a mitigating factor in Mr. Wight's crimes.

The first example shows up five days after Mr. Wight's arrest and has been consistently employed since then (Doug Wilson's Reluctant Response; HOH Meeting Transcript, Mr. Wilson's emails to me, his blog, etc.). For a fuller accounting and analysis, please refer to the next section called The Secret Courtship. Here is what Mr. Wilson wrote to Officer Green:

“One other thing regrettably needs to be noted. In the meeting, we took care to have Jamin acknowledge that no matter what circumstances actually set up the temptation, the crime, the sin, and the deception were his responsibility alone. Blame-shifting on his part would be utterly inappropriate, and we had Jamin acknowledge that he was in no position to absolve himself by pointing fingers at others. Having said this, I can observe what Jamin should not. In our meeting the Greenfields (who had no idea of the sexual behavior occurring between Jamin and Natalie) acknowledged their sin and folly in helping to set the situation up. They did this by inviting Jamin to move in with them, encouraging and permitting a relationship between Jamin and Natalie, while keeping that relationship secret from the broader community. They thought (and were led to believe by Jamin) that the relationship was sexually pure, but they did know it was a relationship between a man in his mid-twenties and their fourteen-year-old daughter, and they helped to create the climate of secrecy. At the same time, their folly (as Pat Greenfield has aptly pointed out) was not a felony. It is not a crime to be foolish, while it is a crime to do what Jamin did. I agree with this completely, and in describing this aspect of the situation I do not believe it absolves Jamin of any responsibility for his behavior. But it does explain what kind of criminal behavior it was. For example, I do not believe that this situation in any way paints Jamin as a sexual predator. In all my years as a pastor, I don't believe that I have ever seen such a level of parental foolishness as what the Greenfields did in this.”

2. Natalie's “Emotional Consent.”

Mr. Wilson refers to Mr. Wight's crime as “sexual behavior” and as Mr. Wight and Natalie being “in a relationship” which implies a sort of consent from both parties (Doug Wilson's Reluctant Response, HOH Meeting Transcript). He also describes Natalie – at 14-years old – as “emotionally consensual” (see #58 in the email run

below, from Email Exchange With Mr. Wilson). As discussed in the supporting documentation section of the Wight Sex Abuse Case Facts, the idea of Natalie's consent being relevant is legally invalid, yet Mr. Wilson constantly frames his writings that way and sometimes is even more explicit.

Considering that Natalie's account is corroborated by Mr. Wight's signed confession and that Mr. Wilson himself describes Mr. Wight's behavior as statutory rape, Mr. Wilson's claim that 14-year old Natalie was in some measure consenting to her own abuse betrays Mr. Wilson's incredible lack of understanding of the dynamics of abuse. In the exchange below, he also inexplicably compares Natalie's culpability to Mr. Sitler's because she was roughly the same age when Mr. Wight began abusing her as Mr. Sitler was when he began abusing others. The difference should be obvious – Natalie was a victim; Mr. Sitler was a perpetrator. Mr. Wilson completely ignores the fact that abuse is typically done by people with greater power by virtue of their age, maturity, education, position, societal standing, etc. upon those with lesser power and again demonstrates his complete inability to grasp the relevant facts of the situation even ten years later (by contrast, the type of coercion done by people in lesser positions to those in greater positions usually takes the blackmail/entrapment track, which no one claims occurred here). Here is Mr. Wilson's explanation of the issue from the email exchange I had with him (beginning with email "#54" on page 155).

RS: Do you believe Natalie's account of her abuse?

DW: No, although I do believe parts of it. In some key respects, however, I know that she is not telling the story accurately. What happened was this – a plea arrangement was settled, in which neither side told their version of the story in open court. That was the deal. Now, a decade later, Natalie is telling her version only, with no possibility of cross-examination, no hearing of both sides, with no examination of her journals/diaries, no clamor for Jamin to tell his version, and a broad willingness on the part of Mr. Internet to attack anyone who is aware of how problematic this all is as a defender of rape and/or rapists.

And, incidentally, this is not to say that I believe Jamin's version either. Anything that either of them says would need to be corroborated.

RS: Why do you think Jamin should have been charged with Rape and Lewd Conduct if you don't believe that's what he did?

DW: I believe in age of consent laws, and that is what he did. Statutory rape. And his behavior, on everyone's account, was lewd conduct.

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

RS: Then what is it about Natalie's account that you don't believe?

DW: I don't think it would be prudent to get into that. Sorry.

RS: That's fine. Backing up a bit then, since you believe in age of consent laws and that Jamin committed rape under that particular section of the law, I assume that you then therefore believe that by definition Natalie could not consent to whatever happened since she was far too young to be able to do so (that is the entire purpose of age of consent laws). Is that correct?

DW: Not quite. Age of consent laws are necessary to determine who goes to jail and who does not. In this case, Jamin deserved legal punishments, and Natalie should have faced no legal consequences whatever. But this does not mean that someone under that age is not a moral agent, responsible to God and to parents for his or her behavior. Steven Sitler was about the age that Natalie was when he began his molestation, and he was old enough to know he was doing wrong.

RS: Would you characterize it then as more of a consensual relationship than as abuse?

DW: I would categorize it as emotionally consensual and legally non-consensual. In other words, even if Natalie had been a complete Lolita (which I am not asserting), Jamin is still the one who should have gone to jail.

RS: That makes no sense. If you think that she personally was consenting, then why do you think there should be age of consent laws at all? Or do you think there should be age of consent laws but that they should be lower? What age do you think would be more appropriate?

DW: Actually, it does make sense. The age of consent laws give the law traction where the law needs traction, and I have no problem with where the ages are currently set. Nevertheless, a fourteen-year-old is a moral agent, and is capable of (say) disobeying her parents. If she does, she is sinning. At the same time, she does not have the maturity to understand fully the gravity of the situation, or the full ramifications of her behavior. Her abuser does know those things and should therefore be held to a higher standard.

This is why I had no problem with Jamin having to go to jail, and yet have a good deal of trouble with Natalie's view that she bears no responsibility.

So the fact that it was emotionally consensual gives Jamin no defense before the law. But it also means that Natalie has to acknowledge some things to get right with God. Natalie has to do nothing to get right with Idaho.

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

RS: You seem to be saying that the emotional attachment was consensual rather than a product of grooming that is often concomitant with and designed to overcome resistance to the abuse itself. Is that correct?

DW: No, that would not be correct. Because there was a plea bargain, the whole story was not told. Because of that, we don't know how much grooming there was, how much seduction, how much flirtation, how much parental set-up, etc.

RS: Two emails ago you referred to the "fact that it was emotionally consensual." I was quoting you, and I would like to know what you are using as the basis for that assertion, especially if you are going to say that we can't know if your claim is untrue because of the plea bargain. Why do you think it was consensual and not grooming?

DW: I know that it was consensual to some extent because of the fact of the relationship, including the knowledge of the parents. When we are talking about the immoral behavior, beyond the knowledge of the parents, I don't know how consensual it was. The plea arrangement prevented that from being pursued. If we come back a decade later and reopen the thing, then we have to reopen it in such a way as to hear from all relevant parties. Then we would know how consensual it was – but like ten years ago, we would have made a big mess.

RS: From what I can tell and what you have said in the past, all of what Jamin did sexually with Natalie was beyond the knowledge of the parents, correct? Natalie has said that she was aware of no "parent-approved" relationship. So, two questions: how can Natalie have part of a relationship she was unaware existed, and can you please define what you understand the relationship to have been (What were the parameters? How long did the parent approved relationship last? How did you find out about it?) Thanks.

RS: Hi Doug, Just checking in to see if you're still up for a couple more questions (I'm getting down to the bottom of my pile here. Guess it was a little bigger than I thought, but I appreciate your taking the time to answer. This has been very helpful.)

Returning to where we left off, this is the last one I sent, and I'm very curious as to the answer. This has been puzzling me very much.

From what I can tell and what you have said in the past, all of what Jamin did sexually with Natalie was beyond the knowledge of the parents, correct? Natalie has said that she was aware of no "parent-approved" relationship or secret courtship. So, three questions:

1. How can Natalie have been part of a courtship she was unaware existed?

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

2. Please define the particulars of what you understand the relationship to have been (What were the parameters? How long did the parent approved relationship/ secret courtship last?)

3. Since you were not one of the primary parties involved in the relationship (those being Jamin, Natalie, and Gary and Pat), how did you find out about the courtship?

DW: Natalie could not have been in a relationship that she was unaware existed. But at least one of the parties (Jamin) says that she was very aware of it. This is why Natalie should open her journals up (if she wants the whole story told) and that would probably establish who is telling the truth at this point.

According to one source, the parameters were things like hand-holding, sitting together, etc. I am unsure how long the approved relationship existed.

I believe I found out about the courtship when the thing blew up, but do not know exactly.

RS: Have you read her journals? You've said that you have access to them.

DW: It is possible that I saw some back in the day, but don't recall distinctly. I said that I had access to them because Jamin's attorney has copies, and I thought the review committee might ask to see them. After I said that I discovered that the court seal applies not only to the copies at the courthouse, but also to any copies that Jamin's attorney has (I presume because they were part of the plea arrangement). If we had had copies from back in the day, I don't think the court seal would apply, but I don't believe we do.

RS: Doug, what I really, really don't understand with all of this is whyyyyyy do you believe the word of a man who abuses whatever women or adolescent females are naïve enough to let him get close for any length of time (as per court records pertaining to both Natalie and [REDACTED]) and then lies to everyone he can during and afterwards all the way up to his own pastor (as per Leithart's apology) and the court itself (perjury conviction)? And I'm not just talking about Natalie's abuse. Jamin has a well-documented, years-long record of lying about huge things including when his own wedding was and whether or not he was drinking when he was legally bound not to do so. Please help me out here. I cannot figure out why you believe or count the testimony of any more than zero words that come out of his mouth.

DW: Simple. I don't believe him. I don't accept anything Jamin says as true unless it is

independently confirmed. The same goes for Natalie. She has lied repeatedly also – but I can accept what she says if it is independently confirmed.

RS: Why do you think that even an approved relationship between a 13 year old girl and a 23 year old adult seminary student would lessen Jamin’s responsibility for the abuse instead of strengthening the evidence for his highly developed prowess as a predator, particularly when coupled with the further cases of domestic violence and perjury? Finding a pretty young girl with trusting parents seems like the predatorial jackpot, does it not?

DW: I agree with you. I don’t think anything lessens Jamin’s responsibility. I think he needed to go to jail. And I don’t think a longer sentence than what he got would have been unjust.

While this email exchange is so rife with contradictions that it’s nearly impossible to pin down Wilson’s actual position, I do want to address one point. Mr. Wilson’s claim in the last email that he doesn’t think anything lessens Mr. Wight’s responsibility would be far more believable if Mr. Wilson had not been trying to lessen the severity of Mr. Wight’s offense for the last decade through the following methods:

- ***Mr. Wilson shifts the blame away from an adult seminary student and onto a 14-year old girl in his church and her parents.*** Writing to Officer Green, Mr. Wilson explains, “I can observe what Jamin should not” since if Jamin did it, it would be tantamount to blame-shifting. He then proceeds to explain how the Greenfields helped set the situation up by inviting Jamin to live with them, and specifically saying that “I do not believe that this situation in any way paints Jamin as a sexual predator. In all my years as a pastor, I don’t believe that I have ever seen such a level of parental foolishness as what the Greenfields did in this.” Alas, this is still blame-shifting even if it done by Mr. Wilson instead of by Mr. Wight.
- ***Mr. Wilson brings up a “parent-approved relationship” or “secret courtship” in everything I can find that Mr. Wilson has written on the subject*** (implying that forced fellatio and a frequently bruised pelvic area would not be such a big deal if it happened within a “courtship”?).
- ***Mr. Wilson repeatedly claims during the HOH meeting that not only was there definitely a secret courtship but that Mr. Wilson had***

documentation from the time that clearly shows they were in a courtship. (HOH Meeting Transcript, 10/27/15) Again, in his framework a courtship, secret or not, paves the way for an adult seminary student to abuse a 14 year old girl.

- **Mr. Wilson asserts that there was no way to tell how consensual the relationship was** since, because there was a plea bargain instead of a trial, the whole story wasn't told and thus we "we don't know how much grooming there was, how much seduction, how much flirtation, how much parental set-up, etc." with the clear implication that seduction or flirtation on Natalie's part or parental set-up would have lessened Jamin's responsibility and somehow increased Natalie's or her parents' consent. Mr. Wilson at every turn attempts to portray Natalie as consenting. Mr. Wilson wants to shift the blame on Natalie and her parents and at the same time claim we can't know "how much grooming and seduction" there was. In fact, in an actual trial, both the arguments that Natalie were in any measure consenting and that any type of courtship were in any way relevant would both be inadmissible. (State's Motions in Limine, 2/14/06)
- **Mr. Wilson changed the subject every time I asked him why he did not think Mr. Wight should be on the sex offender list** (Email Exchange With Mr. Wilson, #29,30,31)

3. Wilson's behavior towards the Petersen/Greenfield families.

This is actually some of the most deplorable behavior I've ever seen coming from a pastor. Please read the JezeHELLsbells post (JezeHELLsbells, 11/23/15), which Mr. Wilson wrote on his blog in response to Natalie's interview piece on Jezebel.com (Meet the Shock-Jock Theologian Offering Grace to a Small Town's Abusers, Forgiveness to the Abused, 11/23/15).

In JezeHELLsbells, Mr. Wilson gives a brief history of the Wight/Natalie case and then spends the next third of the article explaining how a year after that was referred to law enforcement, Natalie's father tried to move his family away from Moscow when they didn't want to and the church intervened because Gary became abusive.

Mr. Wilson also claimed Gary was abusive at the HOH meeting on 10/27/15, except in that instance he went even further and described Gary's behavior as abusive on the level of Mr. Wight's behavior with his wife [REDACTED]. Please read the Battery Case Affidavit of Probable Cause, 3/14/13, which describes exactly what Mr. Wight did to [REDACTED] and then read the entire Greenfield family's denial that Gary was anything like that at When Doug Wilson Called My Father An Abuser, 10/30/15. This also begs the question that if Gary

was abusive to that degree, and if Mr. Wilson were truly trying to protect the family, why did Mr. Wilson not turn Gary in to the police? Events occurring in the Greenfield family a year after Natalie's case became public and four years after her abuse by Mr. Wight ended do not negate the facts of her abuse by Mr. Wight.

In the last third of the article, and in an effort to discredit Natalie, Mr. Wilson links to nude performance art projects that Natalie's husband Wesley did as part of his Master's in Fine Arts degree at Portland State University. Here is his explanation for why he did so (from JezeHELLsbells):

“The relevance and/or propriety of these links has been questioned in the comments below, but surely the relevance is obvious? This behavior is something that Natalie currently believes is normal. Notice that they took down the first video, but not the second. That one must be okay then, one they are still prepared to defend. This is the worldview perspective that is criticizing our handling of sexual abuse cases.”

Mr. Wilson himself generally doesn't have a problem with nudity in art as he explains in this video, “Ask Doug: Nudity in Art” (bit.ly/1SXczd4). Yet Mr. Wilson seems to think that Natalie's approval of nudity in art renders her incapable of recognizing whether or not what Mr. Wight did to her qualifies as abuse or whether or not Mr. Wilson and Christ Church supported her or her family during the court case.

Since Mr. Wilson admits that Mr. Wight's behavior qualifies as statutory rape and lewd conduct, which he bases on Mr. Wight's own signed confession, and since Natalie's descriptions of Mr. Wight's behavior do indeed sound abusive, her assessment of her abuse from thirteen years out seems likely to be accurate as well. Perhaps anticipating these complaints, Mr. Wilson attempts to head them off in the JezeHELLsbells article:

“Linking to these videos is not retaliation, and it is not provocative. It is not gasoline on the fire. This is the kind of thing I have been laboring to prevent, not for my own sake but for the sake of others. I told Natalie in an email a while ago that it was not possible to dig up half a corpse. But if you insist, if you demand, if you keep it up, if you finally get your story on Jezebel, the rest of the corpse comes too. So this is where we now are. You wanted the whole story, and we are almost there. Unfortunately, for all you angry Internet personnel out there, this is just one more instance of you swinging at one person like me and hitting Natalie instead.”

This is exactly retaliation, provocation, and gasoline on the fire. This is not the behavior

or speech of a man who seeks peace. After labeling her father as abusive and her husband as perverted, Mr. Wilson actually acknowledges that he made threats to her about “digging up the other half of a corpse” and that he is nearly (but not completely) done making good on those threats before telling the internet at large that they have just hit Natalie when, in fact, Mr. Wilson himself is the one doing the swinging.

Instead of apologizing for this abysmal behavior, four days later Mr. Wilson doubles down and justifies JezeHELLsbells in a follow-up post about how Natalie imbibed the “spirit of Portlandia” while she lived there and how the first post was relevant to show her character (Justice and the Ad Hominem, 11/27/15). Since Mr. Wilson posted Wesley Petersen’s art without any sort of context, and since, as Mr. Wilson notes in his Nudity in Art video, art must be viewed in context to be understood, Wesley published a combined artist statement for the two pirated pieces Mr. Wilson linked to (Wesley Petersen Artist Statement, 11/27/15). This is very helpful in explaining Wesley’s intent with his art, and I hope you’ll take a few moments to read it. As with the Greenfield family’s dissolution years after Natalie’s abuse, Wesley’s art assignments from 2013 are also irrelevant to Mr. Wight’s abuse of Wesley’s wife Natalie at 14 years old in 2001-2002. Both are slight-of-hand meant to distract you from looking too closely at either the specifics of what Mr. Wight did to Natalie or at what he has done since.

4. Mr. Wilson’s Complete Omission of Mr. Wight’s Timeline.

Mr. Wilson reasoning for posting Wesley Petersen’s art videos was to reveal Natalie’s character (Justice and the Ad Hominem, 11/27/15) .

“And it is in just this way that the videos are extremely relevant. There are many details of application, to be expanded on below, but here is the center of it, the hinge. Natalie has said that the sexual outlook of Christ Church is suspect, not normal (A). I linked to the videos to show that here is something demented that Natalie does believe to be normal (B). Now, given B, do you still want to trust her on A?”

While Mr. Wilson is quite happy to tell everyone what he sees as Natalie’s character flaws and show the timeline for her family’s disintegration after the court case, he omits not only the pieces of Natalie’s life that indicate several years now of increasing recovery and joy, but the terrible spiral that characterizes Mr. Wight’s life since the case. From Natalie’s timeline he skips over the facts that she has been married for seven years, runs

her own business, sings in her mother's coffee shop, is pregnant with her and Wesley's 4th child, and advocates for abuse victims.

From Mr. Wight's he omits important things like:

- Mr. Wight's secret wedding to his wife [REDACTED] in another county between the time he was sentenced and incarcerated that even Messrs. Wilson and Leithart didn't discover until after Mr. Wight was out of jail and well into planning for a church wedding (Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson, #43-#44).
- The fact that the CREC church Mr. Wight interned with as a Greyfriar sent him home due to an inappropriate relationship with a married woman there (Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson, #34-42).
- Mr. Wight's horrendous and prolonged domestic violence towards his wife [REDACTED]. Mr. Wilson downplays this by referring to it as "the [REDACTED] years" or "the [REDACTED] saga" if he mentions it at all (please read the Battery Case Affidavit of Probable Cause).
- Mr. Wight's perjury conviction for lying to the judge at his early parole release hearing. Mr. Wight claimed he had never broken the conditions of his parole when he had, in fact, been breaking the alcohol prohibition more or less continuously since shortly after his release from prison (*please read* the Perjury Case Affidavit of Probable Cause).
- Mr. Wight's divorce during the proceedings for (and resulting from) the above two cases.
- Mr. Wilson also omits the fact that in 2010, Trinity Reformed Church used the money they had collected for relief efforts for earthquake-devastated Haiti to send a missionary there, and the man they chose as their ambassador for this task was Mr. Jamin Wight. (TRC Email "Prayer for Jamin Wight in Haiti," 5/13/10).

If such things as Natalie's husband's art pieces that he made for his degree program somehow count toward showing Natalie's character, then surely Mr. Wight's attempting to strangle his wife as she held their child in her arms counts toward showing his abusive, violent nature. Surely his perjury in lying to the judge by claiming to not have been drinking at all while on probation when his wife and all of his friends testify that he drank constantly shows that Mr. Wight lies without a second thought to everyone around him – his friends, his pastors, law enforcement, and right up to the judge. Mr. Wight's

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

behavior with Natalie is consistent with his behavior in general as a man who takes what he wants without regard for who he is hurting and who lies as a matter of general practice to get away with whatever criminal behavior he happens to be committing at the moment. Please refer to the Wight Timeline 2006-2014 for a more complete list of events in order.

I am at a loss as to what Mr. Wilson's pointing to Natalie's husband Wesley Petersen's art assignments is actually supposed to be showing about Natalie, or what her father Gary's meltdown well after the abuse happened is supposed to show about Mr. Wight. To me, Mr. Wilson's attempts to leverage both of those show much more about Mr. Wilson himself. His efforts to discredit Natalie herself have been counterproductive, so instead he attempts to discredit her through discrediting her family members. In contrast, here are a few snippets from the battery and perjury case documents against Mr. Wight himself.

(Battery Affidavit of Probable Cause)

doorway of the bedroom. [REDACTED] tried to walk past Jamin, but he pushed her with his open left hand against her right shoulder. [REDACTED] tried to leave again and Jamin grabbed [REDACTED] by her neck. Jamin used his left hand over the front of [REDACTED]'s neck with a thumb around the left side of her neck and his other fingers around the right side of her neck. With his hand around [REDACTED]'s neck Jamin pushed her backwards until her back was against the bunk bed. [REDACTED] said Jamin told her, "You are the most vile, selfish, stupid, pathetic, disgusting excuse of a person. I hate you. I wish you would just get out of my life." [REDACTED] tried to get free but Jamin held her against the bunk bed for about a minute until [REDACTED] gave up and sat down on the bed. [REDACTED] put [REDACTED] back in bed.

(Perjury Affidavit of Probable Cause)

I asked [REDACTED] if she apologized to Jamin the next morning for her behavior. [REDACTED] told me she apologized to Jamin because he told her to shut up and she asked him again about the laptop computer instead of just walking away.

[REDACTED], and his wife, [REDACTED], were in the room while I was talking with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] has confided in [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] about Jamin's abusive behavior. [REDACTED] said Jamin has used pornography as a means of punishment towards [REDACTED]. Jamin would look at porn and tell [REDACTED] it was her fault he was looking at porn on the computer. One of Jamin and [REDACTED]'s counselors put software on Jamin's computer that would not allow him to access pornographic sites. When Jamin came home with a new laptop and never mentioned it to her she was trying to keep him accountable.

[REDACTED] has worked as a police officer for the Lewiston Police Department for twelve years. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] have known Jamin and [REDACTED] for about four and a half years. About two years ago [REDACTED] started to talk about some of the abuse that she was suffering from Jamin. [REDACTED] said when he noticed there was a problem he started to drill [REDACTED] thinking she was the problem. [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] has always been consistent and from what he has witnessed with Jamin's behavior he believes Jamin was not being truthful. [REDACTED] said in a counseling session Jamin has admitted to using anger as a teaching tool for [REDACTED] like you would train a dog.

While speaking with [REDACTED] she said Jamin has choked her before. In the fall of 2010 Jamin violently choked her to the point she had severe bruising on her neck. Jamin was holding [REDACTED], who was about 2 years old at the time. Jamin took [REDACTED] into the bedroom and she heard Jamin yell, "Shut up." [REDACTED] was in a separate room and said nothing so she went into the bedroom and told Jamin he was not to yell at their children and tried to take [REDACTED]. Jamin said I was yelling at you and grabbed [REDACTED] by the throat and pushed her against the wall. [REDACTED] said the next morning Jamin made her wear a turtle neck to church so nobody would see the bruises. [REDACTED] never told anyone at that time, and there is no photographic evidence of the bruises or any witnesses.

The Secret Courtship

“I am unsure how long the approved relationship existed.”

- Douglas Wilson (Mr. Wilson’s email on 1/6/16)

One of Mr. Wilson’s most consistent assertions in the Wight case is that Mr. Wight and Natalie were involved in a secret, foolishly parent-approved courtship, which set up the environment for Mr. Wight and Natalie’s emotionally consensual relationship (Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson, #58 & #60). This entire argument is predicated on the idea that such a relationship would be legally relevant or would somehow lessen Mr. Wight’s culpability. Legally, neither of those things are true, and Natalie’s description of Mr. Wight’s activity with her would still describe abuse even if it were done between two adults (please refer to Wight Sex Abuse Case for her description, which includes forced fellatio and a bruised and sore pelvic area).

Nevertheless, Mr. Wilson uses the secret relationship argument constantly, and it evolves a little more each time. The first time it shows up is in the letter Mr. Wilson wrote to Officer Green five days after Mr. Wight’s arrest where Wilson references a “relationship” that was kept secret from the broader community. He does not refer to it as a courtship, nor does he claim that Mr. Wight was brought into the house specifically for that relationship (Wilson Letter to Officer Green, 8/22/05):

“In our meeting the Greenfields (who had no idea of the sexual behavior occurring between Jamin and Natalie) acknowledged their sin and folly in helping to set the situation up. They did this by inviting Jamin to move in with them, encouraging and permitting a relationship between Jamin and Natalie, while keeping that relationship secret from the broader community. They thought (and were led to believe by Jamin) that the relationship was sexually pure, but they did know it was a relationship between a man in his mid-twenties and their fourteen-year-old daughter, and they helped to create the climate of secrecy.”

Mr. Wilson repeated it in the Dreher article in fall 2015 when the case returned to

the public eye, but this time he refers to it as a secret courtship (Doug Wilson's Reluctant Response, 10/1/15):

“The reason we did not want it treated as pedophilia is that her parents had bizarrely brought Jamin into the house as a boarder so that he could conduct a secret courtship with Natalie. So Jamin was in a romantic relationship with a young girl, her parents knew of the relationship and encouraged it, her parents permitted a certain measure of physical affection to exist between them (e.g. hand-holding), Natalie was a beautiful and striking young woman, and at the time was about eight inches taller than Jamin was. Her parents believed that she was mature enough to be in that relationship, and the standards they set for the relationship would have been reasonable if she had in fact been of age and if the two had not been living under the same roof.

Mr. Wilson repeats it multiple times at the HOH meeting, but here he progresses to claiming that Mr. Wight was invited into the house in order to conduct a relationship (3rd quote):

Greenfield, who told her of her relationship with Jamin a number of years before. So Jamin and Natalie were in a relationship in around 2002. That relationship ended, Jamin went on, he got engaged to another girl in 2005, and um, and then when he got engaged to this other girl, Natalie, who had been 14 at the time of the relationship and was now 17, called up the fiancée and said, “This is what happened,” and the whole thing erupted. This was also in 2005, so this was, um, I reported to the elders in August of 2005 that Jamin

And

but protecting the Greenfields. This happened because Jamin had been invited into the boarding house to live with the Greenfields, in order to conduct a secret courtship with Natalie. So Jamin and Natalie were in a relationship, the parents knew about the relationship, encouraged the relationship, and set certain boundaries for that relationship, that would have been reasonable boundaries if she was a lot older and he was living somewhere else. So it was a normal courtship except for the part that wasn't normal. [Laughter]

DOUGLAS WILSON: On the grooming side, on the side of grooming, it's awfully hard to say that Jamin was grooming her for a relationship when they were in a relationship. He can't be grooming her for a relationship when he was invited into the house in order to conduct a relationship. The that's, I trip over that, so I don't trip over saying Jamin was immoral, that Jamin abused his privilege, that he abused his friendship, he abused his position as an older male with a younger impressionable girl. Yes, it was bad bad

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

And

Jamin had gotten what he deserved. That was not the problem. The problem was, you can't accuse Jamin of grooming someone, when you are helping him groom her. And that was, so we were in a collision with

And

QUESTION: Who approached who about the relationship between Jamin and Natalie? Did the Greenfields approach Jamin or did Jamin approach them?

DOUGLAS WILSON: I think, depending who you talk to — now that's not in the minutes anywhere, but my understanding is that Jamin was approached by them, by the family. But I don't want to put that in the bank, I wasn't there, um, so I believe there's grounds for thinking that there was some, um, that Jamin paid some attention, that there was some flirtation beforehand, that there was some sort of interest. But in terms of the boarding arrangement, I believe that he was invited, um, into the house. And, um, I want to say this in defense of the Greenfield parents, I think the relationship they know about was extremely foolish, but they were not approving of, in any way, shape, or form, of any of the misbehavior. They would not — you know — that was devastating to them.

And

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right, so the question was, Pat and Gary knew about it, um, Jamin knew about it, Jamin has confirmed to me recently that — I asked him that question — “Did Natalie know about it?” According to Jamin, he said, “Yes, she knew — she knew all about it.” She knew she was in a relationship with him, but did she know that this was a parent-approved relationship? Jamin would say “Yes.” I think Natalie would say, from this distance, “No.” But at the time when we were admonishing Gary in the letters, Pat and Gary met with me and Peter Leithart, we knew about this courtship at the time, we referred to it in our communications at the time. They never denied it at the time, and we went out of our way to reassure them, yes, what you did with the secret courtship was foolish but it was not criminal the way Jamin's behavior was criminal, you were simply foolish. And you know, you've expressed sorrow and remorse over that, uh, Pat — the secret-courtship thing was the thing I wanted to keep out of the public

Natalie 3 x. I think Jamin should have gone to prison, I don't think Natalie should have. I think he was the instigator; I don't think — so you know, there was all sorts of back and forth, but in this, uh — I'm just

The natural response to those assertions is “Is this true? Were they really in a secret courtship? Did her parents really bring him into the house to court Natalie?” The real question, though, is *does this matter?* Was he brought into the house to court Natalie? According to statements that Natalie, Pat, and Mr. Wight all made to the police, Mr. Wight was not brought into the house to court anyone. He was brought in to remodel the basement and work on repairing the home in exchange for room and board.

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

Natalie (Officer Green Narratives, 8/17/05)

Greenfield told me her parents, Gary and Patricia Greenfield, allowed Wight to move into their home back in February of 2001 in trade for Wight helping them remodel the basement.

Mr. Wight (Officer Green Narratives, 8/17/05)

Wight told me he eventually was asked to move in with the Greenfield (February 2001) and have his room and board paid for in trade for working around the home.

Pat Greenfield (Pat Greenfield Written Statement, 8/17/05)

Jamin as a fine young man with quite impressive potential, Natalie also felt the same way. He boarded with our family to repair and restore our 115 year old home in exchange for his rent plus an income, so each day he worked on some aspect of this project, carefully logging his work hours. Some of his more obvious traits, when flipped around, made it ideal for him to get away

That's agreement from the victim, the perpetrator, and one of the parents. *Does it matter if he was brought in to remodel the house or to court Natalie?* Legally, no. Mr. Wight would not have been absolved of responsibility for his treatment of Natalie even if her parents *had* invited him in to court her, even if there had been a courtship. Bill Thompson makes this point in his Motions in Limine:

1. Prohibiting the defendant from offering evidence of or arguing either express or implied consent of the victim or her parents. It is well settled in the State of Idaho that consent is not a defense to the crimes of Sexual Abuse of a Child Under the Age of Sixteen (Idaho Code 18-1506) or Lewd and Lascivious Conduct with a Child Under Sixteen Years of Age (Idaho Code 18-1508). *State v. Oar*, 129 Idaho 337 (1996).

The court decision referenced here as precedential case law, *State v. Oar* (1996), concerned two girls ages sixteen and seventeen – both older than Natalie was during her abuse (*State v. Oar*, 1996).

Although this Court has not ruled specifically that consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508A, it has held that consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508 (lewd conduct with a minor under sixteen). *State v. Herr*, 97 Idaho at 787, 554 P.2d at 965. The *Herr* Court reasoned that because "a child under sixteen cannot as a matter of law give her consent," consent cannot be a defense to I.C. § 18-1508. *Herr*, 97 Idaho at 787, 554 P.2d at 965. The legislature has stated that it intended to extend the protection offered in I.C. §§ 18-1506 and -1508 to minors aged sixteen and seventeen. Because this Court assumes that

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

the legislature knows about existing judicial decisions when it enacts a statute, we conclude the legislature knew consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508. *George W. Watkins Family v. Messenger*, 118 Idaho 537, 540, 797 P.2d 1385, 1388 (1990). Consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508A.

The court states four times in its conclusion above that “consent is not a defense”:

“that consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508 (lewd conduct with a minor under sixteen)... The Herr Court reasoned that because “a child under sixteen cannot as a matter of law give her consent,” consent cannot be a defense to I.C. § 18-1508... consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508... Consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508A.”

The minor cannot give her consent, and her parents cannot give her consent for her. Therefore, courtship is irrelevant because “consent is not a defense.” Mr. Wight was well aware of Natalie’s age, as he told the police (Officer Green Narratives, 8/17/05):

Greenfield's home. Wight told me he was fully aware Natalie was only 14 years old when this started. Wight told me he did not feel Natalie was 14 because she did not look or act 14, she was very advanced and mature for her age. I

He knew she was 14, but he did not feel she was 14. *Does it matter if he felt like she was older than she actually was?* Legally, no.

Mr. Wilson seems to think that the plea agreement is obscuring the level of Natalie’s consent to the whole business. (from Mr. Wilson’s Email Exchange)

#60

“I know that it was consensual to some extent because of the fact of the relationship, including the knowledge of the parents. When we are talking about the immoral behavior, beyond the knowledge of the parents, I don’t know how consensual it was. The plea arrangement prevented that from being pursued. If we come back a decade later and reopen the thing, then we have to reopen it in such a way as to hear from all relevant parties. Then we would know how consensual it was – but like ten years ago, we would have made a big mess.”

#57

“I would categorize it as emotionally consensual and legally non-consensual.”

Mr. Wilson also seems to think that Natalie’s infatuation with Mr. Wight at the time and any written material substantiating that would have been evidence on Mr. Wight’s behalf.

(JezeHELLsbells, 11/23/15).

“For example, during the relationship Natalie had kept a journal of love letters to Jamin which are currently sealed by court order. If the case had gone to a full trial, then those letters would quite possibly have been used in the defense. That is the kind of thing we were wanting to head off for the sake of Natalie. The Greenfields agreed with wanting to protect her this way, and it was at their request that the journals were sealed. Now was wanting something like that a desire for real protection?”

(Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson)

“...I did not want Jamin pleading not guilty to a charge which he would then justify by entering Natalie’s journals/diaries into evidence. If he pleads guilty, nobody has to reveal anything. If you kick it up one notch to a place where Jamin believes the charge to be unfair, justifying a not guilty plea, and he would defend himself via the journals, then that would have landed on Natalie. The lesser plea I believe was a mercy to her.”

Since 14-year olds cannot consent, a plea bargain or lack thereof would not negate the law. In fact, despite Mr. Wilson’s claims that Natalie’s diaries could have been used against her by the defense, any written proof that documented Mr. Wight’s and Natalie’s sexual interactions at the time or her feelings toward Mr. Wight would have been much more likely to prove intent and action on the part of Mr. Wight by the prosecution. (Motions in Limine, 2/14/06)

“The State further gives notice pursuant to I.R.E. 404(b) of its intent to offer evidence of acts and statements of the defendant (in addition to the specific acts charged herein) evidencing inappropriate and/or sexually related feelings about or attraction to the victim, as well as physical contact such as hand holding that does not amount to violations of Idaho Code 18-1506 or 1508. The State respectfully submits that this evidence is relative and admissible for the purpose of proving the defendant’s motive, opportunity, intent, preparation, plan, knowledge, identity, or absence of mistake or accident, as contemplated by I.R.E. 404(b).”

Idaho Code 18-1508 Lewd Conduct With Minor Child Under Sixteen

“...when any of such acts are done with the intent of arousing, appealing to, or gratifying the lust or passions or sexual desires of such person, such minor child, or third party,”

(yellow highlighting added)

Mr. Wilson's encouragement to Natalie's family to have her diaries sealed, while helping protect her privacy, would not have benefitted Natalie's case; having a written record of Mr. Wight's crimes sealed would have benefitted Mr. Wight. Since the law doesn't distinguish between sexual crimes perpetrated with the intent of arousing or gratifying the lusts and desires of the perpetrator or of the victim, and since such sexual acts are crimes either way, proof of the acts or the desires leading up to them necessarily helps aid in the prosecution of the crimes.

Mr. Wilson's admission to me – "I am unsure how long the approved relationship existed" underscores the tenuousness of his claim. He has taken "sitting together" as part of a relationship that he doesn't even claim to know the duration of as a gateway to sexual abuse of a minor. Further, he has spread this irrelevant, meager amount of information as far and wide as possible including to law enforcement in an attempt to impress his view on the investigating officer.

Mr. Wilson's insistence on a courtship and on Natalie's emotional consent have no bearing on the actual case. They are misdirections, red herrings designed to distract people from what Wilson himself knows and admitted to Natalie in a private email (Natalie Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson, 2/23/16):

"One was my use of the word *consensual* in the account I sent to you in order to describe a relationship that took place before you were legally able to give consent. I wanted to let you know that I am in full agreement with that legal threshold, and I do believe that in that sense your relationship was not consensual.

"Second, in my letter to the investigating officer, I said that Jamin was not a sexual predator. What I meant by that phrase at the time was that Jamin was not a pedophile, the kind of sex offender that Steven Sitler was. **But I do want you to know that there is an important sense in which I believe that he – simply by virtue of his sex and age, compared to your age – was in fact a predator. He was responsible to be the responsible one, and he simply wasn't.**"

(yellow highlighting added)

Mr. Wilson has just perfectly explained the underpinning logic behind age of consent laws; however, he still says that he doesn't think Mr. Wight is a predator because his modus operandi does not match Mr. Sitler's. That part is true. The two men have much different operating characteristics. What Mr. Wilson misses is that there is more than one type of predator and more than one profile of prey. The highlighted section of his quote is

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

why none of those other claims – she looked older, she emotionally consented, they were in a courtship – are legally admissible and do not matter in this case.

RS Note: As far as the specifics of courtship go, I was going to look up Mr. Wilson's statements over the years to see how he defines courtship and then compare it to how he has described Mr. Wight's and Natalie's secret relationship to see if they were consistent, but as I was researching I came across an article by Rachel Miller who had already written a thorough and detailed analysis of exactly that. It is reprinted here with her permission.

Please read her analysis below.

Courtship | A Daughter of the Reformation | Rachel Miller, 1/29/16

Clipped from: <https://adaughterofthereformation.wordpress.com/tag/courtship/>

One of the comments that Doug Wilson has made regarding Jamin Wight and the abuse Wight inflicted on Natalie Greenfield is that Jamin and Natalie were in a “secret courtship.” The existence of this “[secret courtship](#)” is supposed to be a [mitigating factor](#) in the abuse. For the record, Natalie, and her father Gary Greenfield, both [deny the existence of a courtship](#), secret or otherwise. Having read a good bit of literature on courtship, I wondered how what Natalie experienced could be called a “courtship.”

I discovered that Wilson has written a book on courtship, [*Her Hand in Marriage: Biblical Courtship in the Modern World*](#). I decided to read the book and consider the following questions. First, how does Wilson define courtship? What is it, and why is it preferable traditional dating? Second, would what happened to Natalie fit under that definition of courtship? And, lastly, if there had been a “secret courtship,” so what? What difference would it make?

So first, what is courtship? According to the various advocates of courtship, such as [Gothard's ATI](#) and [Phillips' Vision Forum](#), courtship is a way for a young couple to determine if they are suited for marriage. Unlike traditional dating, the couple does not get to know each other through going out on unsupervised dates. Typically, the process is for a young man to approach the father of the young woman he's interested in and ask for permission to start courting her. The end goal is marriage.

This means that a man who is initiating in a relationship must take quite a risk in talking to her father. But God has designed it so that the man is the one who is to take such a risk. He initiates, and, if she has received her father's blessing, she responds. This is biblical courtship. Doug Wilson, *Her Hand in Marriage* (Kindle Locations 99-101)

Throughout the courtship, the couple will be expected to follow some strict guidelines regarding physical interaction. In general, no kissing, hugging, or hand holding.

The logic of unbelieving dating resembles a “test run” more than the courtship of a

Christian virgin. Because of this test run mentality, it is not surprising that immorality is so prevalent. If a man needs to know a woman before he makes a commitment, then why should he be denied the privilege of getting to know what she is like in bed?

In God's pattern, wisdom is exercised as public information about a suitor, or about a young woman, is carefully gathered. **All intimacy follows the commitment; in the biblical pattern no intimacy precedes the commitment.** Doug Wilson, Her Hand in Marriage (Kindle Locations 1001-1004, emphasis added)

This process is designed to protect young couples from becoming emotionally and intimately attached to each other before marriage. The idea is that if their emotions are kept in check, they will be able to make a more rational decision about marriage. And they will be protected from the dangers of sexual activity outside of marriage.

We must reject the pattern of abdication, disobedience, and sexual immorality which we see all around us; hence, our rejection of recreational dating, or the modern dating system. Doug Wilson, Her Hand in Marriage (Kindle Locations 124-125)

Fathers are key in this process. They act as gatekeepers and guardians. No one can court their daughters without their permission and all of the courting activities take place under their supervision.

In biblical courtship, the practical, involved authority of the father over the process is fully recognized and appreciated. With recreational dating, the authority of the father is treated as a vestige of another era, or as a joke. Doug Wilson, Her Hand in Marriage Kindle (Locations 315-317)

Doug Wilson explains the protection of courtship:

Apart from biblical dating or courting, there are many destructive consequences-emotional, sexual, and spiritual. But if a young man seeks to initiate a relationship, and takes full responsibility for the relationship under the woman's father, there is scriptural accountability and protection. Doug Wilson, Her Hand in Marriage (Kindle Locations 40-41)

The beauty of biblical courtship is that it never leaves women unprotected. Doug Wilson, Her Hand in Marriage (Kindle Location 93)

In courtship, a woman's fundamental protection is provided by her father. But this does not mean that her suitor has no responsibility to act like a gentleman. Suppose the father has given his permission for a young man to court his daughter. As a godly man

approaches a woman, he should assume all the risk. Doug Wilson, *Her Hand in Marriage* (Kindle Locations 437-439)

Wilson also explains the way courtship should work. By its nature, courtship is very public:

With biblical courtship, **the courting activity is publicly connected** to the life of the family, most likely the family of the young daughter. With recreational dating, the privacy of the couple is paramount. Doug Wilson, *Her Hand in Marriage* (Kindle Locations 322-323, emphasis added)

When a young man is given permission to court a young woman, he is limited in his access to her. He has permission to get to know her while spending time with her family:

If the daughter is interested in the suitor, then the father should come back to him, and say, “No, you cannot take my daughter out, but you may take us out.” Because there is interest, **the young man is given permission to spend time with the family**. If that goes well, he may begin to spend time alone with the daughter under the watchful oversight of the father. The young man is being invited to spend time with the family. (Kindle Locations 856-859, emphasis added)

If at any point the father (or the daughter) decide that the courtship shouldn’t continue, the father can revoke the permission:

If it becomes obvious during the courtship that the young man is not suitable, then it is the father’s duty to explain to him that he is not free to continue to come around in the same way. He no longer has the father’s permission to single his daughter out in the way he has been doing. (Kindle Locations 867-868)

To summarize, courtship is an alternative to traditional dating that allows young couples to determine if they should get married while seeking and honoring a father’s role as protector of his daughters. It is designed to provide emotional and physical protection for young men and women. It is openly acknowledged, public, and has strict boundaries. There is no physical intimacy.

Given that understanding of what courtship is, let’s consider what happened to Natalie. I will warn you that the details are graphic and disturbing. [Natalie explains](#) how things began:

Jamin expressed an interest in me to my parents when I was 14 years old, months after he’d begun grooming me and had already instigated a physical relationship with me. To say I had a crush on him would be an understatement – I was completely infatuated with

him, as is very common for abuse victims, and had been since shortly after I met him at a church event when I was 13 years old. (No one knew the depth of my affection for him, of course, I think told my parents I thought he was pretty cool.) My parents told Jamin he could wait for me if he wanted to and they'd reassess the situation when I was 18 years old. It was made exceedingly clear that in the meantime there was to be no 'relationship' whatsoever. As far as my parents knew there was no relationship... My parents were naive and foolish, yes. They trusted him to respect the house rules regarding their daughter, partly because he'd been vetted by their own pastor as a seminary student. He didn't follow the rules.

As a side note, it is common practice in Moscow for students at New Saint Andrews and Greyfriars to board with families. Students and families are encouraged to participate in this housing arrangement.

So, Jamin approached Natalie's father and expressed interest in courtship. At that time, Natalie was 14, and Jamin was 24. Jamin was told that he could wait until Natalie was 18, and if he was still interested, then a courtship might be considered. Based on Wilson's guidelines for courtship, that should have been the end of Jamin seeking out Natalie. But it wasn't. You can read the timeline of events that Natalie put together [here](#).

Here are some [excerpts](#) from Natalie describing what did happen over the next few years.

[The beginning:](#)

Jamin moved into our mansion on B Street and lived there along with 4-5 other boarders. At some point during this process Jamin expressed an interest in getting to know me. My parents discussed what they should do and ultimately my father told him he could wait around for me until I was older, if he wanted, and strictly forbade any development of a physical or romantic relationship. We were allowed to be friends. Two weeks later Jamin kissed me for the first time.

[Later:](#)

Let me describe a scene to you, one scene of **many, many more just like it**. It's late afternoon in an old house on B Street in Moscow. A 14-year old girl goes bounces down the stairs of her family's 8-bedroom mansion to get her favorite pair of jeans from the laundry hamper. A 24 year old man follows her down the stairs and enters the laundry room behind her. He sneaks up behind her and grabs her by the shoulders, she shrieks, then giggles. "Shhhhh! C'mere!" He says. He pulls her by the hand into the dungeon-like

bathroom adjacent to the laundry room. “Jamin, stop! My mom will hear us!” the girl protests. “Then be quiet” he says, pushing down firmly on the top of her head until she buckles to her knees. She knows what he wants, it’s what he always wants and she hates it. She begins giving it to him and a minute later they hear footsteps coming down the long basement stairs. The man shoves the girl away from him, she falls backward into the laundry room and he closes the bathroom door to finish the job himself. The girl jumps to her feet, wipes her mouth and runs up the basement stairs, shaking nervously as she passes her mother on way. A close call.

The abuse continues:

Jamin began more serious abuse, this included sexual, physical, verbal and emotional abuse. He was wildly jealous of me, he spied on me, he gave me a strict set of rules to follow regarding my behavior, dress, and social life, he forced me to perform oral sex on him on a regular basis, he oiled the hinges of the doors in our home and frequently snuck into my room in the middle of the night, he limited when I was allowed to leave the house and where I was allowed to go (he did this by privately bullying me, as far as anyone else knew the decisions were my own), he demeaned me constantly and convinced me never to tell anyone about what was happening because he said they’d all know I was a slut and no one else would ever love me, he told me I should not go to college or develop any career or interests because I was to be his wife and the mother of his children someday and would have no need for continued education or a career path, he lectured me constantly on my flirtatious, sinful, tempting ways and convinced me I was an abhorrent girl with few redeemable qualities.

After Natalie’s father kicked Jamin out of the house:

Jamin no longer lived with us but still occasionally stopped by to grab belongings he’d left, and during these brief visits would rendezvous with me in the basement or in a car for sex favors. One time, I stopped him on the front porch and quietly asked him if I was still a virgin because I didn’t know if fisting constituted penetration. He laughed at me, then walked inside. This was one of the last times we ever spoke.

What Natalie describes is troubling and clearly abusive behavior on the part of Jamin. He groomed her, he abused her, and he did it all secretly and privately, hiding his actions from her family. There is nothing about what Jamin did to Natalie that remotely fits Wilson’s description of courtship.

The last question that I want to consider is: even if Natalie's parents had agreed to a courtship between Jamin and Natalie, would that change anything? No, and here's why. If Jamin had been allowed to court Natalie, he would have been given permission to get to know Natalie and her family in an open, public, and respectable fashion. He would not have had permission to have any physical intimacy or private dates with her.

So even if there had been a courtship, that would not have given Jamin the right to treat Natalie the ways in which he did. It would not explain or excuse any of his behavior. And it should not have been used to minimize the sentence Jamin received.

Jamin's abuse of Natalie was not in any way a courtship. I've written before about the [abusive tendencies of patriarchal systems](#), but I sincerely hope that emotional, physical, and sexual violation are not common behavior in Wilsonian courtships.

When a man initiates and a woman responds with her father's approval, everything is wonderful. Doug Wilson, *Her Hand in Marriage* (Kindle Location 1008)

Mr. Wilson's Letter to Gary Greenfield | 9/1/05

A MEMBER OF
The Confederation of
Reformed Evangelicals



from the ministries of
CHRIST CHURCH

September 1, 2005

Dear Gary,

Greetings in the Lord. In light of the recent legal developments, the elders requested that I write to you with a word of encouragement and exhortation. The situation we are facing is surrounded with numerous pitfalls, not only for Jamin, but also for you and your family.

Our interest in writing this is primarily to see to it that no one does anything to make a bad situation worse, particularly with regard to Natalie. The elders were very distressed over the way Jamin took sinful advantage of your daughter, but we also have to say that we were just as distressed at your extremely poor judgment as a father and protector. We understand that you have confessed your sin and folly in this, but we remain very concerned about the possibility that this whole legal process could proceed in a way that *continues* to leave Natalie unprotected.

In our formal communication to Jamin, we wanted you to know that we have told him that we have not ruled out suspending him from the Lord's Supper, despite his current professions of repentance. A decision about this would be related to how he conducts himself throughout this legal process, as well as whether that process reveals if he was deceptive with us about any significant aspect of this.

Although we believe the sins were *very* different, we also wanted to let you know that we have considered whether or not we should suspend you from the Supper for your dereliction of your duties as a father. We decided against that, but at the same time have determined that we needed to solemnly charge you *to protect your daughter* throughout this legal process. We say this recognizing that it has always been your *intent* to protect your daughter, but we wanted to urge you to recognize that intent to protect is not the same thing as protecting. If you do not protect her in this process the way you need to, we wanted you to know that we will have to revisit the question. Please know that in saying this, we are not assuming the truthfulness of Jamin's account

ANSELM HOUSE
205 East 5th Street
P.O. Box 8741
Moscow, ID 83843
208.882.2034
208.892.8724 fax
christkirk@moscow.com

MINISTRIES OF CHRIST CHURCH
Canon Press
Collegiate Reformed Fellowship
Credenda/Agenda
Greyfriars Hall

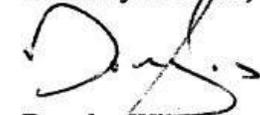
(over against yours). We are simply going on the basis of what all acknowledge happened.

In this light, there are some very practical things we would urge you to do. If there is anything of substance that you communicate to anyone about this—whether to us, the DA, your attorney, the police, etc.—we would urge you to have a written record of it. In particular, if you have communicated anything to the DA about what you believe the sentence should be, you really should have that in writing. We say this because this situation is very likely to fragment into conflicting stories, and part of your ability to protect your family will be found in having a written record of exactly what you have said and done. For example, we have already heard conflicting accounts about the matter of sentencing—some saying the Greenfields only want Jamin to go to prison for a few months, while others think that you want the book thrown at him, which would mean a life sentence. It is in the highest degree likely that at some point you will need to show what your position has been.

As Jamin is discovering, sinful behavior can have (and should have) destructive consequences. But different kinds of sins destroy in different ways, and we would urge you to have a merciful heart toward him, just as you would have others show mercy to you.

Despite these words, and these warnings, we want you to know that we have been praying for you, and want the Lord to use this situation in your family for genuine good. We want to be a real help to you in this process, and want you to feel free to ask for our pastoral counsel at any time.

Cordially in Christ,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'D. Wilson', written over a faint, larger version of the same signature.

Douglas Wilson, on behalf of the elders

Fact-Checking the Letter to Gary Greenfield – When Doug Wrote to My Father | A Voice Regained | Natalie Greenfield, 9/10/15

Clipped from: <http://natalierose-livewithpassion.blogspot.com/2015/09/when-doug-wrote-to-my-father.html>

It's been a while since I've blogged here. My general sentiment when it comes to blogging about my experience of sexual abuse within the church is to 'write when the spirit says write' and it's been over a year since I've felt the need to do so. [This](#) was my last post, if you're a first-time reader here you can fill yourself in on my backstory there. But in light of the recent and rather broad coverage of the Steven Sitler situation (and tangentially the Jamin Wight situation) I feel the need to issue a current statement of my own and do a little dismantling.

There seems to be a sentiment shared by many of Doug Wilson's supporters that I am something of a banshee – bitter, angry and screaming lies and slander about the way Christ Church handled the abuse and everything that followed. Only the thing is, I'm not. I desire *change*, not vengeance. I'm not even worried about getting some personal apology from the church for the pain inflicted on me. Is a mass apology warranted? Absolutely. Are drastic changes in the way the church at large handles sexual abuse called for? Most definitely. But my own personal agenda actually has very little to do with *me* and *everything* to do with other innocent women and children in the church.

Every aspect of my story is true, inasmuch as it is my perception of the way things happened and unfolded. While I'm pretty certain I know exactly what was in the heart of the criminal who took my innocence and broke my spirit, I can't pretend to know what was in the heart of Doug and the elders when they stood behind him, and I certainly can't pretend to know the reasoning behind leaving me out in the cold with no support, no love, compassion, or empathy, not even so much as a consoling pat on the back for all I'd been through. But I have my own theory. There's a couple of ideas about this lack of support I received floating around and I've heard them over the years – one of them is that the church leaders didn't feel they were in a position to reach out to me because my father had expressly told them to stay away from his family and reaching out to me

would be disrespecting his position as head of our household, which may be true, except there's a problem with that theory, one that thickens the plot. In the letter pictured below from Doug Wilson to my father, Doug, writing on behalf of the elders of Christ Church, clearly places a great deal of blame on my father for the abuse I suffered and treats him with a coldness and severity that I find heartbreaking. I truly cannot image being a father who'd just found out his daughter was horrifically abused for years under his roof and then being told his "sin and folly" of not protecting her is equally as distressing as the sins of the criminal who molested his little girl for years. My father was a destroyed man when I came out about my abuse, and what father wouldn't be? His tears of sadness and broken-ness went on for years, and still to this day he breaks down on occasion and begs my forgiveness for the hurt I suffered, and I always tell him the same thing: *It's not your fault*. Because it wasn't. I was taken advantage of by a predator who carefully calculated and carried out his crime and he was **good at it**. He knew how to not get caught and boy was he a master liar. While he lived with our family we had a joke that Jamin Wight could "Wight Wash" things because he was so skilled at successfully shifting blame away from himself in any given situation. The Prosecuting Attorney on the case stated that based on the psycho-sexual evaluation Jamin completed during his short stay at Cottonwood Prison, he was a 'textbook pedophile' and at high risk to re-offend with crimes of violent and sexual nature, which of course he did, not with a child as far as anyone knows but with his (now ex) wife. How my father could be placed at a similar level of blame to this monster is completely unfathomable to me. My father's response was shock and injury, and while I know there were many previous instances of him realizing this church was not a place particularly well-versed in exhibiting the love of Christ, I believe this was something of a nail in the coffin for him, as would be expected. I recently spoke with my father about the details of his additional communication with Doug concerning my abuse and it is true that my father told them to stay away from his family, but not until **after** he saw the despicable way the situation was being handled. In hindsight, perhaps it's a good thing I wasn't much ministered to. I knew I was being blamed for a good deal of the 'sexual sin' in my abuse from Jamin (not strictly from Doug but also from many other individuals in the church, mostly men and many of whom I had previously considered to be like older brothers to me, who wrote to the judge citing varying degrees of unladylike behaviors and temptress-like qualities I possessed as a 13 year old girl), and while the damage the deafening silence did to my psyche was extensive, it's now clear to me they had **no idea** what they were doing. Not a clue. Doug's daughter, Rachel, admitted as much when we met for coffee late last year to discuss her father's involvement and my misgivings. She wasn't privy to many of the details surrounding the situation but her general impression

was that nobody really knew what to do for me. Considering their utter lack of knowledge in dealing with sexual abuse, I shudder to think of what support would have looked like, had I received any. In all fairness to my father, it seems to me that if the church's version of 'support' for him was any indication of the nature of what might have been extended to me, I'd have told them to stay the hell away, too. Isn't it plain to see? My father **was** protecting me from what he perceived as potential further harm. From the beginning, Wilson's intention was not to support me but rather to deflect any blame or responsibility for what had happened. After all, it wouldn't look good that a member in good standing with the church and attending Greyfriar's Seminary (and very close to being placed as a pastor of a congregation, I might add) had abused a young girl for the duration of his studies toward a career in pastoral work. Blame the father, swiftly and disproportionately, and perhaps people would be distracted. Defend the criminal and plead for mercy on his behalf and perhaps his crimes wouldn't seem quite so horrendous. Believe his cries of repentance, welcome him back into the fold, and everybody goes home happy.

Except the family ripped apart by abuse. Fortunately for Wilson, several problematic members of said family left the church hastily and with gaping wounds, making it that much easier to paint them as impulsive crazies, embittered and wayward, unwilling to stay and talk it out like big kids.

So Doug's current reasoning of respecting the privacy of church members who have confessed sins to him and confided secrets in him during sessions of pastoral counseling doesn't hold much water from where I stand, not in this case anyway. Yes, my parent's marriage crumbled and yes, it was messy and *of course* it had to do with all the shenanigans surrounding the abuse. But that's no secret. The relentless shaming and mudslinging my father experienced afterward that in his own words brought him "to a lower place than any man can go to and still be alive"? That might have been a bit of a secret, but not anymore.

No more lies. No more cover up. No more face-saving. It's time for the church to admit wrongdoing.

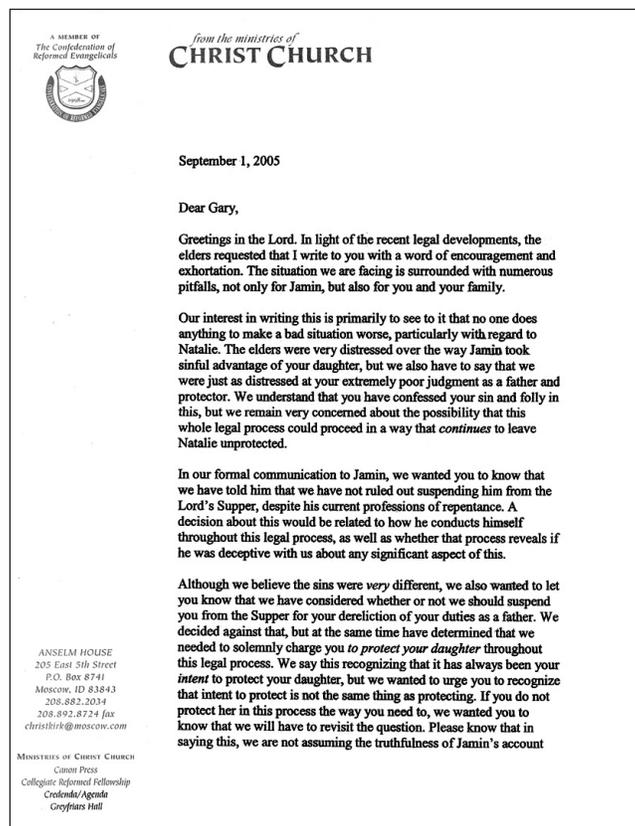
We are all human and we make mistakes and sometimes they're really big ones that hurt a lot of people, and after that happens it's time to say 'I'm sorry' and figure out how you can do things differently in the future so nobody else gets hurt. That's how I'd explain it to my children, anyhow. Even they understand how to stand up for the small kid on the playground who can't defend himself against the bully. That's what Christ would have done, that's what the church needs to do.

And while this post is not specifically about how we can do things differently in the future to prevent the rampant sexual abuse that takes place in churches worldwide (that's

a topic for another post altogether) let's please start by doing one thing: **Stop writing letters to the judicial system requesting leniency for and lauding the character of sexual criminals.** Resounding support from men in positions of leadership and with good reputations among their followers are bound to have quite an effect on a judge's opinion of a defendant's character. Especially when the victims are children and teens scarred by abuse and who cannot yet speak for themselves and adequately tell their own stories. Young people who have been shamed into silence from every direction.

This is where I stand: I am not bitter but I am earnest and unashamed. I have nothing to hide, I have told my story and will continue to do so and not because I love telling it, I hate telling it. Believe me when I say it hurts and it dredges up all kinds of old pains that I would love to be rid of forever, **but I have to tell it.** Because if there is even the smallest chance that telling my story means another little girl doesn't have to someday, then I will tell it everyday for the rest of my life.

Here's the letter from Doug to my father:



Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

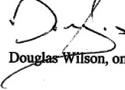
(over against yours). We are simply going on the basis of what all acknowledge happened.

In this light, there are some very practical things we would urge you to do. If there is anything of substance that you communicate to anyone about this—whether to us, the DA, your attorney, the police, etc.—we would urge you to have a written record of it. In particular, if you have communicated anything to the DA about what you believe the sentence should be, you really should have that in writing. We say this because this situation is very likely to fragment into conflicting stories, and part of your ability to protect your family will be found in having a written record of exactly what you have said and done. For example, we have already heard conflicting accounts about the matter of sentencing—some saying the Greenfields only want Jamin to go to prison for a few months, while others think that you want the book thrown at him, which would mean a life sentence. It is in the highest degree likely that at some point you will need to show what your position has been.

As Jamin is discovering, sinful behavior can have (and should have) destructive consequences. But different kinds of sins destroy in different ways, and we would urge you to have a merciful heart toward him, just as you would have others show mercy to you.

Despite these words, and these warnings, we want you to know that we have been praying for you, and want the Lord to use this situation in your family for genuine good. We want to be a real help to you in this process, and want you to feel free to ask for our pastoral counsel at any time.

Cordially in Christ,



Douglas Wilson, on behalf of the elders

Here's the link to a fellow outspoken woman of strength, Katie Botkin, a journalist and an advocate for truth and change: <http://kbotkin.com/2015/09/10/the-letter-on-christ-church-stationary/>

A Message From Peter J. Leithart | Facebook | 9/15/15

Clipped from: <https://www.facebook.com/Leithart/posts/10152973045111467>

I write this with a great deal of reluctance. I have refrained from making any public statements about the recent internet turmoil over two sexual abuse incidents that took place in Moscow, Idaho while I worked there as a faculty member at New St Andrews College and served as pastor of Trinity Reformed Church. I have been concerned that anything I say would add fuel to an overheated debate.

Besides, I'm ambivalent about the wisdom of hashing through these terrible events on media that are poorly suited to the careful, sensitive treatment that sexual abuse demands. Evil must be exposed, but I doubt that the internet is the best place to do it. Inevitably, the ones who are most wholly forgotten are the ones who were most deeply damaged.

A few friends, though, have urged me to say something publicly, since, as has been reported, I was pastor of one of the abusers. These friends thought it would be useful for me to clarify my actions and offer my retrospective assessment of my performance as pastor. Other leaders from Trinity or Christ Church might see things differently, and my comments below are not intended as criticism of them or anyone else. I speak only for myself.

First, I was pastor at Trinity Reformed Church when a member of the church, Jamin Wight, was charged with sexually abuse of a minor, a young teenage girl. By the time I learned of the abuse, it had ceased.

Second, the report implies that I sided with Jamin. That is accurate in some ways. I did sit with him in court, as the report claims; I visited and wrote to Jamin while he was in his court-ordered program; I continued to be his friend and pastor. I believed, and still believe, that I had a duty to provide pastoral counsel and care to Jamin. Neither I nor the other elders at Trinity ignored or excused Jamin's sin, and there was no attempt on my part or Doug Wilson's to cover it up.

Third, it is true, as was reported, that Jamin remained a member "in good standing" at Trinity. That means that he did not come under formal church discipline and was not excommunicated. It does not mean we excused his sin. We rebuked him, and I and the elders of Trinity admonished him repeatedly to repent fully. At the time, I believed he was repentant.

It is clear now that I made major errors of judgment. Fundamentally, I misjudged Jamin, badly. I thought he was a godly young man who had fallen into sin. That was wrong. In the

course of trying to pastor Jamin through other crises in his life, I came to realize that he is deceptive and highly manipulative, and that I allowed him to manipulate me. A number of the things I said about Jamin to the congregation and court at the time his abuse was uncovered were spun in Jamin's favor; I am ashamed to realize that I used Jamin's talking points. Though I never doubted that Jamin was guilty, I trusted his account of the circumstances more readily and longer than I should have, and conversely I disbelieved the victim's parents (to the best of my recollection, I had no direct contact with the victim, who was a member of Christ Church). I should have seen through Jamin, and didn't.

As a result, I didn't appreciate how much damage Jamin did and I was naive about the effect that the abuse had on the victim's family. I recently asked her and her parents to forgive my pastoral failures, which they have done.

- Peter J. Leithart

On Doug Wilson and the Age of Consent | The Truth About Moscow | 2/22/16

Clipped from: <http://moscowid.net/2016/02/22/on-doug-wilson-and-the-age-of-consent/>

The age of consent is the age at which a person is considered to be legally competent to consent to sexual acts, and is thus the minimum age of a person with whom another person is legally permitted to engage in sexual activity. The distinguishing aspect of the age of consent laws is that the person below the minimum age is regarded as the victim... [Wikipedia](#)

Last week [Boudica](#) demonstrated that state law in Idaho protects children under the age of 16 from sexual abuse under every circumstance, regardless of excuse. The perp can't claim, "She consented!" because according to Idaho code a child cannot consent to sex. Likewise, the perp can't claim, "Her parents consented!" because the same law protects the child despite her parents. These laws are known as "age of consent" laws, and the age of consent in the state of Idaho is 18-years old. That is, Idaho code outlaws sexual behavior unless both parties are 18-years old or older and both people consent. But as noted, Idaho defines anyone under the age of 16-years old as a "child" and protects them from any claim of consent, even pastoral.

Review

On August 22, 2005, Pastor Douglas Wilson of Christ Church, Moscow, wrote a letter to Officer Green of the Moscow Police Department to inform him that, among other things, ["... the sexual behavior occurring between Jamin and Natalie ... does explain what kind of criminal behavior it was."](#) Mr. Wilson did not respect Natalie Greenfield's status as a "child" pursuant to Idaho code, which is important because if he had affirmed state law, things would have ended differently.

Further, Mr. Wilson's tacit rejection of Idaho code essentially voided his description of Jamin Wight's behavior as "criminal," because Idaho has only two statutes that prohibited Wight's activities: SEXUAL ABUSE OF A CHILD UNDER THE AGE OF SIXTEEN YEARS ([18-1506](#)) & LEWD CONDUCT WITH MINOR CHILD UNDER SIXTEEN ([18-1508](#)). And

if Jamin Wight didn't violate either of these laws when he violated 13-year-old Natalie, then he didn't break the law. Contrary to Mr. Wilson, Idaho does not have a statute called "Sexual Behavior With An Underaged Girl."

On May 17, 2006, nine months after Mr. Wilson wrote his letter to Officer Green, Jamin Wight pled guilty to one count of [Injury to a Child](#), which is a felony.

Doug Wilson Affirms the Age of Consent

On June 14, 2006, one month after Jamin Wight pled guilty, local columnist Joan Opyr wrote a piece for NewWest.com called [Two Child Molestation Scandals Break Over Moscow's Christ Church](#). A few inaccuracies marred the story – nothing consequential – but enough to rub Mr. Wilson the wrong way. So that same day he replied to Joan via his blog, correcting her mistakes and issuing this challenge:

Just one other thing. I have an article suggestion for Joan, one that should go over well at New West some time in the future. Why don't you write something on when you think the age of sexual consent should be, and why? Quote fulsomely from gay and lesbian literature. Integrate with the current and widespread views of ethical relativism, particularly sexual relativism. And good luck. ([Joan Opyr, Cub Reporter](#), June 14, 2006)

The next day, on June 15, 2006, Joan answered Mr. Wilson's challenge on the community bulletin board. Joan saw Mr. Wilson and she raised him:

Wight, a 24-year old Greyfriars Seminary student, embarked on an eighteen-month long sexual relationship with a 14-year old girl. Was that 14-year old psychologically ready to engage in consensual sex with a man ten years her senior? In my opinion, no. Was she legally ready? In the court's opinion, certainly not. Was she old enough to engage in sexual relations with another 14-year old of the same or opposite sex? Legally, logically, and speaking as a parent, no. Should 12 and 13-year olds be allowed to marry with parental permission? No. In some countries, Doug, the age of consent for young girls is in the single digits. Do I approve of that? Of course not. I think it's a disgrace. What do you think? Would you be willing to pick a marriage partner for your underaged teenager? ([\[Vision2020\] Age of Consent](#), June 15, 2006)

Within hours, Mr. Wilson answered Joan on his blog with a post titled [Age of Consent](#):

I have received a couple of response to the question I posed to Joan Opyr about the age of consent. One question was from someone wondering if I have any trouble with our current age of consent laws. And the answer to that one is simple ... no, I don't... .But at the same time, Joan's responses were generally reasonable, and I would answer just about all the questions she posed the same way that she did. "Was that 14-year old psychologically ready to engage in consensual sex with a man ten years her senior? In my opinion, no." And so Joan and I agree completely. ([Age of Consent](#), June 15, 2006)

If Joan and Doug Wilson did "agree completely," as he claimed, then none of this would be happening. You would not be reading this essay. One wing of this website would not exist (the [Jamin Wight Archive](#)). And Mr. Wilson would have appointed the CREC Review Committee to examine the case of serial pedophile Steven Sitler only.

But Joan and Doug Wilson did not "agree completely." Mr. Wilson does have trouble with Idaho's current "age of consent" laws – at least when they apply to students of Greyfriars' Hall. And he apparently wishes Idaho had a statute on the books called "Sexual Behavior With An Underaged Girl." Moreover, Mr. Wilson's response to Joan Opyr contradicts every public statement that he has made about Jamin Wight's sexual abuse of Natalie Greenfield at any time. More to point, it contradicts the "sexual behavior" narrative that he has repeated in public *ad nauseam*, world without end.

Mr. Wilson wrote this contradiction 10 months after he wrote his letter to Officer Green, wherein he did not acknowledge Natalie's status as a child in accordance with Idaho's age-of-consent laws and tacitly accused her of "sexual behavior" with a man 10 years older than her. And he wrote this just one month after Jamin Wight pled guilty to Injury to a Child, which is a crime unrelated to Idaho's "age of consent" laws.

Conclusion

Three quick points:

1. Pastor Doug Wilson of Christ Church, Moscow, never retracted this statement or corrected it. He let it stand because he did not want the community to know that he is an ethical relativist – particularly a sexual relativist in the matter of child abusers.
2. Doug Wilson will say one thing for the record to the court in defense of a child abuser, and he will say the complete opposite in public to create a false impression about his true convictions.

3. Last, for you lurking kirkers, please notice the smooth demeanor he adopted when he lied to Joan Opyr: *“And the answer to that one is simple ... no, I don’t.”* Wilson understands the importance of selling a lie – but not *overselling* it. And he lies to you just as he lied to Joan. For him, it’s simple.

Meet the Shock-Jock Theologian Offering Grace to a Small Town's Abusers, Forgiveness to the Abused | Jezebel | Laura Turner, 11/23/15

Clipped from: <http://jezebel.com/meet-the-shock-jock-theologian-offering-grace-to-a-smal-1741890280>

Doug Wilson is [trying to save civilization](#). The pastor at Christ Church Moscow, a college town on Idaho's border with Washington, doesn't think things are going very well in America these days. He wouldn't mind a return to Old Testament law, as he wrote in his book *Fidelity: How to Be a One-Woman Man*: “[W]hen we are dealing with young children who are abused by adults (pederasty, child porn, etc.) the penalty for those guilty of the crime should be death.” Wilson is a provocateur – witty and, if not urbane, urbane-adjacent. For a certain type of Christian, Doug Wilson is a patriarchy-espousing, straight-shooting, feminist-bashing folk hero.

In addition to his role as pastor, Wilson is also a co-founder of New St. Andrew's College and Grayfriars Hall, a vocational seminary for young men. He has developed a reputation for being a harsh and constant critic, spilling tons of digital ink on issues from LGBT inclusion in the church (he's against it) to his favorite topic, the implausibility of Christian feminism. Wilson makes his reputation as a shock-jock theologian; in his tendency to bloviate, he brings to mind a [certain](#) presidential candidate: “Make Christianity great again!”

Wilson is one of the figureheads of a set of beliefs known as Biblical Patriarchy, devoted to the idea that “father rule” – the literal meaning of patriarchy – is a guiding principle for the Christian life. He is convinced the Bible teaches that a woman's primary domain is in the home, and only after her responsibilities are satisfied there can she think about going out to get some volunteer work or, perhaps, a part-time job. Female preachers are, naturally, out of the question. “Christian women ought to be domestic,” he once said. “Everything is directed toward home and family and kids.”

It is easy to paint Wilson and other Biblical patriarchalists as a small, backwards, and increasingly irrelevant group of Christians. After all, in an age in which progressive

Christianity has a louder and louder voice in people like Rachel Held Evans and Shane Claiborne, aren't Wilson and his ilk destined to fade into the background?

It would appear not. Wilson has 22,000 Twitter followers; almost as many people as the population of Moscow, Idaho. He helped establish the [Communion of Reformed Evangelical Churches](#), a denomination that has grown from a handful of churches when it began in 1998 to nearly 100 now. His website, Dougwils.com got [110,000 views](#) in September 2015, and regularly sees visitor levels hovering around the 100K mark. Even when you account for the (not insignificant) number of hate reads, it's clear that Wilson has found and is preaching to a sizable choir.

But what happens when the lights come up on the choir and some of its members are suffering? The harm done by Biblical patriarchy goes beyond outdated ideas about women – as we've seen with the Duggar family or the now-shuttered Vision Forum, a pro-patriarchy organization that shut down in the wake of its leader's [affair](#). A theology that domesticates women will, ultimately, devalue them. It will see them as complicit in their own abuse. It will make them hate themselves until they repent or run away.

Natalie Greenfield, age 28, has 400 Twitter followers to Wilson's 22,000. But her story – told in [blog posts](#), on [social media](#), and in interviews for this piece – poses a sharp challenge to Wilson's doctrine, and shows the drastically negative effects that "father rule" can enact on Christian women. Her story also, uncomfortably, confirms Wilson's claims that both [submission](#) and [patriarchy](#) are "inescapable."

Greenfield grew up in Lewiston, Idaho, the second-largest city in the northern part of the state, until her family moved to Moscow when she was 13. There, her parents bought a large house where they would eventually offer room and board to college-aged students living in Moscow. Most attended New St. Andrew's; some were from University of Idaho; and a handful were students at Greyfriars Hall.

One of those Greyfriars students, Jamin Wight, moved into the Greenfield home when he was 23 and Natalie was 13. Wight would go to classes during the day, meeting regularly with elders from Christ Church, learning about church history and studying Greek and Hebrew to become a more effective minister. At night, after he had oiled the door to Natalie's room so that its hinges wouldn't squeak, he would kiss her, tell her she was beautiful, and force her to perform oral sex on him. Like Natalie's family, Wight was a member of Christ Church in Moscow.

Prior to moving in with the Greenfields, Wight expressed a romantic interest in Natalie to her parents. They weren't sure what to do, and so they turned to their pastor, Doug Wilson, for advice. The Greenfields and Wilson went back and forth on whether it was appropriate for a 23-year-old to court a young teenage girl, until Natalie's father

Gary finally said no to any sort of romantic relationship between Wight and his daughter. It would have been wisest at that point for the Greenfields to send Wight packing. But in a belief system where the highest good for girls is to marry and have children, it makes some kind of twisted sense that you would want to keep a potential suitor – and a seminarian, at that! – around for your daughter. “My parents, while very naive and foolish, couldn’t have possibly known he’d hurt me the way he did,” Greenfield said.

Jamin lived with the Greenfields for a year and a half. He never relented in his abuse of Natalie, who thought that she was in love with him. She once asked him if she was still a virgin or if fisting “constituted penetration.” He laughed at her, something he did often. He also exhibited some of the tell-tale signs of an abuser: He told Natalie she was a slut and if she told anyone about what happened she could never find another man who would love her. He told her she shouldn’t bother with college or pursue any interests, because she would soon enough be his wife and the mother of his children, and what good would an education do then? He was jealous of Natalie, lecturing her for what he perceived to be her flirtations with other boys. “Abuse thrives in silence,” Natalie said. “The facade is a really essential part of abuse, especially long-term abuse. From the outside, everything has to look fine, and I learned how to do that really well.”

It was Jamin Wight’s jealousy that eventually got him kicked out of the house. Greenfield’s father spotted Wight spying on his daughter outside a party one night, and asked Wight to move out. He did, but Wight still came by the house at times on the pretense of picking up forgotten items, and forced Natalie to give him sexual favors in the basement or in his car. When he finally stopped coming around, Natalie was sixteen and at the outset of years of insomnia, PTSD, flashbacks, depression, and social anxiety. She thought she would bear the burden of her relationship with Wight in silence, because she was sure she was somehow responsible for it. It wasn’t until she worked up the courage to tell a friend what had happened that Natalie decided to tell her parents. The next day, they called the police.

Wight was arrested and charged with three crimes: two counts of Lewd Conduct with a Child Under Sixteen Years of Age and one count of Sex Abuse Against a Child. On all three charges, Wight pled not guilty. In May 2006 – eight months after the initial arrest – Wight’s charges were reduced to the lesser crime of Injury to a Child. During the proceedings, court documents reflect that Wight had expressed a desire to become a youth minister and worried aloud what this verdict would do to his career path, as well as any future hopes he had of marriage. He pled guilty to Injury of a Child and made a deal that allowed him to serve four to six months at the North Idaho Correctional Facility.

As the truth of the abuse came to light, Doug Wilson tried to play arbiter. He met

with Greenfield's parents, who were devastated by what had happened under their roof. He met with Wight. And, on behalf of the elders of Christ Church, Doug Wilson wrote a letter to Gary Greenfield, Natalie's father. The [letter](#) expressed distress at how Jamin took "sinful advantage" of Natalie, but went on to say that the elders were equally as distressed by Gary's failure to protect his own daughter. They wanted Gary to know that they had thought about withholding communion from him – a serious form of church discipline – because of his dereliction of duty as a father.

Another [letter](#), from Wilson to the police officer assigned to the case, was even worse. In it, Wilson again criticizes the Greenfields for their parental folly and asserts his belief that this situation does not "in any way [paint] Jamin as a sexual predator." When the time came for sentencing, Wilson and fellow CREC pastor Peter Leithart, whose Trinity Reformed Church Wight also attended, entered the courthouse and sat on the side of Jamin Wight. Wilson has been squarely on that side ever since, recently [calling](#) Wight's abuse a "parent-approved relationship that led to statutory rape."

Why are people attracted to Doug Wilson? "He has a very take-charge presence," Natalie said. "He is charismatic, very assertive. He talks a fancy game, and he's a master of rhetoric – and that's enticing to a lot of people, especially Christian intellectuals." She spoke of how Wilson and other church leaders often referred to other churches as "happy-clappy" or "Jesus hippies." "Any time Christ Church perceived there was too much emotion in the way another church worshiped," Greenfield said, "it was something they could make fun of them about."

Gary Greenfield and his wife separated not long after the incident came to light, a painful and awkward split. He was barred from communion afterwards. Since then, Greenfield has converted to Eastern Orthodoxy. His wife still attends Christ Church.

Wight isn't the only child molester who has received counsel and sympathy from Doug Wilson. A man named Steven Sitler, who had a history of molestation that was never prosecuted, came to Moscow to be a student at New St. Andrews College. Like many students at New St. Andrews and Greyfriar Hall – which is to say, like Jamin Wight – Sitler boarded with a local family.

The family Sitler moved in with had six young children. One night in May 2005, when the family had several other children visiting, Sitler went upstairs, got in a bunk bed with one of the girls, and the next morning one of the visiting children told the host father about this. That led to a [series of confessions](#) from Sitler, each one more damning than the last: He had crawled into bed, he said, but only because he was moved by God to pray for the girls. Well, okay, there was some touching. He touched a girl's bottom. And her

private parts. And he twice took a three year-old girl into the bathroom so that he could put his penis between her legs.

Wilson, to his credit, advised this family to immediately report the abuse to the police, which they did. Soon after, Sitler's father retained Dean Wullenwaber, an Idaho attorney who also happened to have acted as legal counsel for New St. Andrew's. As in the case of Natalie Greenfield, Christ Church congregants didn't learn there had been an abuser in their midst until months afterward. Wilson counseled Sitler and requested to the judge in his case that punishment be "measured and limited."

Sitler served 20 months of a life sentence. Six weeks after his release, he was rearrested, this time for [voyeurism](#). Three years later, a Christ Church elder named Ed Iverson set Sitler up with a young NSA student named Katie Travis. They got engaged on their second date, and were married – by Doug Wilson – six months later. Sitler and Travis had a child, and as of this writing, Sitler is only [allowed](#) to be around their son with an approved chap-erone because he has admitted to "contact resulting in actual sexual stimulation."

Doug Wilson has written [several blog posts](#) defending his position of offering "free grace" to Steven Sitler. He also repeatedly accused the Greenfields of oversight and parental foolishness. Yet at no time has he made changes to the policies at his schools that placed young boarders in local family homes, nor did he take responsibility for the fact that asking community members to trust him about the fitness of these young men has backfired. As far as I can tell, in Moscow, students and families alike are encouraged to live with each other in order to foster community and avoid the kind of social stratification that often occurs in college towns. It's an admirable goal, and works well in most cases, when college students get be part of a family structure and extend their involvement in their local community. But when it doesn't work, as in these cases, the consequences can be dire. Moving these young men into dorms isn't the answer, but a more thorough screening process and an adjusted protocol after an incident or accusation comes to light would be a start.

Wilson isn't likely to change his mind about anything, though. That's the damaging thing about theological certainty: It doesn't respond to human trauma. The Bible is full of warnings to oppressors and the people who enable them. Wilson himself suggested the death penalty for child abusers. Just not, apparently, the ones who belong to his church.

Jamin Wight and Natalie Greenfield both have three children. They live in the same town and see each other every couple of weeks. They don't interact, but in a company town like Moscow it's hard to avoid running into the people you've known forever. What would you tell Doug Wilson, I ask her, if you could make him understand anything?

She thought for a moment. "It's never been about taking down a church or making this

man go away,” she said. “It’s always been about healing and hopefully connecting with other victims who are in similar situations. It’s important to be loud.”

[*Laura Turner*](#) is a writer and editor living in San Francisco.

This post has been corrected: Gary Greenfield was not excommunicated, as was previously stated.

Illustration by Jim Cooke, screenshot via Youtube

JezeHELLsbells | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 11/23/15

Clipped from: <https://dougwils.com/s7-engaging-the-culture/109921.html>

I do need to respond to [this article](#), but I am also in two minds about it. In order to interact with this stuff at all, you have to make a distinction between different kinds of people involved. On the one hand you have people on the other side of the country who are just getting in their leftist licks, at places like *Jezebel*. On the other hand you have the hurting and lost people who, when the controversialists are done using them, will be left alone to count the fragments of what they thought they were supposed to get.



What it looks like when you are canonized by the bad guys.

What I think I will do is simply walk through the timeline of what happened in the Greenfield/Wight situation, doing this in a similar way to how I responded to Rod Dreher's attack on us. The *Jezebel* article addresses the Sitler situation also, which I already addressed [here](#). With my earlier timeline response, I was dealing with Rod Dreher and *The American Conservative*, from whom I expected a lot more, and in this place, I am dealing with Laura Turner and *Jezebel*, from whom I expected a lot worse. Oh well.

Dreher emphasized Sitler, and included some of the Greenfield case, while Turner does the opposite. So what I intend to do here is simply walk through what actually happened in the Greenfield situation.

There are several key facts to remember as you read through the *Jezebel* narrative and also through what follows. First, what was done to Natalie by Jamin was atrocious, with long term consequences that are simply heartbreaking. This was one of those wounds that just won't stop bleeding. My prayer for Natalie really is that she might find peace and true healing, and find it soon.

Second, Turner casts me as a big, bad patriarchalist, with her definitions of that word every bit as scary as the word sounds. But she left out of her account the glaring fact that

we suspended Natalie's father from the Lord's Supper for his abusive mistreatment of his family, and for claiming that his authority over his family was virtually absolute. There *was* a patriarchalist in this tragic story who was much closer to Turner's description, but we were the ones who disciplined him for it. And Turner is the one glossing over what he did to the women in his family. Why is that okay?

Third, there are many falsehoods throughout the story – incidentally, Turner did not interview me for the story, but did I need to say that? – and here is one of them. Turner says that all NSA students and Greyfriars live with families. I don't know who made that up, but somebody did. It is not true at all. And there are many other things I could say about the article, but we don't have all night.

But one of the falsehoods is big enough that it needs to be flatly denied in its own paragraph. "The Greenfields and Wilson went back and forth on whether it was appropriate for a 23-year-old to court a young teenage girl, until Natalie's father Gary finally said no to any sort of romantic relationship between Wight and his daughter." Even on this (misleading and false) account, Turner ought to have said what position I was supposed to have been advocating back then. Was she trying to insinuate that I was trying to foist Jamin off on the Greenfields? Or was I saying that it was totally crazy? Hint: my views are that a secret relationship between a 23-year-old and a 14-year-old is beyond irresponsible. In real life, I found out what had transpired in the secretly-arranged courtship years after the fact in 2005, when the relationship and the attendant abuse became public. So the relationship began in 2002, the parents knew about it at that time, set boundaries for it at that time, boundaries that they thought were being honored, and the reality of what actually happened blew up a few years later.

So then, here is the timeline. In 2005, I received a phone call from a woman in the Tri-Cities whose daughter was engaged to Jamin. She told me that Natalie had called her daughter, Jamin's fiance, and told her about what Jamin had previously done to her. That's how I found out about this.

The Greenfield family filed a complaint against Jamin and I reported what had happened to our board of elders (8/18/05).

About a week later (8/22/05) I wrote a letter to the officer investigating the crime, a letter that followed up on an interview he had conducted with me earlier. In that letter I said:

"Jamin's crime and sin in this was of a particularly egregious nature ... and his behavior involved a great deal of calculated deception."

"We have verbally instructed him (and have followed it up with a letter)

that he is responsible to own his crime and take full responsibility for the consequences of it.”

In that same letter, I mentioned the foolish courtship set-up. I noted that the Greenfields had acted foolishly “by inviting Jamin to move in with them, encouraging and permitting a relationship between Jamin and Natalie, while keeping that relationship secret from the broader community.”

The same day I wrote Jamin a letter, in the course of which I said this. “We want your first thought in all your practical choices to be the protection of the Greenfields, and particularly Natalie” (8/22/05).

As the case against Jamin moved forward, we were concerned with the attitude and behavior of Gary Greenfield. He had shown great foolishness in the way he allowed the courtship in the first place, and we were concerned that he was not showing great wisdom in how he pursued Jamin. We did not want him to swing at Jamin and hit Natalie. So I said in a letter to Gary that “we remain very concerned about the possibility that this whole legal process could proceed in a way that continues to leave Natalie unprotected” (9/1/05).

For example, during the relationship Natalie had kept a journal of love letters to Jamin which are currently sealed by court order. If the case had gone to a full trial, then those letters would quite possibly have been used in the defense. That is the kind of thing we were wanting to head off for the sake of Natalie. The Greenfields agreed with wanting to protect her this way, and it was at their request that the journals were sealed. Now was wanting something like that a desire for real protection? I think so, but it was entirely possible that Gary could pursue the case in such a way that such protection would fail and fail big. This is the kind of thing we were talking about.

Two weeks later, I wrote another letter to Gary (9/15/05). Incidentally, such letters were not a substitute for personal conversation, but were a way of confirming what we had said personally in our conversations. I for one am very glad we used that procedure. I have letters I can quote from. In that letter, we said the following:

“Your sin did create a vulnerability for Natalie, a vulnerability that Jamin took sinful advantage of. What we are doing is exhorting you to make protection of Natalie your highest priority in the months to come, because we are convinced that she will need it.”

“The problem was that you had a young man in his twenties living in your home, in a relationship that you knew about with your fourteen-year-old

daughter. You kept this relationship secret from others, which contributed to Natalie's vulnerability."

"Again, Jamin is in no way justified by any of this, and we have no problem with his prosecution."

In the following months, Gary's behavior became increasingly erratic and the family was increasingly worried. I sought to meet with Gary about it and he refused. I suspended him from the Lord's Supper for four weeks over his refusal to be accountable for his treatment of his family. Our session of elders then sustained that suspension from the Supper (3/30/06). That suspension was made indefinite the next month (4/13/06).

Gary was demanding that his family move out of town with him, but his behavior was unsettling, erratic and scary. I reported to the elders that I had "counseled Pat to remain in Moscow until we have assurances of her safety, welfare and protection" (5/25/06).

I wrote to Gary about a week later. In that letter, I said:

"You have no right to treat your wife the way you are doing, and you do not belong to a church that will *ever* grant you that right" (6/3/06).

At this point, I want to stop and ask Laura Turner what I should have said to Gary in that letter instead of what I did say. Does Turner think that churches should grant men that kind of authority?

As already mentioned, Gary was suspended from the Supper, but we were by now involved in preparing to excommunicate him. (In our form of church government, excommunication is the final step of church discipline.) In the course of preparing for that trial, I was given a copy of a letter that Natalie had sent to her father. In this letter, she was explaining why his authority was not absolute, and why she did not need to move with him. She said:

"[Doug] is my pastor and I will seek counsel from him when I feel it necessary. God put him over me as my shepherd and he has been a great encouragement and help to me ... I love my church and my community" (6/6/06).

It is crucial to note this was a year after Natalie had made her abuse at Jamin's hands public, and it was a month after Jamin's final sentencing trial.

She concluded the letter to her father this way:

"I have written this on my own accord using my own, adult, thinking mind. I have not been persuaded, manipulated or coerced into anything. I stand on my own two feet and my feet are planted on my rock, Christ the Lord."

Now what *Jezebel* is in effect maintaining is that we had a responsibility to not believe the Greenfield women, and to believe Gary instead. But we did believe Natalie, and we did

believe her mother. We had (and have) independent confirmation that they were speaking the truth to us. And now, ten years later, *Jezebel* is attacking us for our “patriarchalism,” when what we were actually doing was disciplining an out-of-control patriarchalist.

A week and a half later, Natalie wrote to me directly, a plea for help. This plea for help is one that Laura Turner is now saying that we should have coldly ignored. Natalie described her father’s treatment of her this way.

“He said I did this to us. He said I’m sick with ulcers because I’m rebellious and sinful. He called today to ‘chat’ and when I told him how sick I’ve been, he said, ‘oh, really, hmmm, that’s too bad, isn’t it? ... Did I do this? He said I did this ...” (6/15/06).

The blaming, and the shaming, *which did in fact happen*, and which is gut-wrenching even to think about, was terrible. But we didn’t do it. We were in the middle of disciplining the man who *was* doing it.

So here is a summary of the disciplinary proceedings against Gary Greenfield. He was suspended from the Supper in March of 2006 for his refusal to meet with the elders regarding questions of his treatment of his family. This was a four week suspension. The suspension was made indefinite in April because of his continued refusal to meet. His behavior was terrible, including toward Natalie. Charges were drawn up for an excommunication trial in July of 2006. Those charges included “unrepentant mistreatment,” “harsh and abusive language,” “vandalizing the family business,” “refusal to supply financial support,” and “claiming the authority of a husband and father [was] virtually absolute.” When he joined the Eastern Orthodox church, we set aside the formal trial (for the sake of the family), and considered his departure while under this suspension as tantamount to excommunication. The reason we did not go through the process of a full trial is that there was a concern that Gary would retaliate against his family (financially), something he had shown himself fully capable of doing.

So I know for a fact that Natalie was not lying to me back then about her father. I believed her account then, and I still believe it today. There were other witnesses to what Gary was doing, and a careful record of everything was kept.

In the years since, it is Natalie’s account that has shifted. I am very sorry for her, and ache over the grief she has gone through, but the documented reality is that at the time of her abuse – first one kind from Jamin, and another blaming kind from her father – she knew then that we were on her side. She says now that we were not, but at the time she said we were, and was telling us that her father was mistreating her. The only way for her to deny this now is for her to confess that she was falsely accusing her father to us. Was she? I don’t believe so.

I don't know exactly what changed, but it wasn't our attitude toward abuse. The reality is that we discipline men who treat women that way. We did then, and we do now.

A simplistic approach to this sorry story is to present it as a choice between believing Natalie or not. It is actually a choice between believing Natalie ten years ago, with corroborating evidence, or believing Natalie now with no corroborating evidence. Her story has changed, away from the documented facts, and as long as she persists in this, real healing will continue to elude her.

There are other things that could be said about the years since then, but I think the above provides a basic outline of what actually happened thus far.

So I would like to conclude this section with an honest set of questions for Laura Turner.

Why should we have left the Greenfield women unprotected from an abusive husband and father? Why should we have disbelieved their verbal and written reports to us? What evidence do you have that should have made us want to set those reports aside? And if we had left the women unprotected a decade ago, do you think it is at all possible that you might be persuaded to write an article attacking us for *that*? So what do you want? Do you want us to believe women who report mistreatment, or do you not? I know that feminists don't like jokes, and that is really unfortunate, because your feminism is one.

I am very sorry, but one more thing needs to be added to the timeline. I said a moment ago that I don't know the exact nature of what changed, but in 2007 Natalie was suspended from the Supper because she had gotten engaged to a non-Christian man (7/19/07). Natalie is now married to Wes Petersen, not a believer, and that is a big part of what has changed. I wish her well, and I wish him well, and want nothing but God's blessing on the two of them. But despite my best wishes, they are not well now. Those who know their situation know they are lost and hurting people. Natalie has recently scrubbed her Facebook history and her blog to make her overall story more palatable to those Christians she has wanted to tell her story to, but certain unfortunate facts were missed.

Regular readers of this blog know that I am not a big fan of trigger warnings, but this next point really does require one. Please note that I am not making anything public. These videos were made public a couple years ago by Wes himself. They were public then and are public now. These are "performance art" videos of Natalie's husband, entirely naked, that he filmed of himself. Don't click if it concerns you because you can't unsee them. Wes and Natalie wanted them public, and I am simply providing links to them – [here](#) and [here](#).

Update: The first link above to *their* posting of "The Bridge" video has now been taken down by them. You can still see it [here](#), but only if you need to. *Caution still advised.* The

relevance and/or propriety of these links has been questioned in the comments below, but surely the relevance is obvious? This behavior is something that Natalie currently believes is *normal*. Notice that they took down the first video, but not the second. That one must be okay then, one they are still prepared to defend. *This* is the worldview perspective that is criticizing *our* handling of sexual abuse cases. And this is what Boz T has identified his GRACE ministry with. This is what Ryan Sather has identified CRU with – that and his mocking dismissal of women who were abused. The whole thing is kind of a tawdry spectacle – evangelical leaders in bed with *Jezebel*. What would Elijah say? **Update concluded**

So just ask yourself this: what would happen if videos like this had been made by anyone else around here – by Jamin, by one of our Greyfriars, by an NSA student, by anyone related to me? You get the picture.

Is this what it takes to have Boz Tchividjian have his ministry link arms with you? Would Boz recommend that any ministry hire any man who had filmed himself doing something like this as a youth minister? When we tried to tell Boz’s organization privately that this is the kind of thing they were dealing with, all we got back from GRACE was the threat of a lawsuit. Christians suing Christians before unbelievers, just like in the Bible.

Linking to these videos is not retaliation, and it is not provocative. It is not gasoline on the fire. This is the kind of thing I have been laboring to prevent, not for my own sake but for the sake of others. I told Natalie in an email a while ago that it was not possible to dig up half a corpse. But if you insist, if you demand, if you keep it up, if you finally get your story on Jezebel, the rest of the corpse comes too. So this is where we now are. You wanted the whole story, and we are almost there. Unfortunately, for all you angry Internet personnel out there, this is just one more instance of you swinging at one person like me and hitting Natalie instead.

One last thing. If someone wants to read some accounts from other women in Moscow who have also been victims, but who processed it in a way much more conducive to healing, [I would like to recommend this web site](#). There are no comments, and the women involved are not debating with anyone, or answering anyone. They are simply telling their stories. Because they are not attacking anyone, but simply giving their testimonies, their names are withheld. The stories are compelling, just like the truth.

Wesley Petersen Artist Statements | “Bridge” and “Reveal” | Facebook, 11/27/15

Clipped from: <https://www.facebook.com/wesley.petersen.33/posts/10153538811662745>

A few days ago, a local pastor shared two of my art videos on his blog in an effort to convince his readers that I am a sick and sexually depraved individual. These videos were displayed without context and as a result several questions have arisen:

“What kind of person would do art like this?”

“How is this even art?”

“What does it mean?”

I feel this is a good opportunity for me to issue an artist statement, something I have done in the past but not in quite some time, as my work has not been heavily viewed since my time in graduate school at Portland State University, where I was working toward my Masters Degree in Fine Arts.

My main focus during my Masters Studies was Performance Art. Performance Art is an art form in which the artist’s body is their medium and their actions are the artwork. It is a highly conceptual form of art and without context can seem confusing or bizarre.

My work deals with the idea of humans as animals, which is the reason for the nudity in some of my pieces, and focuses on violence and aggression as inherent human traits.

The two pieces, which were pirated and published without my permission, were called “Reveal” and “Bridge”. I’d like to briefly explain the concepts behind each piece.

“Reveal” is about the human animal trapped in the confines of modernity (represented by the concrete bunker) and violently trying to escape by attacking the confines themselves with a metal pipe. While the piece portrays a sense of liberation, the human is ultimately defeated by modernity.

In the video “Bridge”, I am in a vulnerable MMA position. The movement, called “bridging”, is designed to regain control in a fight where an opponent is winning. The absence of an opponent in the video represents my own personal struggle with modernity. Again, my nudity represents human as animal.

These pieces are not meant to be aesthetically pleasing. When viewed in context, they are meant to be abrasive, confronting, and are intended to stir up discomfort and debate in the viewer. In no way are these pieces sexual in nature. Both pieces were created during

my year of candidacy in the PSU Program of Fine Arts and were primarily intended to be viewed by a panel of art professors, critics, and professional artists. I was required to have a portion of my work available for online viewing, but until a few days ago these pieces had almost no exposure outside of the contemporary art world.

Finally, I would like to point out that if a viewer interprets the nudity in my art as sexual, that probably says more about them than it does about me. Performance Art is highly subjective, meaning that much of a viewer's interpretation of any particular piece reflects their own perspective as opposed to that of the artist.

For those who are interested in seeing an example of a famous performance artist's work, follow this link to Marina Abramovics well-known piece from 1997, "Balkan Baroque" This piece represents the trauma of genocide in Eastern Europe. I was highly influenced by this piece.

[pbs.org/art21/images/marina-abramovic/balkan-baroque-1997](https://www.pbs.org/art21/images/marina-abramovic/balkan-baroque-1997)

Justice and the Ad Hominem | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 11/27/15

Clipped from: <https://dougwils.com/s7-engaging-the-culture/109934.html>

In my post last Monday on the Jamin Wight situation, near the end of it I linked to a couple of “performance art” videos by Wes Petersen, Natalie Greenfield’s husband. This was a game changer for a number of people in the middle, but there were also some die-hards who objected. In addition, some folks in the middle had questions about the *propriety* of me doing something like that, with others having questions about the *relevance* of it.

Questions about propriety are the simpler of the two, so let me deal with that briefly. If the claim is that a link to such images is indecency, I grant it. But it was not indecency on my part. I gave plenty of fair warning, and the point of my linkage was not to incite lust or scorn, or anything like that. I wanted people to be aware of the nature of the world from which these accusations were coming. Too many Christians think that to see such images is “automatically” sinful or corrupting, regardless of intent. But when Phineas took aim at a couple copulating, he was *seeing* a couple copulate. That did not make Phineas a voyeur, despite what he was seeing. He was not looking at anything for personal gratification – he was taking aim. So take the fact that the videos were appalling to many of my readers, as they ought to have been, and set that off to the side for a moment. It will become apropos in just a moment.

So how were the videos relevant? Wasn’t that just an ad hominem attack on somebody who wasn’t even in the picture ten years ago? I do think this is a reasonable question, and it requires a careful answer.



The *abusive ad hominem* is a fallacy that occurs when you introduce an irrelevant personal characteristic into a debate as a way of distracting people from the actual issue at hand. It really is a fallacy, and people really shouldn't do it. For example, if someone says that he believes that a bowling ball dropped from a bridge into the bay will fall at a rate of 9.8 meters per second squared, it is not to the point to reply to him that you don't believe a word of it because his teeth are crooked. You are changing the subject from the topic to the man, which is what the fallacy of the *ad hominem* refers to. But the problem is the arbitrary change of topic, the distraction, not the critique of the man. This is because sometimes the character of the man *is* the topic.

This is what an attorney seeks to do when he sets up to impeach a witness. His argument certainly is "to the man," but that is not a problem because the character of the witness is the central point at issue. Nobody is changing the subject. If Witness A says that he saw Defendant B pilfering from the till, and if Defendant B's attorney produces a series of witnesses who testify that Witness A has been fired from three previous jobs for making false accusations against cashiers, this argument "to the man" is not an irrelevance. When character is the point, *when reliability of a witness is what you need to know*, anything that would establish the unreliability of that witness is not an irrelevance at all.

And it is in just this way that the videos are extremely relevant. There are many details of application, to be expanded on below, but here is the center of it, the hinge. Natalie has said that the sexual outlook of Christ Church is suspect, not normal (A). I linked to the videos to show that here is something demented that Natalie *does* believe to be normal (B). Now, given B, do you still want to trust her on A?

In other words, the future performance art of Wes was certainly irrelevant to what we did or did not do ten years ago. I cheerfully grant it. But Natalie's view of such performance art is not irrelevant at all. She approves of the videos *now*, and she is accusing us of certain things *now*. How reliable is she now? What is her worldview about all such matters *now*? What kind of paradigm is producing her assessments?

Let me make it concrete. BozT has a ministry that helps ministries safeguard their ministries against possible abuse. Suppose Natalie and Wes were professing Christians, and GRACE came in to review the youth work at their church. Suppose they were shown these videos, and were also told that Wes was the coach of a wrestling club that the church sponsored. Would any red flags come up? Would this be something to follow up on? Would a GRACE review tag this? Would a GRACE review have a problem if Natalie was teaching Sunday School and approved fully of such videos? If so, then it appears we agree my link to the videos is relevant. If not, then I wonder why anyone would ever want

to use GRACE's services. Incidentally, as it happens, Wes was in fact a wrestling coach last year for young people through Moscow Wrestling Club.

NB: *None of this is intended to say or to imply that Wes or Natalie are abusers of children. It is to say that they would not be my go-to witnesses for an accurate assessment of abuse.*

But Natalie has mounted a strong challenge to us and our ministry, saying that a sexual abuse case (hers) was mishandled by us. She has made this case in such a way as to appeal to a large number of Christians, who have simply believed her account while assuming that her definition of what is sexually normal lines up with theirs. But it doesn't. She stands by the videos, and says that they are perfectly fine, nothing to be ashamed of.

This puts her in a completely different world than the one her conservative Christian supporters were assuming she was in. And it is a world they cannot function in. Moreover, it is a world, an outlook, a paradigm, that they simply cannot support.

That is why, from this time on, any conservative Christian who says that Natalie's account of her abuse and its aftermath needs to be taken at face value needs to fit that supposed reliability together with Natalie's current support for the videos. If she thinks that they are normal, then she really is from Portlandia. And since she is from Portlandia, what does she think about transgender children? same sex mirage? open marriage? And might any of this have any relevance to her evaluation of how we handled her abuse case?

Of *course* it is relevant. She wrote highly of our care for her at the time of the abuse, and we have those letters. We know what she was saying *then*. She did not develop any retroactive animus toward what we had done until after the church suspended her from the Supper because she had gotten engaged to a non-Christian man. In other words, our first difference with her was over a matter of sexual ethics. Since then, that difference has only widened. She has married an unbelieving man Jamin's age, and she is fully supportive of these artistic pursuits of his.

So the gulf has widened. But not everyone was aware of this gulf. The Christian community here in Moscow was aware of it because Wes and Natalie moved to Portland, and were very public in their embrace of that town's vibe, and all that goes with it. Many of us have seen how she presented herself over the years – but in addition to that we have also noticed how she has recently been carefully curating her persona, her profile, in order to make it more palatable to Christians elsewhere. She grew up in a Christian home, and so knows the language. But she has nevertheless fallen away from the faith, and has been very much a daughter of Portlandia. I would link to some examples – as egregious as the videos – but she has taken them down. She has scrubbed a number of things from her

online presence, and that was done for a reason. But for some reason, they neglected to take down the videos.

The end result of all this is that you can see Natalie's supporters online trying to crowd-source a coherent response, and they are having trouble. They are completely at odds with each other. One group, the conservative Christian part, says that the videos are appalling and disgusting, but that they have nothing to do with the case. The other half says that the videos really "are too" performance art, and that I am a dirty bird for seeing anything wrong with them. These two groups cannot work together so long as this is on the table, *and that is why I put it on the table*. Their previous cooperation depended on the Christian side of the room not knowing what was actually going on.

If Natalie has two lives, two personas, two sets of friends, two circles that she travels in, *it is not blackmail* to let one set know about the existence of the other. Both lives are public. The videos I linked to were public, and had been public for years. I didn't put them up, I didn't release them. I simply linked to them. I said to one group that perhaps they might be interested in the outlook of the other group. If two people are standing on opposite sides of the same room, how is it blackmail to introduce them to each other?

Christians like Boz Tchividjian, Ryan Sather, and Andrew Sandlin were taken in by Natalie. They ought not to have been taken in – they had a moral responsibility to do far more checking than they did – but they were in fact taken in. Now that the videos are public to all of us, and now that Natalie has identified the real nature of her worldview by standing with those videos, certain questions are now permanently fair game. If any Christian group seeks to stand with Natalie, they will have to stand with some other unsavory things as well. This is why Andrew Sandlin has (apparently) taken down his earlier posts supporting Natalie's story. Good.

Correction: I am reliably informed that Andrew's posts have not been taken down. Not good.

So do you think that someone who believes such behavior to be normal should be an arbiter of normal?

Important Related Note: A Retraction

Despite all our differences, truth is far more important than winning or scoring a point. In several places in this controversy, I have said that I learned about the mess when the mother of Jamin's fiancé called me because Natalie had called Jamin's fiancé to tell her about it. Natalie claimed I was lying, and that she never made such a call. I spent a few days tracking it down, and I now believe Natalie is correct about that call. The mom called

me because Jamin called her from jail. I don't know how the wrong story got into my head, but it did. It wasn't a lie, but it certainly appears to have been false, and so *I have apologized to Natalie for the error.*

One additional qualification here. There are some aspects of this timeline that might need to be adjusted in the future because some things don't add up and my memory is murky about some of it. So bear with me.

Zoom-in On the Timeline

Natalie has said that I wasn't there when the secret courtship was arranged, and that I therefore couldn't know the boundaries her parents set for it. I grant that I didn't know the exact boundaries of the secret courtship, but I did know the *fact* of the secret courtship, and I got it first hand from Natalie's parents when everything came out. That fact was documented in writing at the time. That is what we were dealing with. Other witnesses on the fact of the secret courtship are available as well, including even Rose Huskey. The fact of the secret courtship is not really in dispute. A few months ago, Natalie tried to deny it, but her story has shifted since then.

In the course of saying that I did not know how much her father did to protect her after he became suspicious of Jamin, Natalie recently said something that reinforces the fundamental concerns we had about Gary's negligence.

“Doug was not with my father as time dragged on and he began to become suspicious of Jamin. He was not in the hallway with my father where he sat on a chair in the middle of the night watching my bedroom door to make sure I was safe and protected. Shortly after this night of intuitive suspicion on my father's part Jamin was kicked out of our home permanently.”

In short, long before Natalie told her parents the full story, Gary came to believe that Jamin was a scoundrel and a threat to his daughter, to the extent that he was willing to sit up all night outside his daughter's bedroom, and to evict Jamin as a boarder because of it. And yet he said nothing to us about it – which meant that Jamin continued in his hypocritical status as a Greyfriar thanks to Gary's silence.

Fact-Checking Justice and the Ad Hominem | Bearing Witness to the Truth | The Truth About Moscow | 11/28/15

Clipped from: <http://moscowid.net/2015/11/28/bearing-witness-to-the-truth/>

Bearing Witness to the Truth

A Corruption of Justice Primer

Yesterday, on November 27, 2015, Pastor Douglas Wilson of Christ Church, Moscow, posted a rationalization for his abusive ad hominem attacks against former kirkers and their family members. He called it [Justice and the Ad Hominem](#) and in it he asserted this: “Other witnesses on the fact of the secret courtship are available as well, including even Rose Huskey.”

Apparently, Rose Huskey posted a comment on Mr. Wilson’s blog to correct his representation but as of a few hours ago it has not appeared. So she left a comment here. She [wrote](#):

Doug, you have the first amendment right to peddle your malarkey on your blog. However, justice demands that you correct any errors that it may contain. When you claim I am a “witness” to the (non-existent) courtship between Jamin and Natalie Greenfield you know that your statement is not true.

I was present in Latah County District Court on May 12, 2006, to witness Jamin Wight’s sentencing. I witnessed a confessed felon admit his guilt while blubbering like a baby. Arguably, your letter of support for the miscreant helped mitigate his sentence. I witnessed a loving father stand by his daughter to comfort and support her. I witnessed you sitting on Jamin’s “side” of the courtroom.

I am not a “witness” to a “secret courtship” or any courtship between Jamin Wight and Natalie Greenfield. How could I? — I have never met either of them or their families. I gladly take the eyewitness testimony of Natalie and her father that there was no courtship. There was grievous sexual molestation; I am certain of that. And you should be too.

Rose Huskey

Doug, you have the first amendment right to peddle your malarkey on your blog. However, justice demands that you correct any errors that it may contain. When you claim I am a “witness” to the (non-existent) courtship between Jamin and Natalie Greenfield you know that your statement is not true.

I was present in Latah County District Court on May 12, 2006, to witness Jamin Wight’s sentencing. I witnessed a confessed felon admit his guilt while blubbering like a baby. Arguably, your letter of support for the miscreant helped mitigate his sentence. I witnessed a loving father stand by his daughter to comfort and support her. I witnessed you sitting on Jamin’s “side” of the courtroom.

I am not a “witness” to a “secret courtship” or any courtship between Jamin Wight and Natalie Greenfield. How could I? — I have never met either of them or their families. I gladly take the eyewitness testimony of Natalie and her father that there was no courtship. There was grievous sexual molestation; I am certain of that. And you should be too.

Rose Huskey

When Doug Wilson Called My Father An Abuser | A Voice Regained | Natalie Greenfield, 10/30/15

Clipped from: <http://natalierose-livewithpassion.blogspot.com/2015/10/when-doug-wilson-called-my-father-abuser.html>



My sweet dad, wrestling with a handful of his grandbabies at my kid sister's graduation last year.



Dad and his two girls.

Doug Wilson, my former pastor, recently had some sad and untrue things to say about our family and I would like to address some of them here.

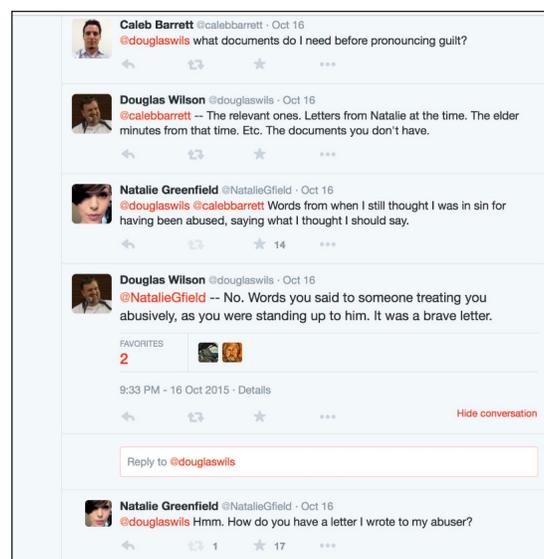
On Tuesday, October 27th, Christ Church held a Heads of Household meeting specifically to discuss the “recent controversies”, namely the Sitler and Wight/Greenfield situations. For those of you unfamiliar with this type of meeting, it is a meeting where the church leaders meet with the heads of each household or family. These are typically men or single women. The elders report on the church business and invite questions and

Overview and Analysis of the Wight Case with Supporting Documentation

feedback from the congregation. This last HOH meeting was unique in that the spouses were also invited – from what I understand it was *packed out*.

*Naturally, I did not attend the meeting but I have heard a good deal about the content of it over the last few days from several trusted friends who **were** there.* Doug Wilson led the meeting. In fact, with the exception of the Q&A segments in which attendees could ask questions, Doug spoke the entire time. As it happens, he had quite a lot to say about my family, particularly my father, Gary Greenfield.

Here’s a screencap of a tweet from a couple of weeks ago, in which Doug Wilson refers to my father as someone treating me ‘abusively’. His meaning was a bit confusing and then I realized Doug was referring to my dad and not my *actual* abuser (the man who targeted and groomed me, then sexually, emotionally, verbally, and physically abused me for over 2 years) This was very upsetting to me. My father and I enjoy a close and healthy relationship. There were some tough times after I came out about the abuse and as my parent’s marriage came to an end, but I would never dream of describing my father’s treatment of me as abusive, not at any point in my life.



Then, a couple of nights ago in conversation with a friend who’d attended the HOH meeting, I heard this, “At the meeting, Doug said your father was under church discipline for abusive mistreatment of his family. He said ‘The way Gary treated his family was every bit as bad as the way Jamin treated [his ex-wife]’”

This remark is frightening.

I’d like to explain a bit about what Doug is referring to when he mentions Jamin’s treatment of his ex-wife, the mother of their 3 beautiful children. In subsequent years Jamin was once again on trial, this time brought up on charges of felony attempted

strangulation of his (now-ex) wife. Doug is comparing my father's behavior in his family with Jamin's treatment of his ex-wife. Local court records will show, to any interested party, that Jamin's "treatment" of his wife included but was not limited to: the punishing use of pornography and filthy language, violent anger, erratic driving in order to frighten and punish, physical assault, punching holes in walls, threatening to kill her, and of course the strangulation with intent to control. This abuse took place over the course of several years of marriage.

Jamin was a lying, manipulative, predatory bully.

My gentle, soft-spoken father was directly compared to him. Additionally, it was reported to me that during the meeting Doug never once referred to what happened to me at the hands of Jamin as "abuse", instead he called it things like "sexual behavior", but found it fitting to repeatedly describe my father's treatment of his family as "abuse" – this is a profound twisting of the truth.

During the aftermath of the abuse and as our family began to come apart at the seams, the stress and emotional strain on all of us, particularly on my parents, was extreme. My father is the first to admit that he was nearing an emotional break-down. He was desperate to take his family away from Moscow and Christ Church, and in his efforts to accomplish that he exhibited some admittedly extreme behavior. There were some emotional outbursts and strong words exchanged in our family. But I imagine anyone that has witnessed or experienced a messy divorce can attest to the fact that extreme emotional duress can sometimes make us behave in ways we aren't proud of. That being said, my father was not abusive to us. He deeply loved his family and wanted nothing more than to protect all of us.

As my father's name is once again being dragged through the mud and his character publicly shamed, I feel a need to protect my family's honor. I reached out to each of my 4 siblings earlier today to speak with them about this matter. I also spoke with my mother (who I am blessed to have a very close relationship with). I asked each of them the following question and was given permission by each family member to post their responses.

My question to my siblings: "Do you feel that dad was abusive to you in any way, shape or form at any point in your lifetime?"

Their responses were as follows -

Zach, my older brother: *"Dad never abused us! He was always really kind."*

Ben, my older brother: *"I don't remember dad ever being abusive to me at all. He was quiet and gentle."*

Isaac, my oldest brother: *"No, dad was never abusive. I know I was a hard kid to raise and I pushed his buttons, but he never abused me."*

Granted, my 3 older brothers weren't living at home when my parents went through their divorce, so they weren't exposed to a lot of what went on in our home during that time. But my little sister Rosie and I were right there in the thick of it.

When I asked Rosie the same question this morning, her response was, "No. Dad was never abusive. Things got a little intense at home when he and mom were going through the divorce but he never abused me. I always knew he loved me and I know anything he ever did was done out of love and protection for me."

And finally, I described to my mother, Pat Greenfield, the way that Jamin treated his ex-wife. She was pretty horrified. I then asked her if dad, at any point in time, treated her in a way which was remotely similar to or comparable with the way that Jamin treated his ex-wife, and more specifically if dad's treatment of her during the time surrounding their divorce was anything like what I described to her. She said, "No. Absolutely not. Dad never treated us like that."

So there you have it. Each one of the Greenfield kids stating very clearly and openly that our father, Gary Greenfield, was not abusive to us, that he loved us and cared for us and wanted to protect us at all costs. And my mother clearly stating that my father's treatment of her was nothing remotely comparable to the way Jamin treated his ex-wife, as Doug claimed. Comparing my father's behavior to that of a dangerous criminal is slanderous and deceitful.

As Doug Wilson continues to try to deflect attention away from the [matter at hand](#), he makes it very clear that he does not understand abusive relationships or how they should be dealt with. He does not understand how to support or protect victims or their families. He does not understand the gravity of the mistakes he and the elders of his church have made in dealing with situations of abuse in their church. He continues to stand firmly by the decisions he made to defend a dangerous criminal and shame a victim.

You may wonder when I'll be done talking about this. The answer is pretty simple. When people start listening.

Wight Timeline 2006–2014

- **May 12, 2006** – Wight’s Judgement of Conviction in Natalie’s case. (Judgement of Conviction, 5/12/06)
- **May 15, 2006** – Wight and ██████ secretly marry before the justice of the peace in Lewiston, thus ensuring that it does not appear in the Moscow paper. (Mr. Wight & ██████ ██████’s Secret Wedding, 5/15/06)
- **May 31, 2006** – Wight enters into the Idaho Department of Corrections system (NICI Jail Dates)
- **July 27, 2006** – TRC sends out an email about how great Jamin is doing. Sounds like he counseling at summer camp or on the mission field. No mention of him being in jail. (TRC Email “Jamin Update,” 5/27/06)
- **October 10, 2006** – Wight is released from Dept. of Corrections on supervised probation (email from NICI)
- **December 7, 2006** – Judge Bradbury modifies the Alcohol term of Wight’s probation to allow for a small amount of wine at communion and one single glass of not more than 6oz. at Wight’s upcoming wedding. All other consumption is prohibited. (Perjury affidavit)
- **February 24, 2007** – Jamin Wight re-marries ██████ ██████ in a church ceremony (Peter Leithart officiating), although since they have been living apart, this appears as if it were the actual wedding. (Wight wedding website bit.ly/1VQCY9X)
- **February 2007** – Wight drinks wine, beer, and whiskey in Hawaii and Idaho on their honeymoon. Had a bottle of wine confiscated at PDX on the way to Hawaii and suggested that they drink it really quick so it wouldn’t go to waste. (Perjury affidavit)
- **Fall 2007** – First incident of violent behavior with ██████ (punching the pillow beside her head and swearing at her) – (Battery affidavit)
- **Spring 2008** – Wight gets into a fight with his wife in the car on the way home

from a night drinking wine and hard liquor with friends and then threatens to run the car off the road and kill them all (wife was pregnant at the time). (Both Perjury and Battery affidavits)

- **July 4, 2008** – Shared bottle of port in the hospital room following the birth of his daughter. (Perjury affidavit)
- **December 2008** – Wight shows up at a friend’s house smashed before vomiting off the friend’s porch and then passing out in their living room (several witnesses). (Perjury affidavit)
- **December 15, 2008** – Wight rolls his car into a ditch but tells his wife he didn’t stick around to talk to cops because he had been drinking (officer tracked down a police report verifying the make and model of the car and where and what condition it was found in). (Perjury affidavit)
- During the time he was on probation, his friends also testified that Wight told them it was ok for him to drink and didn’t refuse alcohol they offered him. One of them said they were unable to provide more specific dates because his drinking was such a regular occurrence. (Perjury affidavit)
- **April 29, 2009** – Wight appears before Judge Bradbury requesting early release from probation in order to attend a family reunion with his wife’s family in Switzerland in July 2009. He testified under oath that he had at all times complied with the terms of his probation and hadn’t had any problems or violations. Bradbury grants the request because Wight had been a “model probationer.” (Perjury affidavit)
- **May 14, 2009** – Wight’s probation officially ends
- **Fall 2009** – Violent behavior with ██████ after a fight (Battery affidavit)
- **May 14, 2010** – TRC sends Wight on a missions trip to Haiti (TRC Email “Prayer for Jamin Wight in Haiti,” 5/13/10)
- **Autumn 2010** – Wight’s behavior deteriorates by the end of summer and gets *much* worse after that. The rest can be found in the attached Battery and Perjury affidavits, and Wight’s version of the final incident that resulted in his battery charge is also in the Battery affidavit. I highly recommend reading the Battery affidavit for insight as to both how women very frequently react in abusive situations

and why they behave the way they do as well as for a better understanding of Mr. Wight himself.

- **March 4, 2013** – Mr. Wight is arrested for Attempted Strangulation.
- **May 13, 2013** – Mr. Wight is charged with Felony Perjury for claiming during his early probation release hearing that he had complied with all the terms of his probation when he had been consistently breaking the alcohol prohibition since shortly after his release from prison. (Perjury Affidavit)
- **July 18, 2013** – ████████ Wight files for divorce.
- **September 16, 2014** – The Wight's divorce becomes final.
- **October 29, 2014** – Mr. Wight's perjury case concludes when he pleads guilty to Felony Perjury.
- **November 6, 2014** – Mr. Wight's strangulation case concludes with a conviction for Battery-Domestic Violence Without Traumatic Injury Against a Household Member.

Note: the preceding court dates are all pulled from the Idaho Supreme Court Data Repository here: bit.ly/1XKZ6E7

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson | 11/19/15 – 1/27/16

Many of Mr. Wilson’s statements below sound very reasonable unless you are familiar enough with the actual data to spot the statements that are false. Before you read this, please familiarize yourself with the following sections:

1. Silter Molestation Case Facts
2. Mr. Wilson’s Handling of the Silter Case
3. Silter Marriage Synopsis & Analysis
4. Wight Sex Abuse Case Facts
5. Mr. Wilson’s Handling of the Wight Case

This is the complete email run between me and Mr. Wilson. I have standardized the fonts and formatting to make it easier to read and stripped out Mr. Wilson’s email footers on all but his first email because they are very long, but otherwise this is the complete, unedited text of every correspondence back and forth. The date headers vary in style depending on whether I pulled from Outlook or Gmail and depending on whose side of the discussion was the response I pulled from (the email series was so long that it kept cutting off replies, so I had to go fish around to make sure I had all of them).

During the time I was emailing Mr. Wilson, I was also continuing research through multiple other avenues and attempting to verify as much information as possible. Most of those efforts are detailed in other areas of this report. One major piece that didn’t really

stick out to me until after our email series had completed was the fact that Mr. Wight had signed a confession, which Mr. Wilson attested to in his letter to Officer Green. I wish that had clicked earlier and I had thought to ask him about that. Do keep the signed confession in mind as you read through the section on Mr. Wight.

Contents

- #1 – #5: Mr. Sitler’s court documentation
- #6 – #10: Mr. Sitler’s church care, the care of the congregations he attended, and the Moscow community reaction.
- #11 – #15: Mr. Wilson’s level of involvement in the legal aspects of the court case plus one more about the Moscow community.
- #16 – #18: Mr. Sitler’s confession to Mr. Wilson and disclosures to the state; when the CC session was notified of Mr. Sitler’s crimes.
- #19 – #24: Mr. Wight’s case – timeline question about the secret relationship, when Mr. Wilson found out, when Mr. Wight recused himself, when the elders and congregation were notified and how the situation was described to each.
- #25 – #31: Attempts to ascertain Mr. Wilson’s level of involvement in Mr. Wight’s case and what his counsel/recommendations to Mr. Wight were.
- #32 – #33: Mr. Wight’s church status. Sitler’s truthfulness, Mr. Wilson’s opinion on the wisdom of Katie Travis’s marriage to Mr. Sitler considering his pedophilia and stated desire for children, and a brief discussion about the plea agreement.
- #34 – #42: Mr. Wight’s “inappropriate relationship” with a married woman at the church he interned with as a Greyfriar.
- #43 – #44: Mr. Wight’s secret wedding before the Justice of the Peace in Lewiston after his conviction in Natalie’s case but before he went to prison.
- #45 – #46: Mr. Wight’s perjury conviction.
- #47 – #54: Further attempts to clarify Mr. Wilson’s view of what he thinks appropriate charges would have been in Mr. Wight’s case.

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

- #55 – #64: Attempts to clarify Mr. Wilson’s views of consent and his claims of the relevance and parameters of the claimed “parent-approved relationship.”
- #65 – #71: Why Mr. Wilson believes in Mr. Sitler’s truthfulness, Mr. Wilson’s opinion on the wisdom of Katie Travis’s marriage to Mr. Sitler considering his pedophilia and stated desire for children, and a brief discussion about the plea agreement.
- #73 – #74: Mr. Sitler’s church membership transfer from Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian to Christ Church during Mr. Sitler’s incarceration.
- #75 – #76: Follow-up questions on Mr. Sitler’s case documentation.
- #77: Question about whether Mr. Sitler visited Christ Church while awaiting sentencing.
- #78: Question about Mr. Wilson’s quotes from Judge Stegner regarding marriage and children (refers back to section #65-#71).

#1 - #5: Mr. Sitler's court documentation

 #1

On Thu, Nov 19, 2015 at 11:31 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

I've been doing a little research on this whole Sitler stuff, and I came across a couple things this week in the documents that seemed puzzling and that I'm hoping you might be able to clarify. You were heavily involved in counseling both Sitler and the victim's families right from the beginning, so you seem like the guy to ask.

Okay, so here's what I've been able to figure out from the police reports. In the first report that the Dad filed with Officer Besst on 3/11/05, he says that he confronted Sitler around 4pm and that Sitler left the house shortly afterwards.

(Besst, page 1 bit.ly/1lt6BSw):

indicate if Sitler had touched [REDACTED] on 03/09/05 or if it was prior to that. [REDACTED] told me that at about 1600 hours on 03/10/05, he confronted Sitler about touching [REDACTED] "private parts." [REDACTED] told me that Sitler admitted to him that he had touched [REDACTED] "private parts" more than once throughout the past year and a half. Sitler did not give specific dates and times or how often it had occurred and [REDACTED] had not asked for any details. [REDACTED] told me Sitler left the residence shortly after this conversation.

Sitler seems to be back at the house by the evening based on what the Dad says in both his written statement on 3/15/05 and Officer Lehmbecker's report from the same day. Dad calls you for advice before bed; Sitler spends the night in the house again, and the Dad spends the night upstairs in the hallway (Lehmbecker only).

Lehmbecker Report #2, page 3 bit.ly/1HTU44E

[REDACTED] said that he told Sitler that he had to move out. He told him that he needed to call his parents and tell them or he would. Sitler agreed to call his parents and tell them about the abuse. [REDACTED] said that Sitler had been trying to call his parents but could not reach them. [REDACTED] called Sitler's parents and left a message stating that he needed to talk with them because he decided not to wait for Sitler to contact them. That evening Sitler was still in [REDACTED] home. [REDACTED] said that he "pretty much stayed up stairs in the hallway in case he tried to come up stairs again." [REDACTED] said that before he went to bed he called his pastor and got his advice on how to handle the situation.

Written Statement, page 3 bit.ly/1PCxwbp

things to his parents because I wanted them to know before I called them. That evening Steven seemed to be calling his parents but could not reach them. I tried to call the Sitlers that evening too and was only able to leave a voice message asking them to return my call. I later called my pastor to get his advice on handling this situation, and I made an appointment to meet on Friday.

The next day Sitler leaves for Colville around 9 or 10 in the morning –

Lehmbecker #2, page 3

the conversation he had with Dave, Sitler had confessed. Sitler moved out on 03-11-2005, Friday at about 0900 hours. Before Sitler left he asked [REDACTED] if he needed to

Written Statement, page 3

visit the [REDACTED] to apologize if they were available. I left a voice message for the [REDACTED] and told them Steven would be leaving by 10:00 a.m. He left on schedule.

And then after lunch, the Dad meets with you and then Dickison, who makes the initial call. The Dad then files the police report with Officer Besst via phone call.

Written Statement, page 3

After lunch, [REDACTED] my wife, and I met with our pastor. He advised us to report this incident to the authorities right away. I contacted Greg Dickison to get his council. He contacted the Latah County Sheriff's Office for me, which resulted in my initial report provided over the phone to Tim Besst on Friday afternoon. I contacted Mr. Sitler to tell him that I must and would report

Lehmbecker #2, page 3

[REDACTED] said that he met with his pastor and his pastor told him he needed to report the abuse to the police. [REDACTED] talked with Greg Dickenson who made the report to our office.

So, that's what's in the record. From looking at this, it seems like Sitler left around four and wasn't back for maybe several hours, and the first time the Dad talked to you was in the evening? Do you know where Sitler went that afternoon (the 10th)? Was he with you? Did you meet with him before he left for Colville on the morning of the 11th maybe? The reason this seems plausible to me is that I have six kids, and while I may be slightly more hot-tempered than the Dad seems to be (judging by the police report), if I found out that my long-time family friend and boarder for the last year and a half had been molesting my child, I think I would *immediately* call either a) the police, or b) my pastor, or more likely c) both, probably in (a)

and then (b) order. I don't think I would wait for six or eight hours until bed time to call someone to get advice.

A pastor is a trusted advisor, and the fact that the Dad saw you as such comes through pretty clearly in the documentation. The record would make sense if the Dad called you for advice in the afternoon right after he confronted Sitler and if he then sent Sitler over to you right away. I went to look for a statement from Sitler to see what he had to say about that afternoon, but it seems he made no statements at all to the police during the investigation phase, which is sort of mind-boggling (and makes it difficult to compare with the Dad's). The later court docs like defense hearing memos and things say that most of what they know about Sitler's victims were from his own confession. Since that was not made to law enforcement, was that referring to a confession he made to you or to his attorney to someone else?

Okay, so that's a big, rambling mess, but to recap, here is the main question: was Sitler with you on the 10th or the 11th before he went home, and/or do you know where he went after he left the house following the confrontation with the Dad?

The second question is about the Dad. He says he called you for advice on the night of the 10th and then met with you on the afternoon of the 11th, at which point you advised him to file a report with the police, right? According to page 3 of the Lehmbecker report, the Dad was already planning to have Sitler move out by the time he talked to you that evening (yikes! No kidding! I can't believe he let Sitler spend the night in the house again at all.). When the Dad called you for advice that night, I assume the topic of what to do with Steven came up and that he told he was planning to send Sitler home, yes? What did you advise the Dad to do in that department? I'm just trying to figure out how Sitler ended up in Colville instead of in police custody and how come the Dad didn't report this to police that night when Sitler was still in town and accessible to law enforcement instead of waiting until the next day after Sitler was back in Colville. All I can come up with is that that night on the phone either you agreed that it was a good idea and the Dad then did it, or you said it was a bad idea and the Dad did it anyway. If it's *a*, what was the reasoning behind that (I'm sure you have one; you always seem to have well-thought-out reasons for things. Even on things we disagree on, you tend to have a clear rationale). If *b*, what was the Dad's reasoning for that and did that come up at the meeting on the afternoon of the 11th? Or is there a *c* option that I'm missing, and if so, what is it?

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

I know that you and I disagree on some theological things and that I have been critical of your handling of the Wight situation (which I still am. Argh!! Anyway...), but I am a member of the CREC and as such, all of this reflects on me as it does on every other member of the CREC as well. I am trying to see both sides of the whole situation, which is why I am contacting you directly instead of just relying on what I can infer. This email is way longer than I meant it to be, and I'm sorry about that. I know you're a busy guy, but I hope you'll take a couple minutes to respond. Thanks!

Rachel Shubin

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Thursday, November 19, 2015 1:35 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Dear Rachel,

Thanks for writing me directly. I appreciate it.

I do not recollect meeting with Steven at all before he went back to Colville. Since it was a while ago, I just talked to Steven about it, and he doesn't remember meeting with me either. Unfortunately, he doesn't remember where he went when he was not at home, but it was not with me. He went somewhere the late afternoon he was confronted, spent the night back at home, and then left about 9 am the following morning. He thinks he may have stopped somewhere like Bucers on the way out of town, but doesn't remember exactly. He says he got to Colville by early afternoon.

Steven corrected me on one mistake I made in our HOH meeting. Steven was never arrested. Shortly after the victim's father reported him, Steven contacted the authorities here and said he was going to cooperate fully, and did he need to come down? They said no. That means that he wasn't arrested until his sentencing.

On the weirdness of him staying one night after being busted, it was not a random boarder situation. He was staying with old family friends/virtual family.

Hope this helps – and I could quite possibly be equally helpful on the Wight fiasco!

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson

“You will not find the warrior, the poet, the philosopher or the Christian by staring in his eyes as if he were your mistress: better fight beside him, read with him, argue with him, pray with him” C.S. Lewis

Blog: www.dougwils.com

Twitter: @douglaswils

Facebook: <http://www.facebook.com/dougwils>

Important final message: If this email seems a little brief and abrupt to you, it is because I am trying to manage the volume of my email correspondence with the “three sentence rule.” It is not that I am trying to be rude by being abrupt, it is rather that I am trying to *avoid* the rudeness of people’s emails getting buried at the bottom of my inbox, which, like the psalmist’s cup, runneth over. So, there you are.

RS NOTE: While it is true that Mr. Wilson claimed at the private HOH Meeting that Mr. Sitler was arrested immediately, he also publicly claimed it in Rod Dreher’s widely circulated column in The American Conservative (Doug Wilson’s Reluctant Response).

#2

On Thu, Nov 19, 2015 at 5:10 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

Thanks for getting back to me so fast! This doesn’t really have anything that isn’t in the record though. What about the Dad of the little girl? When he called, what was your advice to him on what to do with Sitler? And yes, I’ll probably get around to asking some Wight questions at some point. ;)

Rachel

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Thursday, November 19, 2015 6:34 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

When we talked on the phone, the advice would have been the same kind of thing I urged him to do the next day.

 **#3**

On Fri, Nov 20, 2015 at 9:55 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Okay, well that makes sense. Based on your other writings on capital-level crimes over the years, I assume that your counsel to the Dad and the family of the little girl who spent the night and any other families at Christ Church who were involved was that they should cooperate fully with law enforcement and prosecute to the full extent the law allows. I'm trying to clarify things here instead of making assumptions (apparently no one likes those...), which is why I'm asking you stuff that probably seems totally obvious. So, was that part of your counsel to the affected victim families?

Rachel

From: Douglas Wilson [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

Sent: Friday, November 20, 2015 9:58 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: RE: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Basically yes, that is correct.

 #4

On Sat, Nov 21, 2015 at 7:49 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

The people I've seen in crisis situations over the years often are very compromised to not thinking too clearly themselves. When they receive advice from their pastor in such a situation, it tends to be a great relief to them and they take that advice very seriously. I assume that your parishioners in this case were no different. Would you say that they pretty consistently followed your advice to cooperate with law enforcement and work to remove Sitler as a danger to society through prosecution?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Saturday, November 21, 2015 7:54 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel, yes, I would say so. But it should be said that I encouraged them to do what they were already inclined to do. He touched base with me, seeking confirmation, which I provided strongly. Throughout the process that followed, they thought for themselves, but were eager for pastoral input. That would be seen in the letter that he wrote the judge at the sentencing, which I also encouraged him to submit.

RSNOTE: I attempted to verify that the father wrote the judge at sentencing but was unable to. Several people did write in at that time, but the only one from Moscow that I could verify was Mr. Wilson himself; however, it is possible that if the father wrote it, the letter might be under seal.

 #5

On Sat, Nov 21, 2015 at 8:02 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Ack! Too many pronouns without antecedents! The “he” here is the Dad of family who prosecuted, yes? Is the “they” here the same family, or are you including all the involved families? So to restate, all of families were already intending to cooperate with law enforcement and fulfilled that intention with your encouragement? Or are you saying that only in regard to the ground zero family? What about the other families? This is rather muddy. Please clarify. Thanks!

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Saturday, November 21, 2015 8:51 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

I was referring simply to the ground zero family, whose kids had been affected over an extended period of time. I was only pastoring one other involved family here, whose daughter was the one who blew the whistle at the first attempt. She did very well. Her father was concerned that a court process for her would be worse than what she had experienced. I did not have a problem with his concern – and from how the Internet has treated the ground zero family, I can’t say that he was wrong.

In the meantime, families in other states were informed of Steven’s confessions, and the prosecutor in one of those other states made an arrangement with Idaho. I didn’t have anything to do with that.

#6 - #10: Mr. Sitler's church care, the care of the congregations he attended, and the Moscow community reaction.

 **6**

On Mon, Nov 23, 2015 at 6:57 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Ahhh, that makes more sense. Thanks! Okay, so you were Sitler's pastor here and Jack Bradley was his pastor in Colville. I assume you sort of coordinated care or kept each other up to speed on the goings-on? Do you know if his advice to the affected families in his congregation was similar to your regarding prosecution and cooperation with police?

Rachel

On Mon, Nov 23, 2015 at 7:06 AM, Douglas Wilson <douglas.dougwils@gmail.com> wrote:

Rachel,

We did communicate and cooperate with regard to Sitler. I honestly don't remember conversations about the other victim families, at least not enough to talk about helpfully.

 **#7**

On Mon, Nov 23, 2015 at 9:00 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

:) Well, it was a long time ago, and those weren't families directly under your care. Speaking of EOPC though, when did Steven become a member of Christ Church and when was his suspension lifted?

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Monday, November 23, 2015 9:39 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Steven was transferred into membership at CC on 6/15/06. He had been suspended by his previous church and we received him under that status as well. He was restored to the Table on 9/14/06, after consultation with his previous church.

The dates are the elder meetings where the actions were taken, not the Sunday where communion was first taken, etc.

 **#8**

On Mon, Nov 23, 2015 at 2:40 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

And has Steven remained a member in good standing since that time? Have there been any further suspensions?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Monday, November 23, 2015 2:50 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Right. No suspensions since that time.

 **#9**

On Tue, Nov 24, 2015 at 9:08 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

You've mentioned that Christ Church was notified several times about what was happening including at two Head of Household meetings in 2005, one in November and one in December. Were there any other church notifications on the matter in 2005?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Tuesday, November 24, 2015 1:13 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

None that I can see in our minutes. The story was big in the community, so there could have been. But the minutes only show the November and December HOH meetings.

 **#10**

On Wed, Nov 25, 2015 at 6:56 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

How did the community find out about it? Was there chatter about it from the start or did that begin at some later point like after the guilty plea or after sentencing?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, November 25, 2015 7:20 AM

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

My recollection was that it was in the newspaper, but I haven't confirmed that part.

Steven was busted in March, and expelled from NSA. The student body was told at that time (in March) that he had been expelled for criminal activity. He pleaded guilty (in open court) in July, meaning the whole community knew the nature of the charge. We gave details in to the congregation in November and December. I don't have documentation (or any recollection) on what was said to the congregation prior to November.

RS NOTE: This is incorrect. The community did not find out about it in July, and Mr. Sitler's guilty plea was arranged in a plea agreement hearing the day after the case was officially filed. There was no trial. The community did not find out that Mr. Sitler had been molesting children in the area until the following year in June 2006 when an ex-CC, ex-Greyfriar named Michael Metzler posted the story on his blog, at which point it did appear in the newspaper and several other places. (See the Sitler Community Response section).

#11 - #15: Mr. Wilson's level of involvement in the legal aspects of the court case plus one more about the Moscow community.

 **#11**

On Wed, Nov 25, 2015 at 7:38 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

What was your counsel to Steven during the time of the legal proceedings and

how well would you say he received your counsel. How would you characterize his cooperation level with both you and the law enforcement/legal/court system?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Wednesday, November 25, 2015 7:58 AM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

My counsel to him was to own everything, confess everything, hold nothing back, and to take what was coming. He was extremely cooperative, and did everything I asked him to.

 **#12**

On Wed, Nov 25, 2015 at 8:06 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Were you pretty well-informed about what Steven's legal counsel was doing or planning to do with the case? Were you in the loop with Wallenwaber at all as far as how the case was proceeding (with Steven's permission, of course) or was your information on the case coming primarily from Steven?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Wednesday, November 25, 2015 8:10 AM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

I was not involved in any real detail on the legal side.

 **#13**

On Wed, Nov 25, 2015 at 8:11 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

So Steven didn't discuss it with you much either?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, November 25, 2015 8:19 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

What I needed to know would be things like what he was going to plead, whether he had confessed to his other crimes, etc. I don't believe I was involved in the legal side of it very much at all.

 **#14**

On Wed, Nov 25, 2015 at 8:33 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

So you talked about those things with Steven? Was he pretty consistent in his desire to move forward with disclosing his crimes to the authorities and pleading guilty, or did he think about retracting those and facing trial instead? Did you talk with Wullenwaber about any of this in order to verify what you were getting from Steven?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, November 25, 2015 9:02 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Steven was consistent in my dealings with him. As for the other, I really don't recall. I do know that we had confirmation that Steven confessed to the other crimes and we knew what his plea was.

 #15

On Sat, Nov 28, 2015 at 4:34 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

I trust your Thanksgiving was warm and filled with good food. Ours was wonderful and busy. Anyway, let's see. What were we talking about? It's going to take me two days to find my train of thought again. Oh! I did want to clarify one thing from the other day though.

Referring to Steven, you said "He pleaded guilty (in open court) in July, meaning the whole community knew the nature of the charge." Are you referring to the Christ Church community or the Moscow-Pullman community or both? How did this information go over when people found out? Was there a lot of discussion about it on and offline that summer before sentencing?

Thanks!

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Saturday, November 28, 2015 5:25 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

I was referring to the Moscow community that the Christ Church community is part of. I don't remember a lot of discussion, but that might be because there was not a lot of discussion or that there was a lot of discussion that I don't remember. If I had to bet, I would go with the former. I don't remember people feeling like it was out of control. I think they thought it was "in hand."

RS NOTE: No. See the Sitler Community Response section.

#16 - #18: Mr. Sitler's confession to Mr. Wilson and disclosures to the state; when the CC session was notified of Mr. Sitler's crimes.

 **#16**

On Mon, Nov 30, 2015 at 9:26 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

How many victims did Steven confess to you?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Monday, November 30, 2015 10:04 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

All of them that we know about. I don't remember the exact count, but it was in the neighborhood of 15 or so.

NOTE: PA Bill Thompson puts it at 20+

 **#17**

On Mon, Nov 30, 2015 at 10:05 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

And all of those ones that he confessed to you were also disclosed to the prosecutor as part of the plea deal?

Rachel

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Monday, November 30, 2015 10:19 AM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Steven confessed to all of them. The prosecutor in Colville made the deal with the prosecutor here.

 **#18**

On Mon, Nov 30, 2015 at 11:36 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

So the prosecutor in Moscow knew everything?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Monday, November 30, 2015 11:45 AM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

I believe so.

 **#19**

On Mon, Nov 30, 2015 at 5:45 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

When did you first tell the Christ Church session about Steven? I seem to have missed that somewhere.

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Monday, November 30, 2015 6:38 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Rachel,

I was first informed of the Sitler situation on Thursday (3/10/05). Our elders meet on Thursday morning at 6 am, so I would have found out about it after our meeting. The elders were informed at their next meeting (3/17/05).

#19 - #24: Mr. Wight's case – timeline question about the secret relationship, when Mr. Wilson found out, when Mr. Wight recused himself, when the elders and congregation were notified and how the situation was described to each.

#19

On Tue, Dec 1, 2015 at 9:53 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

You mentioned you could be equally helpful about the Wight case... Great! I have few questions about that too. You keep referring to a secret relationship between Jamin and Natalie. When did you first find out about that?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Tuesday, December 1, 2015 10:29 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

In 2005, when everything came out.

 #20

On Tue, Dec 1, 2015 at 10:49 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Okay, so you said in your recent Jehellsbells post that you found out about Jamin after he called his fiancé's mother from jail and then she called you. Jamin was arrested on 8/17/05. He was let out on bail the following day, 8/18/05, and you mention in the same article that you told the elders on that same day (presumably at the 6am elder meeting). So, you found out about Jamin on 8/17/05 then, correct? Did you talk to the Greenfields on that same day too, before the elder meeting the next day?

Rachel

RS NOTE & correction: Mr. Wilson says he found out when Mr. Wight called his fiancé's mother from jail in the Justice and the Ad Hominem post (not in JezeHELLsbells) as a correction to what he said in JezeHELLsbells about how he found out. In fact, Mr. Wilson's correction is still incorrect since both his Letter to Officer Green on 8/22/05 and the Motions in Limine refer to a meeting on the situation occurring on 8/15/05 with Messrs. Wilson and Wight, Peter Leithart, and Gary and Pat Greenfield present

On Wed, Dec 2, 2015 at 2:53 PM, Douglas Wilson <dougwils@christkirk.com> wrote:

Rachel,

Sorry for the delay. I don't have a solid timeline built for that summer yet, which I am working on. It is harder because I don't have elder minutes for most of it. In my Justice and the Ad Hominem post, I said this near the bottom:

“One additional qualification here. There are some aspects of this timeline that might need to be adjusted in the future because some things don't add up and my memory is murky about some of it. So bear with me.”

In the meantime, a couple of hard dates.

I know that I did not know of anything on April 18 – that is the date on a letter

noting Jamin's suspension of his work in Greyfriars. He was arrested in August and I had to have known by then. But I also think I knew something before that, which I am trying to track down.

#21

On Thu, Dec 3, 2015 at 7:21 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

The timeline for that case does seem a little fuzzier, yes. Did Greyfriars suspend Jamin or did Jamin recuse himself? What was the reason for the suspension?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Thursday, December 3, 2015 12:51 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Jamin came to us and wanted to take some time off. He was doing this because of the Greenfield situation, but we didn't know that. From our side, he was just taking a break, and perhaps deciding if this was what he wanted to do. That kind of thing is not rare. But he had other reasons for doing it.

#22

On Thu, Dec 3, 2015 at 1:28 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

When were the elders notified and how was the situation described?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Thursday, December 3, 2015 2:39 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Rachel,

The first mention of the situation is in the elder minutes of 8/18/05.

Doug Wilson reported that Jamin Wight has been arrested for sexual misconduct with a minor. Jamin was a Greyfriar as this situation was going on. Jamin has written a full confession. A complaint has been filed by the family against Jamin. He is facing the possibility of life imprisonment. Jamin has hired Dean Wullenwaber as his attorney. Jamin's next hearing is September 1. Doug Wilson exhorted the elders to not mention the family's name when discussing this situation with others. Doug encouraged the elders to pray for this situation.

#23

On Thu, Dec 3, 2015 at 2:59 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

When was the first time the situation was mentioned to the congregation?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com] **On Behalf Of** Douglas Wilson
Sent: Thursday, December 3, 2015 3:10 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

The first record of it is at a HOH meeting (12/12/05).

#24

On Thu, Dec 3, 2015, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

How was the situation described then? Also, was this the joint HOH meeting with TRC & CC that had a discussion about Steven on 12/13/05? Which date is right or are were there two different meetings?

On Thu, Dec 6, 2015, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

Busy weekend? Yay, holidays! George and I drove to Seattle and back on Saturday. Loooong day, and now half the family is sick. Ahhh, December. So wonderful!

Anyway, just wanted to re-send this. Got a few more questions, but not too many (I don't think. I keep thinking of more. Drat!). Here's where we are. You wrote that the first time the Wight situation was mentioned to the congregation was at the 12/12/05 HOH meeting, and I emailed back with this. If you have a few minutes to clarify, that would be great.

How was the situation described then? Also, was this the joint HOH meeting with TRC & CC that had a discussion about Steven on 12/13/05? Which date is right or are were there two different meetings?

Thanks!

Rachel

On Tue, Dec 8, 2015 at 11:09 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

I know you're a busy guy, but it's Tuesday and I haven't heard from you since last Thursday, so I just wanted to check. Are you busy and haven't gotten to it yet, or are we done emailing? I was hoping you would be able to go over a few things on the Wight case since you had offered your help. If we're done here though, I'll quit bugging you. J Thanks!

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Tuesday, December 8, 2015 11:25 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

No, you're not bugging me. It is a combination of busyness and you asking a

question that has stumped me. I can't imagine that we had two HOH meetings on two successive nights, so I think that at least one of the dates must be wrong. I just haven't figured out a way to check, which is where the busyness comes in.

Feel free to ask whatever other questions you might have.

#25 - #31: Attempts to ascertain Mr. Wilson's level of involvement in Mr. Wight's case and what his counsel/recommendations to Mr. Wight were.

#25

On Tue, Dec 8, 2015 at 5:01 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Ahh, well that makes sense. Maybe you have meeting minutes somewhere or pdf's of the liturgies with upcoming events on them (that's how RCC's calendar is publicized; I don't know how you guys do yours)? Anyway, that's a pretty minor question. I'm just trying to keep the dates straight because otherwise my head explodes. We can hold that one for later if you track it down at some future point.

What was your counsel to Jamin during the time of the legal proceedings and how well would you say he received your counsel? How would you characterize his cooperation level with both you and the law enforcement/legal/court system?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, December 9, 2015 1:31 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Our basic counsel to him was that he not do anything that tried to "get off" from the consequences of what he did. I would describe him as cooperative.

 **#26**

On Wed, Dec 9, 2015 at 8:19 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Can you give an example of what type of thing would qualify as trying to get out of the consequences of what he did? Thanks.

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, December 9, 2015 9:01 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Sure. Pleading not guilty in order to get off entirely, scott free.

 **#27**

On Wed, Dec 9, 2015 at 9:23 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

You have mentioned that you didn't want Wight charged as a pedophile because he wasn't the same as Sitler, but the law makes no such distinctions as to the perpetrators. The two statutes he was charged under only classify the victims and only care that they are under 16 years old (the statutes were Sexual Abuse of a Child 18-1506 <http://bit.ly/1Tshr6J> and Lewd Conduct with a Child 18-1508 <http://bit.ly/1OuH1Z1>). Why do you think that Wight's behavior did not qualify under either of those descriptions or that he should not have been charged under them?

Rachel

On Dec 10, 2015 8:22 AM, "Douglas Wilson" <dougwils@christkirk.com> wrote:

Rachel,

As far as the precise legal language goes, I was operating as a legal layman on

the basis of what I was hearing from others. What we were dealing with was not thinking it would be just for Jamin to be a registered sex offender the same way Steven is. Steven was convicted of a particular charge, but the sex offender label is on him for life. We gave Jamin permission to try to keep that from happening – and it is not exactly the same thing as the crime he was charged with.

#28

On Thu, Dec 10, 2015 at 10:05 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

So, you did give him permission to plead not guilty to the two charges then?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Thursday, December 10, 2015 11:09 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

I don't remember advising that. But we certainly don't have a problem with a plea of not guilty as a judicial category (as opposed to understanding it as a claim not to have done anything wrong. We requiring to own up to everything he did. But sometimes, in order to be able to talk in court at all, in order to own up, you have to plead not guilty. If you plead guilty, they can go right to sentencing.

#29

On Thu, Dec 10, 2015 at 11:26 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Okay, but we're not really talking about judicial categories here. We're talking about one specific case, the case of Jamin Wight. You said earlier that you gave Jamin permission to try to avoid the sex offender label and that that isn't the same thing as the charge. But in this case, it is exactly the same thing since a conviction under either 18-1506 or 18-1508 automatically comes with a sex offender label.

You cannot avoid one but not the other. So, to avoid the offender label, you would have to either get the charge dropped to a lesser charge or be judged not guilty in court, correct? So, when I look at those two statutes and read the charges on the documentation from his arrest and read Natalie's description of what Wight did to her, these things seem consistent and the statutes that the crime was charged under seem to fit the crime. Do you think that the charges did not accurately describe the crimes or do you think that justice was better served by Wight not owning up to what he did and instead pleading guilty to a lesser crime that entails no sexual component whatsoever so that he could avoid the sex offender label?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Thursday, December 10, 2015 1:02 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

This would be a good time to reiterate how much I am piecing together from 10 year old memories. That said, I did not want Jamin pleading not guilty to a charge which he would then justify by entering Natalie's journals/diaries into evidence. If he pleads guilty, nobody has to reveal anything. If you kick it up one notch to a place where Jamin believes the charge to be unfair, justifying a not guilty plea, and he would defend himself via the journals, then that would have landed on Natalie. The lesser plea I believe was a mercy to her.

 **#30**

On Fri, Dec 11, 2015 at 11:39 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Dear Doug,

I think you're talking in a circle here. This is what I'm hearing from the last several back and forths:

1. We told Jamin not to do anything like plead not guilty to try and get off from the consequences of what he did, and he was cooperative with that.

2. We told him he could try to avoid the sex offender label, which could only be done by either
 - a. pleading not guilty and going to trial (which you just said you told him not to do), or
 - b. getting off from the consequences of what he *actually* did and pleading guilty to a charge that does *not* reflect the nature of his crime (which you just said you told him not to do).

So, what it sounds like is you told him to do two completely contradictory things. The question then is why do you think he should not have had the sex offender label applied even though the law states it should? That issue appears to be a big enough sticking point for you that it was worth countermanding your original direction to take responsibility and to not plead not guilty to the things he actually did.

Just to make sure my question doesn't get lost in all that, the question is: why do you think Wight should not have had the sex offender label applied even though the law states it should?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Friday, December 11, 2015 12:00 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

There is a difference between telling someone not to "plead 'not guilty' in order to get off," and letting them plead "not guilty" so that they will have an opportunity to explain themselves in court. We told Jamin that he could not do the former.

 **#31**

On Fri, Dec 11, 2015 at 12:03 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

The law makes no such distinctions. It does not care, provide for stipulations, or request reasons as to why one is or is not pleading guilty or not guilty. So, why do you think Wight should not have had the sex offender label applied even though the law states it should?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Friday, December 11, 2015 2:59 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

But the law *does* make a distinction between what *happens* when you plead guilty or not guilty.

Change the circumstance and say that someone is charged with murder in the first degree. The accused did kill the guy, but tells his pastor that there were mitigating circumstances. The only way he gets to explain those mitigating circumstances is if he pleads “not guilty” – even if he intends to acknowledge what he did in fact do. The only way he gets to explain what those circumstances were is if he pleads not guilty.

If I were Jamin’s pastor, and he was accused of first degree murder, and he acknowledges to me that he *was* guilty of negligent homicide, and tells me that he will plead not guilty to the one charge so that he can explain to the court his guilt with regard to the other charge, I would have no problem with that.

And that, in a parallel situation, is what happened.

RS NOTE: I ran this by PA Bill Thompson (The Negligent Homicide Analogy). There is no parallel charge to negligent homicide in sex abuse cases; however, while being able to tell one’s side in court doesn’t change the applicability of the charges, it may have an impact on the resultant sentencing. So, mark this as a partially true.

#32 - #33: Mr. Wight's church status. Sitler's truthfulness, Mr. Wilson's opinion on the wisdom of Katie Travis's marriage to Mr. Sitler considering his pedophilia and stated desire for children, and a brief discussion about the plea agreement.

 **#32**

From: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Sent: Saturday, December 12, 2015 8:55 AM

Subject: RE: Maybe You Can Help

To: Douglas Wilson <dougwils@christkirk.com>

This is interesting logic, Doug. I am at an utter loss as to how an adult accidentally molests a child or does so through negligence; however, I think it might be better to move on for now.

You have listed elsewhere dates for Steven's church suspensions and things, but I haven't seen anything for Wight. Was he ever suspended for this or anything else or was he put under any other form of church discipline? Is he still a member of either CC or TRC? If not, did he transfer membership to another church and do you have the transfer date? If he's not attending at CC or TRC but didn't formally transfer elsewhere, do you know approximately when he stopped attending CC or TRC? Thank you, and I hope you have a quiet weekend. We are off to go pick out a Christmas tree (hopefully not in the rain).

Rachel

From: Douglas Wilson [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

Sent: Sunday, December 13, 2015 3:37 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: RE: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Jamin was at Trinity very early on, and so those questions would have to be directed there. He was disciplined various times at Trinity during the [REDACTED] saga. He is now a member at a place called Real Life. He was transferred there, but also their pastor was sent a heads up.

RS NOTE: I contacted Real Life. Mr. Wight did transfer his membership to Real Life; however, the only other documentation they have in their file is a letter that only concerns █████ and was not given to them by leadership at TRC or CC but rather by another ex-Christ Church member. (Mr. Wight's Church Transfer Details). Nothing was conveyed to them about Natalie's case, and nothing at was conveyed to them by CC or TRC leadership.

Update 9/15/16: After this report was published, I received an email regarding a meeting between TRC and Real Life leadership that discussed Mr. Wight. I contacted the Real Life people referenced in the note and received the above email dated 9/14/16. Mr. Wilson's claim that Real Life was given a heads up was true, but the formal notification seems to have been about the ongoing cases at the time.

Please see page 181 for the follow-up email.

#33

On Mon, Dec 14, 2015 at 7:51 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Doh! Thanks, I will check with Toby Sumpter and/or Peter Leithart.

So, Jamin interned as a Greyfriar with Ancient Hope Reformed Church in California, which was then a mission church of Christ Church. When did you find out that Jamin carried on inappropriate relationship with a married woman while he was there?

Rachel

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help
From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com
To: Rachel Shubin
Sent: Monday, December 14, 2015 8:13 AM

Rachel,

Depending on what you mean, I never found that out.

RS NOTE: Mr. Wilson mentions this inappropriate relationship in exactly those terms in the HOH Meeting.

 **#34**

On Mon, Dec 14, 2015 at 8:47 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Did Jamin intern at Ancient Hope Reformed Church while he was in the Greyfriar's program?

Rachel

On Mon, Dec 14, 2015 at 9:30 AM, Douglas Wilson <dougwils@christkirk.com> wrote:

Yes, he did.

 **#35**

From: Rachel Shubin [mailto:rlshubin@gmail.com]

Sent: Monday, December 14, 2015 9:33 AM

To: Douglas Wilson <dougwils@christkirk.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Doug,

That was over a summer, correct? What year was that?

Rachel

 **#36**

On Wed, Dec 16, 2015 at 1:00 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

You still there? Just resending Monday's in case it didn't go through. Thanks!

Rachel

RE: Jamin's internship @ Ancient Hope Reformed Church in California. That was over a summer, correct? What year was that? Thanks!

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Wednesday, December 16, 2015 1:07 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Sorry about that. I was fighting off wild injuns. If that is still legal to say.

Yes, Jamin interned over a summer at Ancient Hope, and it was the summer of 2003.

RS NOTE: Mr. Wilson's "wild injuns" reference here is regarding the plagiarism charge Rachel Miller leveled against him and Randy Booth for *A Justice Primer* on December 10th (<http://bit.ly/1QZMzaG>)

#37

On Wed, Dec 16, 2015 at 1:17 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Who knows?

Anyway, so while Jamin was interning at Ancient Hope, he was chastised for visiting a married woman at her home at night while her husband was not home. Correct? And this continued after the session advised him that this was inappropriate and asked him to stop. Is that also correct?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Wednesday, December 16, 2015 1:25 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

That is generally correct, although I don't remember anything about "at night." But that could just be my memory. The other part of it is that Jamin denied a

significant part of the allegations against him so the elders here were facing a did too/did not.

But the subsequent timeline reveals that Jamin had started his treatment of Natalie before this, means means that if I had been more aggressive in questioning Jamin at that time, the problem at the Greenfields might have been brought to light earlier. That is something I wish I could go back and do over.

 **#38**

On Wed, Dec 16, 2015 at 1:28 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Yes, it looks like Natalie's abuse didn't come to light until about two years later. So, when did you find out about Jamin's inappropriate relationship with a married woman while he was interning at Ancient Hope Reformed Church, and how was that handled?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, December 16, 2015 1:33 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

One of the things in dispute at the time, as I recall, was whether it was inappropriate or "inappropriate." But in either case, we had Jamin take responsibility for the totality of the mess in a letter to the session down there, and Christ Church also sent a letter requesting forgiveness for sending an unprepared intern.

 **#39**

On Wed, Dec 16, 2015 at 1:38 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Yes, I imagine that would be a difficult thing to determine, especially since at the time his reputation was a little cleaner than it currently is.

So, Greyfriars is a three year program. Did Jamin begin in 2002 or in 2003? When was slated to be done?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Wednesday, December 16, 2015 1:50 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

That's hard to say – Greyfriar record keeping was not so hot back then. But from reconstructing it from our elder minutes, 2003 was probably Jamin's second year.

 **#40**

On Wed, Dec 16, 2015 at 2:00 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hmm, so is this what you're thinking?

Year 1: 2002-2003

Year 2: 2003-2004

Year 3: 2004-2005

That would mean he dropped out right before completing the program, right?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Wednesday, December 16, 2015 2:02 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Right. He withdrew before completing, and that was sometime in 2005.

 **#41**

On Thu, Dec 17, 2015 at 9:21 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Is there anything else that you “never found out about” while Jamin was interning?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com] **On Behalf Of** Douglas Wilson
Sent: Thursday, December 17, 2015 10:07 AM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Not that I recall. About his time interning, you mean?

 **#42**

On Thu, Dec 17, 2015 at 10:12 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Oh, Doug. Your command of English never ceases to amaze me. ;) *During* his time interning, yes. Or, you know, any other time that comes to mind.

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Thursday, December 17, 2015 10:29 AM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Jamin was dismissed by Ancient Hope for a whole raft of reasons. He did not work well with them, and all the signs appear now to indicate it was Jamin’s problem. But we found out about all those alleged problems at the time. I remember one of them involved Jamin jumping into a pool in a problematic way.

#43 - #44: Mr. Wight's secret wedding before the Justice of the Peace in Lewiston after his conviction in Natalie's case but before he went to prison.

#43

On Thu, Dec 17, 2015 at 10:39 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

"Jumping into a pool in a problematic way"?? Is this code for skinny dipping...?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Thursday, December 17, 2015 10:44 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

No, I think it was jumping from a balcony or something like that. Undignified.

#44

On Thu, Dec 17, 2015 at 11:04 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

I think every youth pastor I've ever known would have jumped right off a balcony into a pool. Moving on, when did you find out that Jamin and [REDACTED] got married by the justice of the peace in Lewiston in May 2006, right after his sentencing and before he went to jail?

Also, do you have meeting minutes from the CC and TRC HOH meetings last month that you could send me? Thanks.

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Thursday, December 17, 2015 3:51 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

I honestly don't remember when I found out about the secret civil wedding. It would have been after the Trinity elders found out about it.

There are no public minutes for those HOH meetings. We did produce a detailed timeline for our CC and TRC, but only had ten copies on the table up front for folks to peruse afterward. We didn't want them to wind up on the Internet.

#45 - #46: Mr. Wight's perjury conviction.

#45

On Fri, Dec 18, 2015 at 9:58 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

That would be after Jamin was released from prison and sometime during preparations for his and [REDACTED]'s church wedding then?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Friday, December 18, 2015 10:26 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

That would be a reasonable guess, and I think the best one.

#46

On Fri, Dec 18, 2015 at 10:30 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

What was Jamin's perjury conviction for (what statements did he make that were untrue or what were they regarding, and when and to whom did he make them)?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Friday, December 18, 2015 10:49 AM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

If we are talking about the same thing, it concerned a probation violation. He had said under oath he had not had anything to drink when he had.

RS NOTE: "A probation violation" is not quite accurate. "Three years of consistently violating the alcohol prohibition requirement of his probation terms" would be more accurate. Please refer to the Perjury Affidavit of Probable Cause for details.

#47 - #54: Further attempts to clarify Mr. Wilson's view of what he thinks appropriate charges would have been in Mr. Wight's case.

 **#47**

On Sat, Dec 19, 2015 at 9:54 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

RE: "If we are talking about the same thing" – Is there more than one thing Jamin did that fits under the description of perjury?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson
Sent: Saturday, December 19, 2015 1:26 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Not that I know of. But you jumped from Ancient Hope questions to questions about Jamin and [REDACTED]. The only perjury I know of concerned the drinking thing.

 #48

On Tue, Dec 22, 2015 at 11:08 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

True, I did jump around a bit. J And I'll probably do so a bit more because after looking through all this again, a few things seem less clear rather than more clear.

You said: *"I did not want Jamin pleading not guilty to a charge which he would then justify by entering Natalie's journals/diaries into evidence. If he pleads guilty, nobody has to reveal anything. If you kick it up one notch to a place where Jamin believes the charge to be unfair, justifying a not guilty plea, and he would defend himself via the journals, then that would have landed on Natalie."*

But then you also said: *"We requiring to own up to everything he did. But sometimes, in order to be able to talk in court at all, in order to own up, you have to plead not guilty," and "The only way he gets to explain those mitigating circumstances is if he pleads 'not guilty' – even if he intends to acknowledge what he did in fact do. The only way he gets to explain what those circumstances were is if he pleads not guilty."*

On the surface this sounds very contradictory, like you are saying "For Natalie's sake, we didn't want Jamin to plead not guilty because then she would have to testify in court and her diary would be publicly explained there, but then also we did want Jamin to plead not guilty so he would have a chance to explain himself in court." Could you clarify this a little more?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Tuesday, December 22, 2015 12:28 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

We wanted Jamin to plead guilty to something that was in the neighborhood of what he actually did. If he was charged with something more than he did, then we could not have prohibited him from defending himself, and that would have required a not guilty plea in order to do so.

 **#49**

On Tue, Dec 22, 2015 at 12:47 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

So what charge did you think was in the neighborhood of what he had actually done?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Tuesday, December 22, 2015 1:08 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Statutory rape, lewd conduct with a minor. I thought what he pleaded guilty to was in fact what he had done. In other words, I don't believe that Jamin got away with a lesser charge than what had happened.

RS NOTE: Lewd Conduct is what he was charged with. Statutory Rape is a larger charge than Lewd Conduct (actually Statutory Rape isn't its own charge; it is section one of the Rape law). Mr. Wight pled guilty to Injury to a Child, which is a far lesser charge than either of those and carries no sexual component. Therefore, if Mr. Wilson thinks Mr. Wight's crimes were statutory rape and lewd conduct, then Mr. Wight definitely got away with a lesser charge than what had happened.

 **#50**

On Tue, Dec 22, 2015 at 2:32 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

So, you did want him charged with Rape and Lewd Conduct? Ummm, as we discussed earlier, Lewd Conduct with a Child (18-1508 <http://bit.ly/1OuH1Z1>) was one of the things he was charged with. The other thing was Sexual Abuse of a Child (18-1506 <http://bit.ly/1Tshr6J>), which is actually a lesser charge than the Lewd Conduct one (and the lowest charge that still includes a sexual component).

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

When we talked about it before, you said that the reason you did not want him charged with those was because convictions on those required registration as a sex offender. Also, the difference between the Rape charge (here is the Idaho statute as it stood from 2003-2010: 18-61016 bit.ly/1V4gr9C) and the Lewd Conduct/Sexual Abuse charges is penile penetration of any orifice, which seems like it would have been quiet appropriate given the oral sex component of Natalie's case; however, this was something Jamin was never charged with (Rape would have been a stronger charge than either of the ones he was actually charged with). Idaho has no separate charge for statutory rape. It falls under section (1) of the Rape statute listed above.

Jamin pled Not Guilty to both the Lewd Conduct charge and the Sexual Abuse charge at his arraignment. By your last email, since he was not charged with rape, he actually was charged with and pled guilty to *less* than what you thought he should have been. Also, you said this in your first email this morning: "If he was charged with something more than he did, then we could not have prohibited him from defending himself, and that would have required a not guilty plea in order to do so." This implies that if he was charged with an appropriate charge or one lesser than he should have been, you could have "prohibited him from defending himself," yet this seemingly did not occur since he a) pled Not Guilty, b) incurred no church discipline for doing so, and c) you said in one of our earlier emails from a week or two ago that he was cooperative with you.

As far as getting away with a lesser charge than what happened goes, what he did actually plead guilty to was Injury to a Child (18-1501 <http://bit.ly/1V4gr9C>), which includes no sexual component whatsoever. By your own assessment of the appropriate charges, that seems like the definition of getting off with a lesser charge than what had happened.

Sooo... you have said you didn't want him charged with Lewd Conduct because of the sex offender registration aspect, but also that you did want him charged with that because it was the most consistent with the crime. Can you please clarify?

Rachel

On Dec 22, 2015 3:37 PM, "Douglas Wilson" <dougwils@christkirk.com> wrote:

Rachel,

Sure, I can clarify. We knew the rough ballpark of what he acknowledged, which we wanted him to own. On the church side, we did not get into any of the details – we

did not try him for this before the civil court did. We did not ascertain the details in any detail. That is what a civil trial would have done, but we knew enough to know that it would likely hurt Natalie a great deal. deal.

RS NOTE: Mr. Wilson was present at a meeting on 8/15/05, two days before Mr. Wight's arrest at which Mr. Wight presented a signed confession that was approved by Gary and Pat Greenfield (mentioned in both the Officer Green Letter & the State's Motions in Limine). Mr. Wilson has "the official court transcript of everything related to Jamin's case and trial in a file at the church office" (Natalie Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson, 2/23/16). Mr. Wilson just finished confidently asserting that Mr. Wight was a rapist guilty of lewd conduct. This sounds like a very complete set of the details.

#51

On Tue, Dec 22, 2015 at 4:38 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Then it seems like the course that would be most consistent with what you have said today would have been for him to plead guilty initially at his arraignment since those charges were the ones you just said were the ones you thought you were the right ones and since doing so would have meant protection for Natalie since it wouldn't have gone to trial, right? So did you recommend Jamin plead guilty at the outset like Steven did?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Tuesday, December 22, 2015 7:19 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

We didn't recommend that Jamin plead one way or the other. We simply told him that whatever he pleaded needed to be in the interest of confessing and owning what he had done. But we were not really involved in the legal negotiations concerning that issue at all.

 **#52**

On Wed, Dec 23, 2015 at 9:04 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

You mentioned yesterday that “On the church side, we did not get into any of the details – we did not try him for this before the civil court did.” Did you try him for this after the civil court did?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, December 23, 2015 10:17 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

No, because of his profession of repentance. He was disciplined later (suspended), during the [REDACTED] years, but not at this juncture.

 **#53**

On Wed, Dec 23, 2015 at 10:26 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Do you believe Natalie’s account of her abuse?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, December 23, 2015 10:56 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

No, although I do believe parts of it. In some key respects, however, I *know* that

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

she is not telling the story accurately. What happened was this – a plea arrangement was settled, in which neither side told their version of the story in open court. That was the deal. Now, a decade later, Natalie is telling her version only, with no possibility of cross-examination, no hearing of both sides, with no examination of her journals/diaries, no clamor for Jamin to tell his version, and a broad willingness on the part of Mr. Internet to attack anyone who is aware of how problematic this all is as a defender of rape and/or rapists.

And, incidentally, this is not to say that I believe Jamin’s version either. Anything that either of them says would need to be corroborated.

RS NOTE: Mr. Wight made a written confession plus a verbal confession to the investigating officer, and here Mr. Wilson himself corroborates Natalie’s claim that Mr. Wight’s behavior satisfies the Lewd Conduct charge.

 **#54**

On Wed, Dec 23, 2015 at 11:01 AM -0800, “Rachel Shubin” <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Why do you think Jamin should have been charged with Rape and Lewd Conduct if you don’t believe that’s what he did?

Rachel

On Dec 23, 2015 11:20 AM, “Douglas Wilson” <douglas.dougwils@gmail.com> wrote:

I believe in age of consent laws, and that is what he did. Statutory rape. And his behavior, on everyone’s account, was lewd conduct.

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson

#55 - #64: Attempts to clarify Mr. Wilson's views of consent and his claims of the relevance and parameters of the claimed "parent-approved relationship."

#55

On Wed, Dec 23, 2015 at 11:52 AM -0800, "Rachel Shubin" <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Then what is it about Natalie's account that you don't believe?

From: Douglas Wilson [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]
Sent: Wednesday, December 23, 2015 12:00 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: RE: Maybe You Can Help

I don't think it would be prudent to get into that. Sorry.

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson

#56

On Wed, Dec 23, 2015 at 12:40 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

That's fine. Backing up a bit then, since you believe in age of consent laws and that Jamin committed rape under that particular section of the law, I assume that you then therefore believe that by definition Natalie could not consent to whatever happened since she was far too young to be able to do so (that is the entire purpose of age of consent laws). Is that correct?

Rachel

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help
From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com
To: Rachel Shubin

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Sent: Wednesday, December 23, 2015 4:52 PM

Not quite. Age of consent laws are necessary to determine who goes to jail and who does not. In this case, Jamin deserved legal punishments, and Natalie should have faced no legal consequences whatever. But this does not mean that someone under that age is not a moral agent, responsible to God and to parents for his or her behavior. Steven Sitler was about the age that Natalie was when he began his molestation, and he was old enough to know he was doing wrong.

RS NOTE: If Mr. Wilson believed that Natalie was responsible to God for her abuse, the proper place to pursue her for that would have been through ecclesiastical charges such as suspension from the table (also a horrific thought), not through using this legally invalid claim to try to keep her abuser from being listed as a sex offender. Further, comparing Natalie to Mr. Sitler because of their similar ages completely obscures the overwhelming difference between the two: Natalie was a victim; Mr. Sitler was a perpetrator.

 **#57**

On Mon, Dec 28, 2015 at 9:21 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Would you characterize it them as more of a consensual relationship than as abuse?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Monday, December 28, 2015 10:01 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

I would categorize it as emotionally consensual and legally non-consensual. In

other words, even if Natalie had been a complete Lolita (which I am *not* asserting), Jamin is still the one who should have gone to jail.

RS NOTE: "Emotionally consensual" is not a legal category and is inadmissible as evidence. See State's Motions in Limine, 2/14/06.

#58

On Mon, Dec 28, 2015 at 10:49 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

That makes no sense. If you think that she personally was consenting, then why do you think there should be age of consent laws at all? Or do you think there should be age of consent laws but that they should be lower? What age do you think would be more appropriate?

Rachel

On Dec 28, 2015 3:07 PM, "Douglas Wilson" <dougwils@christkirk.com> wrote:

Rachel,

Actually, it does make sense. The age of consent laws give the law traction where the law needs traction, and I have no problem with where the ages are currently set. Nevertheless, a fourteen-year-old is a moral agent, and is capable of (say) disobeying her parents. If she does, she is sinning. At the same time, she does not have the maturity to understand fully the gravity of the situation, or the full ramifications of her behavior. Her abuser does know those things and should therefore be held to a higher standard.

This is why I had no problem with Jamin having to go to jail, and yet have a good deal of trouble with Natalie's view that she bears *no* responsibility.

So the fact that it was emotionally consensual gives Jamin no defense before the law. But it also means that Natalie has to acknowledge some things to get right with God. Natalie has to do nothing to get right with Idaho.

 **#59**

On Mon, Dec 28, 2015 at 9:30 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

You seem to be saying that the emotional attachment was consensual rather than a product of grooming that is often concomitant with and designed to overcome resistance to the abuse itself. Is that correct?

Rachel

On Dec 28, 2015 9:36 PM, "Douglas Wilson" <dougwils@christkirk.com> wrote:

Rachel,

No, that would not be correct. Because there was a plea bargain, the whole story was not told. Because of that, we don't know how much grooming there was, how much seduction, how much flirtation, how much parental set-up, etc.

RS NOTE: None of the things Mr. Wilson mentions – seduction, flirtation, parental set-up, etc. – are legally admissible or relevant in this case except for the grooming, and that is relevant for the prosecution, not the defense. See State's Motions in Limine

 **#60**

On Mon, Dec 28, 2015 at 11:15 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Two emails ago you referred to the "fact that it was emotionally consensual." I was quoting you, and I would like to know what you are using as the basis for that assertion, especially if you are going to say that we can't know if your claim is untrue because of the plea bargain. Why do you think it was consensual and not grooming?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Sent: Friday, January 1, 2016 6:54 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

I know that it was consensual to some extent because of the *fact* of the relationship, including the knowledge of the parents. When we are talking about the immoral behavior, beyond the knowledge of the parents, I don't know how consensual it was. The plea arrangement prevented that from being pursued. If we come back a decade later and reopen the thing, then we have to reopen it in such a way as to hear from all relevant parties. Then we would know how consensual it was – but like ten years ago, we would have made a big mess.

RS NOTE: State's Motions in Limine "consent is not a defense."

 **#61**

From: Rachel Shubin [mailto:rlshubin@gmail.com]
Sent: Sunday, January 3, 2016 11:50 PM
To: 'Douglas Wilson' <dougwils@christkirk.com>
Subject: RE: Maybe You Can Help

Doug,

From what I can tell and what you have said in the past, all of what Jamin did sexually with Natalie was beyond the knowledge of the parents, correct? Natalie has said that she was aware of no "parent-approved" relationship. So, two questions: how can Natalie have part of a relationship she was unaware existed, and can you please define what you understand the relationship to have been (What were the parameters? How long did the parent approved relationship last? How did you find out about it?) Thanks.

Rachel

On Wed, Jan 6, 2016 at 10:27 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Hi Doug,

Just checking in to see if you're still up for a couple more questions (I'm getting down to the bottom of my pile here. Guess it was a little bigger than I thought, but I appreciate your taking the time to answer. This has been very helpful.)

Returning to where we left off, this is the last one I sent, and I'm very curious as to the answer. This has been puzzling me very much.

From what I can tell and what you have said in the past, all of what Jamin did sexually with Natalie was beyond the knowledge of the parents, correct? Natalie has said that she was aware of no "parent-approved" relationship or secret courtship. So, three questions:

- 1. How can Natalie have been part of a courtship she was unaware existed?*
- 2. Please define the particulars of what you understand the relationship to have been (What were the parameters? How long did the parent approved relationship/secret courtship last?)*
- 3. Since you were not one of the primary parties involved in the relationship (those being Jamin, Natalie, and Gary and Pat), how did you find out about the courtship?*

Thanks!

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, January 6, 2016 1:28 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Natalie could not have been in a relationship that she was unaware existed. But at least one of the parties (Jamin) says that she was very aware of it. This is why Natalie should open her journals up (if she wants the whole story told) and that would probably establish who is telling the truth at this point.

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

According to one source, the parameters were things like hand-holding, sitting together, etc. I am unsure how long the approved relationship existed.

I believe I found out about the courtship when the thing blew up, but do not know exactly.

RS NOTE: State's Motions in Limine "...either express or implied consent of either the victim or her parents... is not a defense..." Perhaps Mr. Wilson could produce Mr. Wight's confession (although since so far I have found written evidence describing three different versions of Mr. Wight's confession, only one of which was acceptable to the Greenfields at the time, who knows which version would be released).

#62

On Wed, Jan 6, 2016 at 2:51 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Have you read her journals? You've said that you have access to them.

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, January 6, 2016 3:25 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

It is possible that I saw some back in the day, but don't recall distinctly. I said that I had access to them because Jamin's attorney has copies, and I thought the review committee might ask to see them. After I said that I discovered that the court seal applies not only to the copies at the courthouse, but also to any copies that Jamin's attorney has (I presume because they were part of the plea arrangement). If we had had copies from back in the day, I don't think the court seal would apply, but I don't believe we do.

RS NOTE: Mr. Wilson emailed Natalie that he has “access” to her journals/love letters and that it is “not really possible to dig up just half the story.” (Natalie Email Exchange with Mr. Wilson, 2/23/16). Later in JezeHELLsbells after he posts links to her husband Wesley’s nude performance art assignment videos, Wilson references this email but changes “story” to “corpse.”

#63

On Thu, Jan 7, 2016 at 6:40 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug, what I really, really don’t understand with all of this is whyyyyyy do you believe the word of a man who abuses whatever women or adolescent females are naïve enough to let him get close for any length of time (as per court records pertaining to both Natalie and ████████) and then lies to everyone he can during and afterwards all the way up to his own pastor (as per Leithart’s apology) and the court itself (perjury conviction)? And I’m not just talking about Natalie’s abuse. Jamin has a well-documented, years-long record of lying about huge things including when his own wedding was and whether or not he was drinking when he was legally bound not to do so. Please help me out here. I cannot figure out why you believe or count the testimony of any more than zero words that come out of his mouth.

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Thursday, January 7, 2016 7:45 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Simple. I don’t believe him. I don’t accept anything Jamin says as true unless it is independently confirmed. The same goes for Natalie. She has lied repeatedly also – but I can accept what she says if it is independently confirmed.

RS NOTE: Mr. Wilson himself has now independently confirmed the scope of
Mr. Wight's crimes multiple times in these emails.

 **#64**

On Thu, Jan 7, 2016 at 11:26 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Why do you think that even an approved relationship between a 13 year old girl and a 23 year old adult seminary student would lessen Jamin's responsibility for the abuse instead of strengthening the evidence for his highly developed prowess as a predator, particularly when coupled with the further cases of domestic violence and perjury? Finding a pretty young girl with trusting parents seems like the predatorial jackpot, does it not?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Friday, January 8, 2016 8:17 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

I agree with you. I don't think anything lessens Jamin's responsibility. I think he needed to go to jail. And I don't think a longer sentence than what he got would have been unjust.

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson

RS NOTE: See Mr. Wilson's Handling of the Wight Case for a thorough explanation
of why this statement is inconsistent with Mr. Wilson's behavior.

#65 - #71: Why Mr. Wilson believes in Mr. Sitler's truthfulness, Mr. Wilson's opinion on the wisdom of Katie Travis's marriage to Mr. Sitler considering his pedophilia and stated desire for children, and a brief discussion about the plea agreement.

 **#65**

On Sun, Jan 10, 2016 at 4:40 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Okay, moving on... I went back and reviewed and have one or two more questions about Steven. Why did you wait until well after the trial had ended and Sitler had been incarcerated to notify Christ Church members of what had happened when doing so meant that there would be no opportunity to find out if there were further victims within the church body or for them to come forward in a timely fashion and give statements that might help the prosecution?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Monday, January 11, 2016 11:52 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Because Steven was singing like a bird, and there was no reason to believe he was holding anything back. In addition, there was no reason to think that anybody additional in the church knew about an incident with Steven, and was withholding it from us.

RS NOTE: See Mr. Wight's Handling of the Sitler Case for an explanation of why this
email is nonsensical.

 #66

On Tue, Jan 12, 2016 at 1:49 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Did you think that marrying Steven Sitler was a wise choice for Katie Sitler at the time and is your opinion still the same now?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Tuesday, January 12, 2016 2:21 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Yes. I thought Katie knew what she was doing at the time. And I still think that.

 #67

On Tue, Jan 12, 2016 at 2:38 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

That's not quite what I'm asking. I'm asking if *you* thought it was *wise* for her to marry a serial pedophile who said he wanted children and who the judge said would be obliged to leave his own house if that came to pass. Does marrying that kind of man seem like a *wise* plan for a young woman who wants to marry and begin a family?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Tuesday, January 12, 2016 3:11 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Stated that way, no. But that is not an accurate way of stating it. I thought at the time that it was wise for them to marry, and think so still. But you are importing certain assumptions into your question about his views of children, my understanding of those views, and what would be necessary if a decision to have children was made.

 **#38**

On Tue, Jan 12, 2016 at 4:56 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug, Steven told his parole officer that children and family were a very important part of his religion and they were planning to start a family after Katie graduated. The judge said that if that happened, Steven wouldn't be able to live with them. I'm not making assumptions about whether or not Steven planned to have kids or whether or not he would have to move out if that happened. It's in the court documentation.

The only one of the three things you mentioned – Steven's views of children, your understanding of those views, and what would be necessary if a decision to have children was made – is your understanding of those views, and that is what I am trying to figure out. So, why do you think it was wise for *Katie* to marry Steven? Why it would benefit Steven to marry *her* is pretty easy to see.

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, January 13, 2016 11:44 AM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Right. But I think you are making assumptions about how much of that I knew at the time. The best I can recall, my functional assumption was that if the Sitlers

wanted to have children, it would need to be cleared by the court. They did not get pregnant right away, and when they eventually did, it was not as a result of consulting with me.

On your second question, about the wisdom of Katie marrying Steven, I can say that I think she was not being foolish. Believe me, it was a topic. Unfortunately, I can't go into the reasons for thinking that without violating pastoral confidentiality.

#69

On Wed, Jan 13, 2016 at 1:55 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Did you try to talk her out of it?

Also, in both your "An Open Letter From Christ Church" and "From Where You Are" posts on Blog & Mablog, you said this:

"We agree with Judge Stegner who approved the wedding and said that 'an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite sex from Mr. Sitler is one of the best things that can happen to him and to society.'"

This quote from Judge Stegner is from a status conference held to determine whether or Steven and Katie's wedding should proceed. During that very same conference, Steven's parole officer says that Steven was planning to have children and Judge Stegner says that Steven would not be able to live with his child if he had one. In fact, he says it right it right in between the section about the age-appropriate relationship and the line about authorizing the wedding to proceed, which you mention in your Reluctant Response to Rod Dreher. Here is Stegner's entire quote from the status conference:

"But I think more importantly is that an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite sex for Mr. Sitler is one of the best things that can happen to him and to society. I'm no expert on these testing devices; but I am familiar enough with them to know that a two-year relationship with a member of the opposite sex who is age appropriate reduces his likelihood to recidivate, at least on a statistical basis. So here we have a young man who has committed heinous crimes and wants to engage in what I

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

think everyone in the room would consider to be a prosocial relationship. So I'm going to let the wedding proceed. If and when Mr. Sitler and Miss Travis have children we will cross that bridge when we get to it – or, if we need to address it sooner than that, I am happy to address it sooner than that. But I ... I think it's a reasonable restriction that he not reside with his wife and child, in the future, if in fact they have children. Would you like to submit an order to that effect, Mr. Wullenwaber? I have specifically authorized Mr. Sitler's wedding to proceed."

Since you have quoted the bracketing statements, the assumption that you were aware of the section in between does not seem unwarranted. If you did not know about the statement in yellow, then how did you know the two quotes in blue?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Wednesday, January 13, 2016 3:28 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

I wouldn't say I tried to talk her out of it. I would describe it as determining whether or not she knew what she was doing, and if she was acting reasonably, given what she was dealing with. I worked to make sure she was going in with eyes open. Unfortunately, although there is more to say, I can't say any more than that.

I was quoting from an attorney's letter, and not from the source document. But the source document lines up with what I was assuming, which is that there would have to be court approval before any children.

#70

On Fri, Jan 15, 2016 at 10:44 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Do you know if court approval was obtained before they had children?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Friday, January 15, 2016 12:27 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

I don't believe so.

 **#71**

On Fri, Jan 15, 2016 at 12:50 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

You said you waited until after Steven's trial was complete and he was in jail to notify members of Christ Church because Steven was singing like a bird, and there was no reason to believe he was holding anything back. Pedophiles are notorious for being excellent liars and manipulators. Why did/do you believe anything he said?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Friday, January 15, 2016 12:57 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Because he was voluntarily confessing to things that could easily have gotten him life in prison.

 **#72**

On Fri, Jan 15, 2016 at 2:27 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Not easily. Child molestation charges are notoriously difficult to prosecute because there is rarely any physical evidence, and in Steven's case, most of the children were extremely young which makes them vulnerable on the witness stand if they end up giving statements at all (which in his case, hardly any of them did give statements). On top of that, his confessions may have been confessing from a church perspective; but as far as the legal aspect goes, he did not use them as confessions to garner appropriate judgement for himself but rather as disclosures made

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

in exchange for a plea agreement that would *prohibit* prosecution stemming from the Washington cases (where most of the damages seems to have been done, and where the pastor of his church told his congregation what was happening immediately, which undoubtedly contributed to the higher number of cases discovered there) and also prohibit prosecution on the things he disclosed entirely unless further evidence could be obtained other than what he admitted to. So, the deal ruled out prosecution on all the ones he admitted to in Washington. His voluntary disclosures to the court were expressly designed to *avoid* life in prison and made in return for the single charge of Lewd Conduct only as opposed to the potential multitude of charges that could have come from such a large number of victims.

The fact that no one else knew about it in the Moscow area meant that there could have been further victims in your area. If parents had known what Steven had been doing, they would have had the opportunity to speak with their own children and potentially the police as well if necessary when there was still time to do something about it.

In addition to that, he's been lying about things with his child now, which is why he was removed from his home. So again, why did you trust anything he said then, and why do you believe anything he says now?

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Friday, January 15, 2016 2:35 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Unfortunately, most of what you speculate about here is building on an erroneous foundation. When I required that Steven confess, he did not know at that time what would result. In other words, it was not plea deal > confession. At the time of confession, for all Steven knew, they were going to throw the book at him.

As for lying now, that is not accurate either.

RS NOTE: Please see Mr. Wilson's Handling of the Sitler Case for a thorough explanation of why my question was quite correct and not built on an erroneous foundation and of how the confession/disclosure/plea deal dynamic worked.

#73 - #74: Mr. Sitler's church membership transfer from Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian to Christ Church during Mr. Sitler's incarceration.

#73

On Mon, Jan 18, 2016 at 11:16 AM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hi Doug,

You mentioned earlier that Steven was transferred into membership under suspension at CC from EOPC on 6/15/06 and that his suspension was lifted on 9/14/06. What was the reasoning for transferring his membership and especially for lifting his suspension while he was still in jail?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Monday, January 18, 2016 3:00 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

If I remember correctly, we transferred his membership because he intended to live in Moscow after getting out. We were going to have the active pastoral oversight so we should have the authority to go with it. We lifted the suspension because our theology of it is not identical to the OPC, where he had first been suspended. At the same time, we waited for a decent interval so that the OPC would be good with it when we lifted the suspension, which they were.

#74

On Mon, Jan 18, 2016 at 3:13 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Wait, what does that mean your theology of it wasn't the same as the OPC's? Do you think he should have not been suspended; and if not, why not?

Rachel

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Monday, January 18, 2016 3:19 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

We think we should have been suspended while we didn't know the whole story, as a means of making sure we got the whole story. But we don't believe that suspension should be continued indefinitely in the absence of a trial. That makes it punitive, not corrective and disciplinary. So, differences with the OPC, but not great differences.

#75 - #76: Follow-up questions on Mr. Sitler's case documentation.

#75

On Mon, Jan 18, 2016 at 3:34 PM, Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

I think I'm almost done. I was poking through some of the police reports again though just to make sure I hadn't forgotten anything I wanted to ask and found three things I wanted to check with you about (sorry, I know that's more than I usually try to ask you about at once).

1. In the initial police report from the Ground Zero father, he said that Steven was living with them while he attended U of I. Obviously since Steven had been living with them for a year and a half specifically while he attended NSA and they were close family friends, the dad knew what school Steven went to. Got any idea what that's about?
2. The ground zero Dad contacted you on the night of the 10th. Did you advise him to call the police immediately? If so, do you know why did that not happen until late afternoon on the 11th after he met with you and after Steven had

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

already left the state and returned to his home in Washington instead of occurring immediately on the 10th or first thing in the morning on the 11th?

3. The second page of the 5/17/05 sherriff's report by the Mom of the 9 year old who spent the night says... (from bit.ly/1O7Omxe)

█████ said that █████ has not said anything more to them. █████ said their pastor had called and told them that Steven's parents know what he has done and they're really sorry. The pastor said that Steven was going to deny his confessions and take the case to court.

You said that Steven was very cooperative with you and with law enforcement all the way along. So, what happened here?

Rachel

From: douglas.dougwils@gmail.com [mailto:douglas.dougwils@gmail.com]

On Behalf Of Douglas Wilson

Sent: Monday, January 18, 2016 3:43 PM

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Yes, ground zero dad knew it was NSA. I would assume that was a mistake the cop made.

I don't know the reasons for the delay. It did not have anything to do with "deals" though. Dad was going to turn him in right away, and did. It may have been a question of how, but not of whether. These folks and Steven's folks were friends.

And I don't know what #3 is about.

#76

On Mon, Jan 18, 2016 at 3:54 PM Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Doug,

Okay, last one (that I can think of at the moment and unless the answer prompts a couple more questions....). You mentioned something in your very first email

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

to me that I don't remember seeing anywhere, so I just wanted to double check it. You said that shortly after the victim's father reported him, Steven contacted the authorities here and said he was going to cooperate fully, and did he need to come down and that they said no. Where did you hear that?

Rachel

From: Douglas Wilson [mailto:dougwils@christkirk.com]
Sent: Monday, January 18, 2016 6:09 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

I believe I heard that from Steven.

#77: Question about whether Mr. Sitler visited Christ Church while awaiting sentencing.

 **#77**

On Mon, Jan 25, 2016 at 2:03 PM Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Hey Doug,

Just going over my notes here trying to figure them out and came across a question. Steven came down from Colville to counsel with you half a dozen times or so while between the time he was found out and the time he was sentenced, correct? Did he attend Christ Church or TRC while he was in town during those times? Thanks!

Rachel

From: Douglas Wilson [mailto:dougwils@christkirk.com]
Sent: Monday, January 25, 2016 2:37 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

I can't imagine that he did.

#78: Question about Mr. Wilson's quotes from Judge Stegner regarding marriage and children (refers back to section #65-#71).

 **#78**

On Mon, Jan 25, 2016 at 2:39 PM Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com> wrote:

Well, of course. However, a huge number of things he did are hard to imagine or explain, so I don't know that what we can imagine necessarily matches what he did or does.

From: Douglas Wilson [mailto:dougwils@christkirk.com]
Sent: Monday, January 25, 2016 2:42 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Rachel,

Sorry. I meant that I did not remember anything specifically, but that I could not imagine us allowing that.

From: Rachel Shubin [mailto:rlshubin@gmail.com]
Sent: Monday, January 25, 2016 2:44 PM
To: 'Douglas Wilson' <dougwils@christkirk.com>
Subject: RE: FW: Maybe You Can Help

Thank you for clarifying. That makes much more sense!

Subject: RE: FW: Maybe You Can Help

From: Rachel Shubin
To: 'Rachel Shubin'
Sent: Wednesday, January 27, 2016 1:20 PM

Hey Doug, came across another one. We were talking about Stegner's quotes at the status conference on Katie & Steven's wedding, and I had asked about this one that was sandwiched in between two others that you had quoted about the efficacy of an age-appropriate relationship and about allowing the wedding to

proceed: “But I... I think it’s a reasonable restriction that he not reside with his wife and child, in the future, if in fact they have children.” This was your reply:

I was quoting from an attorney’s letter, and not from the source document. But the source document lines up with what I was assuming, which is that there would have to be court approval before any children.

I just wanted to double check on the attorney’s letter. Was that written to you from Wullenwaber? Was it written to Steven? I guess what I’m asking is how you ended up reading the letter and what the rest of the letter was about. If it was specifically about their upcoming wedding, did it include the entirety of Stegner’s quote including the residency restriction in the event of children? If not, that seems like a rather relevant piece of information that the lawyer declined to communicate. Thanks!

Rachel

Mr. Wight's Church Transfer Details | Real Life, Derek Murphy

Note: The letter Real Life has in their file was not sent from anyone in leadership at CC or TRC, and that letter is all about Mr. Wight and his behavior with his wife, [REDACTED]. Nothing in their file references Mr. Wight's conviction or behavior in Natalie's case. So no, Mr. Wilson's claim that Real Life was given a heads up is untrue.

Update 9/15/16: See footnote on page 181.

On Thu, Dec 17, 2015 at 9:51 AM, Squarespace <customercare@squarespace.info> wrote:

Contact Type: General Questions/Comments

Name: Rachel Shubin

Email Address: rlshubin@gmail.com

Subject: Membership verification

Message: Hi there,

My name is Rachel Shubin, and I am a member of a CREC church in Portland, OR. I am doing some research for my pastor (which will undoubtedly also go up the line to the presiding ministers of the presbyteries) on the whole debacle involving the Sitler and Wight cases and am trying to verify Jamin Wight's church membership details. Someone in leadership at Christ Church told me yesterday that Wight transferred his membership from Trinity Reformed Church to Real Life where he is currently a member and also that the pastor at Real Life was given a heads up about Wight's behavior when the transfer occurred. Can you confirm that a) his membership was transferred and the date of the transfer, b) he is still currently a member, and c) you were informed about the scope and depth of Wight's problems at the time of the transfer? Thank you very much.

Rachel Shubin

(Sent via Real Life)

From: drock4god@gmail.com [mailto:drock4god@gmail.com] **On Behalf Of** Derek Murphy

Sent: Thursday, December 17, 2015 10:30 AM

To: rlshubin@gmail.com

Subject: Re: Form Submission – Contact Us – Membership verification

Hello Rachel.

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

I am the Pastor for our Pullman Campus, Aaron Couch our Lead Pastor is currently out on Sabbatical until January 11th. Jamin attends our Pullman Campus on Sunday mornings. Jamin is in fact a member of our church, he placed his membership on 04/05/2014 approximately 1 year and 8 months ago. He attended before that date, but we do not have data on the dates in which he first starting attending our church.

We have email record receiving the message listed below from Toby Sumpter through a former member of Christ Church who attends our church on August 27th 2013.

–

Dear Saints,

Given the various challenges surrounding the situation with Jamin and ██████ Wight, the TRC elders thought it would be wise to follow up our last email announcing their pending divorce with a couple of notes for clarification.

First, we want to make it clear that not only does ██████ have our full backing to file for divorce, but it is also based on her seeking our counsel on this question. Not only do we believe she has biblical grounds for divorce, but when she asked for input, we let her know that we also believe that it is the wisest course of action. The final decision was entirely in her hands, but we are thankful that ██████ has sought out counsel on an extremely difficult matter and we trust that the Lord will bless her richly for these actions.

Second, and related to the first point, we wanted to take a moment to further explain why a session of elders might arrive at this conclusion while holding strictly to the teaching of Scripture on divorce. First, the Bible teaches that sexual infidelity is a clearcut biblical ground for divorce (Mt. 5:32). Sexual infidelity is not necessarily limited to outright adultery, but can also include other sexual sins such as the use of pornography, depending on the severity and surrounding circumstances. Though the victim of this kind of marital unfaithfulness is never *required* to divorce his/her spouse on these grounds, he/she certainly may, and depending on the severity, it may indeed be the wisest course of action. Second, in the Old Testament, Moses required that a man who took a second wife was not allowed to diminish his first wife's food, clothing, or marital rights, otherwise the first wife was free to leave the marriage (Ex. 21:10-11). Paul restates this basic covenant keeping responsibility of the husband in Ephesians 5:29 using the words "nourish" and "cherish" – literally "feeding" and "keeping warm." This establishes at least one other biblical ground for divorce, namely, various forms of abandonment, that is, gross failure to keep covenant obligations and/or sustained patterns of abusive treatment. Third, the Bible also admits divorce in cases where an unbeliever is not pleased to continue living with a believer (1 Cor. 7:12-15). This may occur when one spouse becomes a Christian or when a previously professing Christian is excommunicated. Another analogous application stems from Jesus' teaching. Jesus says that Moses allowed for divorce because of the hardness of Israelite

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

hearts (Mk. 10:5). In Paul's teaching in 1 Corinthians 7, he concludes his discussion on marriage between a believer and an unbeliever by calling Christians to peace. Putting this together, we may also reason that in some instances where there are two professing Christians, there may be a certain level of strife and hardness of heart that over time becomes a compelling case for divorce because we are called to peace (1 Cor. 7:15).

We want to make it clear that because of Jamin's sustained harsh and hard-hearted treatment of [REDACTED] over the course of several years, in the face of repeated warnings and admonitions from pastors and elders (from several different churches), culminating in criminal charges for at least one incident where Jamin was physically rough with [REDACTED], we believe [REDACTED] not only has grounds for divorce but is wise to file in order to make it clear that she will not go back to that old way of life. If there is to be any hope for a restored Wight family, it will only be with an entirely new Jamin who has fully repented.

Finally, we want to more fully explain our reasoning concerning how we are handling Jamin's discipline. Church discipline, like with parenting children, is not a one size fits all operation. There are several principles and many methods to choose from. Our goal in pastoring Jamin is to see him repent all the way down to the ground, to see him walking in the light, full of the fruits of the Spirit, and for us to be confident that this has happened. We are thankful for the signs of softness we have seen, but we believe there is still much more to come. In certain circumstances where someone turns away from the church completely or expresses no interest in repentance or shows by their actions manifest rejection of the authority of Christ, then excommunication is an inevitable, faithful action of the church. However, when an individual in deep habits of sin continues to meet with elders and pastors, professes repentance and sorrow for all the sins that are on the table (Lk. 17:3-4), and seeks out our counsel, however haltingly, it seems necessary and wise to us to let God continue to work out His story whichever way He will. We do not believe we have the authority to excommunicate someone for sins they have disavowed. But discipline also comes in the form of consequences. Part of the discipline Jamin faces is through the divorce proceedings that [REDACTED] has begun with our blessing and counsel. Part of the discipline Jamin is currently facing includes criminal charges by the state of Idaho for his treatment of his wife. In these various forms, we see the hand of the Lord heavy upon Jamin, and while he continues to seek our counsel honestly, we are content to hope and pray that the Lord will use these consequences to bring Jamin to a full repentance that is obvious to everyone in our community. In the meantime, Jamin comes face to face with Jesus every time he partakes of the Lord's Supper (1 Cor. 11:27-32).

As always, please keep Jamin and [REDACTED] and the children in your prayers. Pray for the peace of Christ to reign in their hearts and minds through this process. Thanks again for your generous and loving support of [REDACTED] and the kids, and for the ways you are reaching out to Jamin.

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Blessings in Christ,

Toby Sumpter

–

As far as further awareness of his situation and the timeline in which we received that information I do not have any more specifics.

Thank you for reaching out.

–

One Love

Derek Murphy

Pullman Campus Coach / Connections Coach

Real Life, Moscow | Pullman | Grangeville

208.882.2484

www.liferotp.com

–

From: [REDACTED] ¹

Date: Wed, Sep 14, 2016 at 7:41 AM

Subject: Re: Jamin Wight

To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Hello Rachel.

There was in fact a meeting that was had the week prior to Jamin's membership transfer in which I (who am not on staff with Real Life on the Palouse, but partner with them) and another staff member from RLOTP met with Pastor Toby Sumpter and another pastor from TRC. They wanted to discuss very intentionally Jamin's past behavior and their concerns about his manipulative tendencies. Most all of our conversation revolved around the most recent situation surrounding [REDACTED] and that case. I do not believe we discussed Natalie's situation at all at that meeting, even though there was an understanding that we had some level of awareness of that past situation.

I hope that helps.

Grace and Peace.

[REDACTED]

¹ Update 9/15/16: After this report was published, I received an email regarding a meeting between TRC and Real Life leadership that discussed Mr. Wight. I contacted the Real Life people referenced in the note and received the above email dated 9/14/16. Mr. Wilson's claim that Real Life was given a heads up was true, but the formal notification seems to have been about the ongoing cases at the time.

The Negligent Homicide Analogy | Prosecuting Attorney Bill Thompson

The question and its answer that I was looking for confirmation on is below. Remember that Gary went to the police with a signed confession from Mr. Wight.

RS: It [the law] does not care, provide for stipulations, or request reasons as to why one is or is not pleading guilty or not guilty. So, why do you think Wight should not have had the sex offender label applied even though the law states it should?

DW: But the law does make a distinction between what happens when you plead guilty or not guilty.

Change the circumstance and say that someone is charged with murder in the first degree. The accused did kill the guy, but tells his pastor that there were mitigating circumstances. The only way he gets to explain those mitigating circumstances is if he pleads “not guilty” – even if he intends to acknowledge what he did in fact do. The only way he gets to explain what those circumstances were is if he pleads not guilty.

If I were Jamin’s pastor, and he was accused of first degree murder, and he acknowledges to me that he was guilty of negligent homicide, and tells me that he will plead not guilty to the one charge so that he can explain to the court his guilt with regard to the other charge, I would have no problem with that.

And that, in a parallel situation, is what happened.

This seemed nonsensical to me, but I’m not a lawyer so I ran it by Bill Thompson by sending him the Q&A above with the preceding three or four questions in the series for context.

RS: I can think of no way that one could accidentally molest a child or somehow molest a child through negligence. However, since I am not an expert in the law, I started by looking through Title 18, Chapter 15 here: <http://legislature.idaho.gov/idstat/Title18/T18CH15.htm>. This looks to me like the *only* two statues that could apply to this case in a meaningful way are the two Wight was charged with. I see nothing whatsoever indicating that there could be a lesser charge that retains the sexual component at all, yet would drop the sex offender label. Further, I assume that if there were such a charge, Bradbury would have

used that in the amended plea instead of 18-1501. So, my question is, is the legal logic presented in the answer above sound? Is there a cognate to a negligent homicide charge in child sexual abuse cases, and are there mitigating factors that can be presented to lessen the charge of sexual abuse to something else, and if so, what would the lesser charge that still retains a sexual component be?

BT: Since Idaho doesn't have "degrees" of sexual offenses akin to the various degrees of homicide (murder [1st or 2nd], voluntary manslaughter and involuntary manslaughter), there isn't a direct analogy. If one were to instead view this from a broader, more general perspective of legal accountability (punishment) for certain conduct, having the opportunity to explain the circumstances and motivations could be a factor. For example, in criminal plea negotiations, frequently the issue of the impact of the ultimate legal punishment vis a vis the actual conduct and their circumstances is a consideration – not necessarily as to the technical degree of the crime, but as to the ultimate "justice" of the result. Again, in Mr. Wight's case, he had pleaded guilty to a sex offense and were it not for the intervention of the Court in rejecting that plea (over the State's objection), the ultimate amended charge resolution would not have occurred so it is difficult to generalize from this very unique case.

In addition to Bill Thompson's comments above, he had this to say in the State's Motions on Limine:

"The State further gives notice pursuant to I.R.E. 404(b) of its intent to offer evidence of acts and statements of the defendant (in addition to the specific acts charged herein) evidencing inappropriate and/or sexually related feelings about or attraction to the victim, as well as physical contact such as hand holding that does not amount to violations of Idaho Code 18-1506 or 1508. The State respectfully submits that this evidence is relative and admissible for the purpose of proving the defendant's motive, opportunity, intent, preparation, plan, knowledge, identity, or absence of mistake or accident, as contemplated by I.R.E. 404(b)." ([State's Motions in Limine and 404\(b\) Notice](#))

"mistake or accident" – otherwise known as negligence.

Natalie Email Exchange With Mr. Wilson | A Voice Regained: My Email Exchange With The Pastor Who Defends My Rapist | Natalie Greenfield, 2/23/16

Clipped from: <http://natalierose-livewithpassion.blogspot.com/2016/02/my-email-exchange-with-pastor-who.html>

Last September, I wrote [this](#) blog post in response to a resurgence of publicity on two sexual abuse scandals that took place at Christ Church in Moscow, Idaho. Eleven days later, Doug Wilson, the pastor of Christ Church, emailed me and asked if I would be willing to meet with him. Over the next eight days we emailed back and forth. Doug made multiple attempts to intimidate me into no longer speaking publicly about my abuse and subsequent shaming.

In an effort to continue exposing a dangerous epidemic in our communities and churches, I'd like to share that email exchange publicly now.

(You'll notice that in one email I mention that I won't publish a document Doug sent me. A short time later a nearly identical document was published online as Doug's response to another blogger's post, and as such I feel comfortable posting it here.)

Sept 21st, 2015

Dear Natalie,

Greetings. I was writing to ask if you would be willing to get together with me for a visit. If not, I am writing to ask you for permission to write further (with more detail than this). I wanted to ask for your blessing beforehand because the last thing I want is for you to feel attacked. I do have some sincere questions for you.

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson

~

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Sep 21st 2015

Hi Doug,

Thanks for the email. I'm not opposed to meeting but may I ask to first have your question(s) in writing so I can feel prepared, should we end up meeting?

Thanks,

Natalie

~

Sep 21st 2015

Natalie,

Sure thing. I will put them together (shouldn't be very long) and send them on to you this evening.

~

Sep 21st 2015

Doug,

Thank you.

~

Sep 21st 2015

Natalie,

Thank you for being willing to interact, and here are my questions. I do ask them in all sincerity.

1. Did your mom hurt you or wrong you in some way that makes you want to get back at her like this? Is there something we don't know?
2. Are you aware that my central reason for not talking publicly about all this has been to protect your mom from accusations of parental negligence? Do you know that I cannot explain what the elders and I did back then without also explaining how foolish the whole secret courtship idea was? And do you

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

realize that this means the more you blog publicly about it, and the more your followers demand explanations from me, the more you are using your mom as a human shield?

3. I have not posted an extended statement on why I wrote the letter that you posted yesterday, but I have written it. If I sent it to you, would you be willing to read it?

~

Sep 22nd 2015

Hi Doug.

I would be willing to read the letter.

~

Sep 22nd 2015

Natalie,

Thank you. It is attached. If you see anything in it that you believe is demonstrably false, please let me know. And I would appreciate it if you didn't publish it.

(the attachment read as follows)

<http://natalierose-livewithpassion.blogspot.com/2015/09/yes-were-still-talking-about-this.html?m=1>

Those who were following the ruckus of a couple weeks ago know that the situation with Steven Sitler soon blended into the situation with Jamin Wight and Natalie Rose. Because most of the info was public in the former situation I was able to talk about that more freely, but I refused to talk about everything I knew in the latter situation. This is because there was no way to talk about what I knew without spreading the hurt. I knew what I did because of my work as a pastor in the situation, and I wanted to keep my standing commitment to be discrete with any such information.

But now Natalie Rose, the underage victim in this situation, has posted the letter that I wrote to the officer investigating the case. In thinking about it, I had misremembered the recipient of the letter (I had thought from this distance that I had

written it to the judge), but I did know the general contents of the letter. And I did know what had actually happened, and this is what I have been refusing to talk about. I don't know why Natalie posted the letter, but she now has, and so if you have a need to, you may read it.

As my letter makes plain, Jamin was guilty of sexual behavior with a girl who was below the age of consent. She was underage. Our letter acknowledged fully that Jamin was guilty of criminal behavior, and we wanted him to pay the penalty for that criminal behavior, which was a species of statutory rape. The question before the court was what kind of criminal behavior it was, not whether it was criminal, and we instructed Jamin that he needed to take responsibility for what he had done. But what he had done was very different from subsequent reconstructions that Natalie has been periodically posting.

In short, his crime was not in the same category as Steven Sittler's crimes at all. Steven's behavior was with young children and was simply predatory. Jamin's crime was that of engaging in consensual sexual behavior with an underage girl.

So – Jamin was in a romantic relationship with a young girl, her parents knew of the relationship and encouraged it, her parents permitted a certain measure of physical affection to exist between them (e.g. hand-holding), Natalie was a beautiful and striking young woman, and at the time was about eight inches taller than Jamin was. Her parents believed that she was mature enough to be in that relationship, and the standards they set for the relationship would have been reasonable if she had in fact been as mature as she seemed to them.

What we wanted the court to know was simply this: it is simply not possible to have it both ways. If you are pressing charges of child abuse, you are saying that Jamin failed to respect the fact that Natalie was a child. But this was the same failure that he shared with her parents, who thought she was a remarkably mature young woman. That fact ought to be recognized on all sides. Jamin was brought into the house in order to make Natalie the object of his romantic intentions, and to do so more conveniently. He certainly abused that trust sinfully and grotesquely. He abused it in criminal ways, and the time he spent in prison for it was no miscarriage of justice. However, the time he has spent on the Internet, characterized as a pedophile, by people who were entirely ignorant of the facts of the case, and whose only interest in it was finding a rock to throw at me, is the very definition of injustice.

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

I don't want to make any rash promises, and so I won't. No telling what the intermob might start yelling for later on, and another set of answers might become necessary. The mob is ever hungry for new victims, and doesn't really care about the old ones. But please trust me on this one – and I believe the request for trust is fully vindicated by this old letter of mine. The sooner this controversy is done, the better it will be for certain individuals who have better things to do than relive the worst time of their lives.

Two last things. If I were to make a list of the parishioners whose sins and failings have caused me the most pastoral headaches, Jamin would certainly be in the top three. But I will say this on his behalf. Though Jamin has been in possession of this entire set of facts through various Internet dust-ups (demonstrable facts which enabled him to show that his crimes did not include pedophilia), he has shown more respect for the feelings of others than have all the so-called “victim advocates” in all our comment threads put together.

Also, this letter now published provides an entirely different context for Peter Leithart's recent Facebook apology, which was widely misconstrued by those who read it. The issue there was not whether Jamin's story or Natalie's story was more correct, but whether Peter felt he had done reasonable due diligence in the credence he gave to Jamin. But quite apart from what Peter had personally thought or checked on, the churches had the full story.

Up to her publication of this letter, Natalie's account has been dangerously incomplete and misleading. We were letting it go for the sake of others. It is much closer to the full story now.

~

Sep 22nd 2015

Hi Doug,

Thank you for sending that. I won't publish it. May I see the documentation/proof to go along with those accusations?

~

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

Sep 22nd 2015

Doug,

I would also like to add, that what you describe in that document is not by any stretch a fair account of the situation surrounding my sexual abuse, and the problems with it go straight to the heart of the problem with how the church handled it.

- Natalie

~

Sep 22nd 2015

Natalie,

Thank you, and I understand.

I am at presbytery right now, so it might be a day or so before I get the documentation you requested.

~

Sep 27th 2015

Natalie,

I am sorry I haven't been able to answer your question more promptly. You asked me what sort of documentation there was for the account I sent to you, and I am in the midst of assembling it and looking it over. I hope to have an outline of that to you in the next day or so.

Before sending you that information, I wanted to touch on a few other things so that you could be assured of what I am *not* doing. Heather has told me about her meeting with you, and I wanted to start off by clearing out some apparent obstacles or misunderstanding between us.

One was my use of the word *consensual* in the account I sent to you in order to describe a relationship that took place before you were legally able to give consent. I wanted to let you know that I am in full agreement with that legal threshold, and I do believe that in that sense your relationship was not consensual.

Second, in my letter to the investigating officer, I said that Jamin was not a sexual

predator. What I meant by that phrase at the time was that Jamin was not a pedophile, the kind of sex offender that Steven Sitler was. But I do want you to know that there is an important sense in which I believe that he – simply by virtue of his sex and age, compared to your age – was in fact a predator. He was responsible to be the responsible one, and he simply wasn't.

And last, I wanted to say something about how you felt shortly before you left our church. Heather told me that you felt isolated and alone during that time, and I am very sorry for that. Around that time, my recollection is that we were in conflict with your dad about a number of things, and that in light of his desire to keep us away from you, I didn't want to get an already tangled situation more tangled. But in retrospect, despite the complications of the situation, I should have figured out a way to get pastoral reassurance and help to you, and I would like to seek your forgiveness for not doing so. Please forgive me for that.

I should have the information on the documentation to you soon.

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson

~

Sep 28th 2015

Natalie,

Here is my belated response on your question about documentation. Basically, we have our file in the church office on the situation, which contains things like Jamin's letters of confession, our communications with your father beyond what you posted, etc. We also have the official court transcript of everything related to Jamin's case and trial, and which contains some significant and relevant information that you are leaving out of your public account. And last, we have access to the love letters/journals that you wrote that the court reviewed and then sealed.

We are not interested in hurting *anybody*, particularly you. I am simply letting you know why I am confident of the essential truthfulness of the account I sent you earlier, and why I know that the account you are giving online is misleading and false. This is why I would return to my first question – if you succeed in dragging

all this out into public view, it will only hurt your mother. Why are you trying to do this to her?

As result of a plea bargain, a jury trial for Jamin was avoided, along with a lot of embarrassment for everybody. Part of that agreement meant burying the story, along with a bunch of the evidence. The reason I have been so concerned about your public airing of your perspective on it is that it is not really possible to dig up just half the story. The rest of it is going to want to come up too. One of the official court documents says about some of the sealed evidence, that “those documents contain highly intimate and potentially embarrassing facts or statements, the publication of which would be highly objectionable to reasonable persons” (5/10/06). The reasonable persons who wanted this sealed back then were you and your family. That was reasonable then, *and it is reasonable now*.

If you are intent on having the case retried, only this time in the court of public opinion, I would strongly advise *against* it. It will not help you achieve your goals, it will hurt your mother, and it will eventually result in vindicating the approach the church decided to take. But if you decide to do that, the choice is entirely up to you. However, an honest approach would be to post the entire transcript of all relevant material online. This would include the whole court transcript, along with all the material that is currently under seal. At least one previous attempt has been made to unseal that record, and has failed, but I believe that if you were the one to make the request, it would likely be granted. I am not asking you to do this. *I am asking you not to*. But asking you not to also includes asking you to stop posting accusations against others that can only be answered in the light of the sealed documents.

I am afraid you are being used and manipulated by others. I am afraid you have no idea of the ramifications of what you are doing.

There is a mountain of relevant material that you are leaving out. For example, do you have a copy of the letter we sent to your father two weeks after the one you posted? The letter is dated September 15, 2005. This is the letter that said, “We simply want to make sure that Natalie is protected by you in the coming months.” “What we are doing is exhorting you to make protection of Natalie your highest priority in the months to come, because we are convinced that she will need it.” This is the same letter where we said that we had “no problem with [Jamin’s] prosecution.”

If you have that letter, I think it would be a sign of your good faith and commitment to the truth if you were to post it as well. Would you do that for me?

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson

~

Sep 29th, 2015

Dear Doug,

Thank you for reply. I have a few things to say in response. First, it is deeply concerning to me that you continue attempting to bring attention back to the abuse itself and the details surrounding it (“secret courtship”, parental foolishness, my physical appearance and maturity level, etc.) The relevant and pressing issue at hand is the church’s failure to properly handle the situation, which includes but is not limited to: Writing letters to the court of law and an officer of the law downplaying Jamin’s actions, failing to reach out to me or minister to me in the appropriate and needed ways, placing disproportionate blame on my father and therefore taking blame away from the criminal, and denying me sacraments because, in my traumatized state, I was uncomfortable agreeing to meet with a panel of men to discuss my reasons for pulling away from the church. Your insistence on deflecting attention to the abuse itself and away from the matter at hand is telling, to say the least.

Furthermore, I find your use of veiled threats, intimidation, borderline extortion, and essentially using my mother as a hostage to be highly inappropriate. I have maintained close contact and communication with my mother throughout the last several weeks and she has voiced to me that she is fully supportive of the action I am taking.

I would strongly encourage you to publish the post you sent to me last week. I have nothing to hide and will gladly and willingly address any questions posed to me by the public. I have already prepared a response, should you decide to publish your post.

And finally, because of the intimidating and fear-mongering nature of your correspondence to me, I am hereby asking that you never contact me again. Should you

Complete Email Run Between Me and Mr. Wilson Plus Fact-Checking

decide to do so, I will seek legal counsel immediately and any further communications will be made through an attorney.

Thank you.

Sincerely,

Natalie Greenfield

~

Sep 29th, 2015

Natalie,

All right. I will respect that boundary. From this point on we will only communicate directly if you wish it.

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

Christ Church HOH Meeting Transcript | 10/27/15

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

DOUGLAS WILSON: I think you all know why we're gathered here. I want to explain a few things about how we wanted to do this and why. I have two timelines basically, I want to walk through some highlights of the timelines. The first one is a timeline on the Sitler case, and the second is on the Greenfield–Wight case. And then I've got notebooks on the table here. The far one is — I have here ten copies of the Sitler timeline and then I've got ten copies on the Greenfield–Wight timeline. Any of you are welcome to come up and look over the timeline. Timelines are color coded for different things you're interested in. What we're trying to do is prevent these timelines from showing up on the internet. We want members of our congregations to have access to them and to be able to ask questions about them but not to take one away and have somebody else publish every third word and misrepresent what's happening, which has been a great deal of this controversy thus far.

So what I want to do is walk through the Sitler timeline. This timeline is constructed overwhelmingly from the elder minutes, from the heads-of-households minutes, and occasionally letters. So on this timeline I have three color codings: Yellow has to do with issues involving protection of the kids at Christ Church; the second, green, has to do with communications with the congregation . . . [garbled] . . . and then black is where the families of the victims are redacted out. So we're not talking about who the families of the victims were. But I do want to begin by saying, this is worth noting I say this at the top of the outline . . . that the families of the victims have behaved throughout this ordeal with remarkable Christian fortitude and grace, so nothing that's said here is in any way critical of the families of the victims; in fact, contrary to that, we have many . . . [garbled] . . . things to say in praise of them. Um, a lot of the time, if someone's in the background, we wanted to protect them — and still do want to protect them — but after a while if people start speculating about what happened, then the shadows might cease feeling like protection, and we just wanted to state outright that we have the highest respect for them. So I'll walk through the Sitler timeline and you can verify — double-check — anything there afterwards, and then I'll take questions on that, and then I'll move to the other timeline. Alright.

Um, this series of events began for us in 2005, uh, at the Christ Church elder minutes report:

“Doug Wilson reported that Steven Sitler was expelled from NSA last week for gross violation of the student code of conduct. Doug Wilson was informed of this situation last Thursday; on Friday Doug Wilson encouraged families of the victims to report this to the sheriff. While Steven is not a member of Christ Church he did attend the church. The Christ Church session is in agreement with the discipline imposed by the college, is cooperating with Steven's home church, in any ecclesiastical discipline, and is in agreement with any civil penalties. In the event of a not guilty plea, the session recognizes this as a judicial category not a personal evasion of responsibility. Doug Wilson has been assured that Steven will accept full civil responsibility for his actions.”

So that's how, ah, how that situation began, uh, there are a number of things that have been out on the internet that have been misleading. One of them is um, one of the arguments of the things that's alleged is

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

that we took many many months before we communicated with the heads of households about this but you have to remember that this was a small-town event — public, a very public event — nobody needed to be told what had happened, the basic facts of the case. After Steven was arrested, he was in Colville and he would make periodic trips down to Moscow. During these times I would see him — I spent a number of sessions with him — and during that time, Steven, at my urging, busted himself for other episodes where he was not, had not been caught. So we had every reason to believe that Steven was forthcoming about everything that had happened, because he was confessing the things we had no way of knowing had he not confessed. Um, so uh, Steven uh, so when we had the heads-of-households meeting where we informed everybody — where we had formal communication with the heads of households, that was where we were anticipating Steven coming — being released from jail and coming back into communion. But the lion's share of our communication with the congregation had to do with preparing the congregation for Steven's re-entry into Moscow, how we would handle that. As it happened, he was under a restriction by the State of Idaho, and under a simultaneous restriction by the elders of Christ Church that he could not be anywhere where children were present, which excluded Sunday morning. So after Steven came back um . . . [garbled] . . . but there were a number of years where Steven did not worship with us on Sunday morning. We had special services which Greyfriars ran for him — for him to fellowship — but he was not in the congregation with us. After the State of Idaho gave permission for him to worship on Sunday morning, the elders considered it, we had a heads-of-households meeting where we communicated that prospect, that possibility to the heads of households, got feedback from that, and decided to do that. So Steven has been attending Christ Church since then, but he is never there without a trained chaperone accompanying him the entire time. So that's, um, that's the basic lay of the land. The other thing that has — on the back page, in 2011, it says,

“Doug Wilson updated the elders on the upcoming Sitler–Travis wedding. Douglas will mention the wedding at the upcoming HOH meeting; Douglas will send Toby a copy of what he's going to say at the HOH.”

Um, and uh,

“Csaba reported some of Rose Husky's opposition to Steven's wedding, and after the fact . . . [garbled] . . . on the Sitler wedding.”

So that's the basic lay of the land. And the mile markers, the timeline markers are all here. Are there any questions? And let me just say the reason for this is to answer any questions you might have, so it's not bad form for you to ask. [Laughter] And it's not bad form for . . . [garbled, laughter]

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

QUESTION: Did Sitler commit any criminal activities after coming back into the congregation?

DOUGLAS WILSON: No. So basically what we're dealing with here is — when he was arrested he served six-month sentence in a treatment, in sex offender treatment, and there was also — and then he spent time in the Latah County Jail. After he was released he was given a life sentence, and that meant that after he was released he was on probation for life, and has periodic lie detector tests, etc. From the time he was released to the time of his wedding, he was free of any probation violations. And from the time of the wedding until the present, the same. What the most recent, ah, dustup was about was a violation, an alleged, ah, there was a status review. Because, uh, Steven was married and had a son — Rose Huskey, again, was agitating about that. And in the course of that, um, there was a lie detector test that Steven failed a question on. And then the examiners said — so you can't use lie detectors in court, but polygraphers can use them as a conversation starter — “Uh, you failed a question, can you tell me what this might be?” Uh, they had that conversation, um, the polygrapher wrote up a report that went to the prosecutor's desk. The prosecutor looked at that report and wanted to change the status, having to do with the Sitler son — infant — in household. It was not an allegation of a probation violation. It was a risk assessment going forward. That make sense?

QUESTIONER: Thank you.

QUESTION: Can you clarify whether . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: Yes, let me repeat the question. Can I clarify what I said? Um, I granted that, um, in the event of a “not guilty” plea the session recognizes this as a judicial category, not as an evasion of personal responsibility. What that means is that when you plead not guilty, you set in motion a certain series of — you have a requirement of due process — where certain things have to be established and shown to the court. And “not guilty” means that that's what you've got to do. We were assured that if he pled “not guilty,” it would not mean that he was claiming not to have done any of this. So simultaneously with all of this he was confessing to additional instances of guilt. So we were not interested in helping Steven evade personal responsibility to own his crimes, but when you plead not guilty, you're simply making the system work at a certain speed, documenting certain things. Now as it happens that's not how it came out, but that's what we were anticipating.

QUESTION: Did the elders debate about the upcoming marriage, or was that something that the minister decided, that you decided?

DOUGLAS WILSON: I don't remember a debate. The minutes do record discussion of it beforehand, uh, before and after. And there was discussion of it at the heads of households. So, um, this is 2011, April of 2011,

“Douglas updated the elders on the upcoming Sitler–Travis wedding.”

So the elders talked about it.

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

“Douglas will mention the wedding at the upcoming HOH meeting.”

So everybody in the congregation was informed. And,

“Douglas will send Toby a copy of what he’s going to say at HOH.”

So we had full ventilation of the upcoming wedding at the time. Some of the other elders can help me. I don’t remember any debate, “Yes, we should, no we shouldn’t.” I don’t remember anything like that, but there was full disclosure — full ventilation of the situation.

QUESTION: Is the status review still in process?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Yes, the status review is in process, that’s my understanding, that the status review is in process, um, and I’m trying to say as little about that as possible, so to not throw . . . [garbled] . . . but my understanding it’s not yet resolved.

QUESTION: What was the sentence that Steven received, and how much of that did he end up serving. Also was there anything the . . . [garbled] . . . had to say about his relationship?

DOUGLAS WILSON: His sentence where he was found guilty. The offenses . . . there were offenses in Idaho and other states and, um, the prosecutor in Washington agreed to roll everything together into one in Idaho, so basically there was one trial, one conviction in Idaho, that was served as representative for these other cases, and Steven was sentenced to life, uh, a lifetime sentence, which means that when he is out on probation, if there were a probation violation for example, he could go back to prison for life. So that’s the sentence. Before Steven got married he, uh, it was not just a matter of the elders and the heads of households being on board with it, which we were. Judge Stegner also, uh, had to approve of it in order for the wedding to go forward. And Steven’s secular counselors thought that it was a good idea. So the secular counselors thought it was a good idea, Judge Stegner said it was a good idea for Steven and for society, and we agreed with that. Now, part of the debate on the internet has revealed, I believe a sane and reasonable person could disagree with what we did, and I think you could have a debate about that. But I think it’s really hard to argue that what we did there was scandalous. It was not a scandal — we did everything — due process, notified the elders, notified the heads of households, talked about it, the judge approved it, the secular counselors were on board. So that’s . . . [garbled] . . . One of the problematic things is, when Sitlers had their baby boy, that also was not a probation violation. So that wasn’t a violation of probation. But it did create this circumstance, right? So it started the debate. The recent debate about all of this was occasioned by that, and I believe, I don’t think, can’t quote it verbatim, but I believe the judge said something about having children, something like, “We’ll cross that bridge when we come to it.” Or he wasn’t sure about that. He was in favor of the wedding, but I think it would be a stretch to say he was in favor of having children and I know that initially the plan was to not have children, and it was the birth of the child that led to this current . . . [garbled] . . .

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

QUESTION: Well, I'm wondering what the state's parameters are for even being able to say is it a recommendation . . . or is it he must do this, he must not do this?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Well I think the state's leverage on this is not so much "May I have a child?" But you *can* say, "You cannot be around this child," that's where the pinch is. So Steven has a number of trained chaperones, one of whom is his wife, um, and so you can say, "Well he's in the house with a trained chaperone." But the chaperone has to sleep sometime, and so the judge could say something like, "Well it's not a probation violation for you to have a child, but I can prudentially say, 'Well let's keep you away from the child.'" And that's what all this was about. And by prudentially, I'm not saying anything one way or the other about that decision. I'm saying that that's the thought process.

QUESTION: I have three maybe four questions if that's okay: When you chose to marry Sitler and his wife, did you assume children, and do you have to assume children when you marry a couple?

DOUGLAS WILSON: No. [Repeats question] No, I was not assuming children, I was assuming *not* children for the time being. I'm trying to — some of this when we went back and reconstructed everything, a lot of it is well documented. Some of it I just have to rely on what was I thinking at the time. As I think back to that time, I was assuming not children. I know that they were preventing pregnancy for the first part of their marriage. I was assuming that. I *think* I was also assuming that that was a legal restriction. But I was not assuming that they would get married and start having kids. So I was assuming something contrary to that.

QUESTION: Once a pedophile, always a pedophile?

DOUGLAS WILSON: No.

QUESTION: Okay, so —

DOUGLAS WILSON: No, we don't believe that any of us are identified by our sins.

QUESTION: Okay, so, is lifetime probation, which is punishment for what he's already done, right?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right.

QUESTION: So if probation includes not being able to be around children —

DOUGLAS WILSON: Unchaperoned, right.

QUESTION: Okay, um, he is now a father to a child, and one of his biggest responsibilities is to represent Christ to that child, that now has to be around him with a chaperone, as do any more children. How does that work out, I guess I still keep coming back to, I keep bumping up against, you married them. Do you see where I'm going?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Yes. Yes, and just so — to be really clear about this — I conducted the wedding and would do so again next week. So this is not one of those things where I wish I hadn't done that. It would have been much more convenient had this not happened, but I don't think we were put here for

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

convenience. I think we're, this has been a big trouble but I would do it again. And the reason I would do it again goes back to the initial question, "Once a pedophile, always a pedophile." Well, there are challenges to this kind of family, to a family under these conditions, there are challenges to having a child or children under these conditions, and if those conditions come to pass, then I believe that the people who are in that difficulty need the help of Christ's body to help them do a difficult thing. Nobody wants children harmed, molested, neglected . . . [garbled] . . . you know, we want this to be a God-glorifying marriage, family etc., and because of those circumstances it requires additional labor and work on the part of God's people. So I don't think it's easy. I don't think it's, "Oh, all you have to do is because Jesus," and so when I say, "No, not once a pedophile always a pedophile," I *don't* believe you can just snap your fingers and invoke the magic forgiveness card: "I've been forgiven, I prayed the prayer and it's all gone." I think it has to be a long journey, a lot of people walking with the Silters, helping them um, I baptized their son, and the vow we take is a weighty vow: you've gotta help these parents with the Christian nurture of their child, and we all said amen. So that's what we're up against. It's a big deal. It's a huge challenge. So when I conducted the wedding, when, ah, if the church were to prohibit the wedding, say, "No, you can't get married," what do we do if he goes to a justice of the peace? Do we say, "If you get married we'll excommunicate you?" No, that would be ridiculous. Why would we say, "The one lawful sexual expression that's available to you we'll excommunicate you if you pursue that, and we're going to leave you to your own devices, and we're going to shut off this lawful avenue"? So if he went and got a civil ceremony and came back in the church, we wouldn't excommunicate him; but we would have poked him in the eye, right? We will not conduct the wedding and we won't kick you out, and you can just go to heaven with us, but on the back of the bus. [Laughter] What we wanted to do was say, "No, if this was lawful, if it was a lawful wedding, if there was nothing prohibiting the wedding, okay. So it's a lawful wedding. It's going to be tough and we want to help you as much as we can." So that's the reason.

QUESTION: So part of what we as a family . . . [garbled] . . . considering is that we are also learning how to come alongside and carry the burdens of another family in our conversation and . . . literally what they cannot do on their own.

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. So we believe that apart from the grace of God generally ordinarily mediated through God's people, I think this is an impossible situation. And I also think this is a good point to say, given the very nature of the case, when you have a molestation or a problem like this and the offender is caught, the victim's family's problems have largely just ceased, or at least apparently ceased. We found out what the problem was. Now I know that's not true, but in terms of the — the offender's problems have just started. So, um, I'm — let's just make up another imaginary situation not like this at all where someone offends some grievously, and then they get caught and it's criminal, I'm going to be getting ten times more phone calls from the offender needing help, who's in trouble, who knows he's in trouble and wants pastoral help, and the people who just got delivered from this problem are going to say, "Well I need to forgive" — and that's true, but for victims there's oftentimes things that need to be processed, so I'm not saying no help is needed, but it's not on fire the way it is with someone going to court and who might be facing penitentiary time. That's the change. And so we have to be representatives of Christ to everyone

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

in the situation — the victims' families, the offenders' families, um, and in this case, the Travis household. We have to be Jesus to everyone, and we don't ever do it perfectly. So that's what the task is.

QUESTION: May I make a statement or a comment? I'd like to thank Steven publicly for manning up. Most guys would be in Timbuktu and still running. And a question: Why this stigma about a sin that's forgiven?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. The question is why the stigma for this sin. Partly it's because it's a question of how the parents here feel toward their own children, the protective feelings they have for their own children. This is it in a nutshell, yeah, there's forgiveness for drunkenness, but you don't make that guy a bartender. There's forgiveness for embezzlement, but you don't make that guy the church treasurer. There's forgiveness for any number of sins, but forgiveness is one thing — trust and office-holding is another. Okay? So I believe that Steven knows, and we've certainly said it a number of times — uh, that he is welcome to the Lord's Table together with us. I would do the wedding again, and I'll serve him the Lord's Supper next Sunday which is what I'm going to do and that's just the way it is. The stigma that is attached to it is, we believe that Steven is as forgiven as it gets. We also believe that behaviors have consequences. We have situation — you can sin your way right out of a marriage, and be forgiven, but your wife is still married to somebody else. There are consequences, certain consequences that are going to be there. What we are dealing with are some of the practical logistical consequences, which present no barrier of fellowship between us and Steven.

QUESTION: If it wasn't for the public outcry would we be here now?

DOUGLAS WILSON: No, the public outcry is the answer to questions — this meeting is to answer questions that were generated in large part by the public outcry. Uh, a year ago, well, months ago, before this all started, we were in much the same position but we had no need to uh, address this because all the mechanisms were in place.

QUESTION: Who is Rose Huskey and how is she related to the victims?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Rose Huskey is — um [laughter] — thank you for asking that! [More laughter] Rose Huskey is a member of what I call the local intoleristas, part of the left liberal progressive element in Moscow that has been opposed to us for many years. So she was part of the slavery controversy, the history thing over a decade ago, so she has been sort of a gadfly attacking us whenever she gets a chance.

QUESTION: One of the accusations that I've heard was that some . . . [garbled] . . . in the community kind of encouraged them and set them up as a couple; and that's not an accusation against you obviously but against someone else, but it seems like there's a difference in encouraging people, or setting them up, and being okay with them getting married if they choose to. What are your thoughts in like . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: Okay, this question summarized has to do with was there matchmaking involved in Steven and Katie getting together. There was an introduction, not by me, it was by Ed Iverson. Ed Iverson moved here from Fallon, Nevada, where Katie Travis was from. So this was not someone from —

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

Ed was not functioning as a representative from the board of elders saying, “Hey, we want to marry you off.” It wasn’t anything like that. It was a family friend of the Travises, uh, Katie spent time with the Iversons. It was an introduction there made — a suggestion made — but it was not a church-orchestrated matchup.

QUESTION: It just seemed like it might . . . like you might . . . that it would be a different issue to do that sort of thing, not that, it’s a wisdom issue obviously but . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. Um, some other issues related to that that I might anticipate would be, “Did Katie know?” Yes, so everything was on the table. “Did her parents know?” Yes, everything was on the table. “Did she know what she was getting into?” And the answer to all that is yes. We were not strong-arming her or trying to — “Okay, here’s someone who would agree to marry Steven if we pressured her enough.” It wasn’t that way at all.

QUESTION: Doug, some of the accusations has been that you asked the court for leniency . . . [garbled] . . . express something like that. Can you talk about what you did say, how you did work with Steven, his lawyer, the court?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. What I did say, the letter to — let’s see if I’ve got that here. I’ll just quote it from memory. What I — prior to Steven’s sentencing, I wrote to the judge and said — and I remember pondering this very carefully — “How do I say this?” — I believed that Steven was repentant in his conversations with me, largely because of him busting himself on a number of things, and he had every expectation that he would spend the rest of his life in prison, or could quite possibly spend the rest of his life in prison because of what he was telling me. So that was part of how I gauged the sincerity of his repentance. So I wrote the judge, and what I said to the judge was that I was grateful that Steven had been caught early in his life, I was grateful that he was receiving hard consequences in real time, and I urged the judge that when he was considering sentencing that his sentencing would be “measured and limited.” That’s what I said and I remember thinking, “How do I?” — I was on kind of a tightrope and I — so if you put those things together, what I was asking the judge to do is have “measured and limited” consequences that were hard. I was grateful for “hard consequences” in real time. And what did I mean by “measured and limited”? I didn’t want the judge to lose his temper. You know, I wanted the judge to make a solemn judicious decision in the light of these indicators, and I didn’t mind that decision being hard, I think basically what it boils down to is that there’s a lot of grief that has flowed out of this, not just for Steven, for Katie, but for a lot of people. A lot of grief has flowed out of this, and it all goes back to Steven’s crimes and sins. And the hard consequences of this sin have continued to the present . . . and I am content with God governing the world in that way. I don’t think an injustice has been done. So what I wanted the judge to do was not lose his temper, have measured deliberate sentencing, and I didn’t have months or years, I didn’t have a particular sentence in mind, I was more concerned about the quality of the judgment than the quantity of years.

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

QUESTION: [Inaudible]

DOUGLAS WILSON: Okay, if we lived in a biblical republic? Okay, um, there's several things, let me answer that question twice, two ways. I'll first answer — in First Corinthians, Corinth was a debauched city. Anybody who knows anything about the Greco-Roman Period knows that virtually everyone in the congregation would have been perpetrators or victims of some . . . [garbled] . . . the Roman Empire was a sexual cesspool. And Paul writes in Corinthians and he says, "and such were some of you, but you were washed and you were cleansed." . . . [garbled] . . . he does not require offenders in the Corinthian church to go downtown and throw themselves off a bridge. He doesn't require execution, um, he says we start from where we are. In a biblical society we want to rebuild from the inside up. I believe we are closer to that situation than to the other, but if you were to hypothesize, and agree on this biblical republic down the road, I believe sexual crimes against children could receive a just penalty of death under certain circumstances.

Okay, let me move on to the other timeline. We're covering a bunch of stuff all at once, but feel free to follow up if you want to ask any questions about this. Another thing I should say, you may ask me a question on which I'll say for pastoral confidentiality reasons, I've got a black box here and the answer to your question is in the black box, sorry, not gonna bring it up. There are some things like that. There are more in the Greenfield-Wight situation than there were in the Sitler situation. In this, the color key is practical support for the Greenfields, yellow; holding Jamin responsible, green; attempts to protect Natalie blue, turquoise; discipline of Gary Greenfield for abusive treatment of his family in gray. That last item is the one that is singularly absent from most of the discussions and accusations on the internet. So a short time before the first entry in the minutes here, I received a phone call from [a woman] over in [redacted]. Her daughter [redacted] was engaged to Jamin Wight and had received a phone call from Natalie Greenfield, who told her of her relationship with Jamin a number of years before. So Jamin and Natalie were in a relationship in around 2002. That relationship ended, Jamin went on, he got engaged to another girl in 2005, and um, and then when he got engaged to this other girl, Natalie, who had been 14 at the time of the relationship and was now 17, called up the fiancée and said, "This is what happened," and the whole thing erupted. This was also in 2005, so this was, um, I reported to the elders in August of 2005 that Jamin Wight had been arrested, and this is um, oh, five months after the Sitler news broke. So we had a year. [Laughter] Um, so, um, this happened, Jamin was 23 when he was in the relationship with Natalie when she was 14, not only so, but he was in the Greyfriar program, he was a ministerial student in the Greyfriars program. He was dropped from the program right away, he was arrested for sexual misconduct with a minor. Um, Jamin wrote — when he was caught, he wrote a full confession of everything. A complaint had been filed by the family against him, and he was facing the possibility of life imprisonment also. Um,

"Doug Wilson exhorted the elders not to mention the family's name."

We're saying the Greenfield name now because it's — it has been revealed since then, but at the time we were trying to keep it close. Um, in a letter to Officer Green, who was the investigating officer of this, I

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

wrote, “Jamin’s crime” . . . this is Green holding Jamin responsible. We are not blaming Natalie. We are holding Jamin responsible for this, not Natalie. That’s not to say that Natalie had *no* responsibility, we believe she was old enough to be a moral agent, but she did not have commensurate responsibility, at all. “Jamin’s crime and sin in this was of a particularly egregious nature.” Later I say, “and his behavior involved a great deal of calculated deception.” Also, this is to the investigating officer — “We have verbally instructed him and followed it up with a letter, that he is responsible to own his crime and take full responsibility for the consequences of it.” All right, so we believe that Jamin needed to go to jail. We did not have a problem with his prosecution, but we, it was a tangled messy situation, which will become apparent in a moment — more apparent in a moment. The difficulty was that Jamin had been brought — and well, before I state this next thing: This is not the first time this controversy has erupted online, but this go around is the first time I have been talking about it as freely as I am now, because I was holding back certain information in the Greenfield — black box situation — because I was protecting not myself, but protecting the Greenfields. This happened because Jamin had been invited into the boarding house to live with the Greenfields, in order to conduct a secret courtship with Natalie. So Jamin and Natalie were in a relationship, the parents knew about the relationship, encouraged the relationship, and set certain boundaries for that relationship, that would have been reasonable boundaries if she was a lot older and he was living somewhere else. So it was a normal courtship except for the part that wasn’t normal. [Laughter] We thought that this was an extraordinarily foolish setup. So also in my letter to Officer Green, I said the Greenfields “did this by inviting Jamin to move in with them, encouraging and permitting a relationship between Jamin and Natalie, while keeping that relationship secret from the broader community.” So when this all blew up, we didn’t have a problem with the prosecution of Jamin; we had a problem with us treating that as though Jamin were a predator outside of the schoolyard. There were more factors involved in the setup of this than just Jamin being a predator. Um, in a letter to Gary, I’m sorry, in a letter to Jamin Wight, also in August, we said to him,

“We want your first thought in all your practical choices — uh, what to plead, how to handle yourself — we want your first thought in all your practical choices to be protection of the Greenfields, and particularly Natalie.”

We don’t want you to attack her. Um, Jamin came in later that month and um, sought the elders’ forgiveness, in early September, September first, I distributed a . . . [garbled] . . . letter to the father of the daughter, Gary Greenfield, for the elders to edit, and this is part of the process for things this weighty, uh, the elders have their input on . . . [garbled] . . . and so on. Uh, the Greyfriars were dismissed early during this discussion, and I was authorized to send the letter. That letter to Gary is the letter that was published; Natalie published it online in the last go around. In that letter I said, “The elders were very distressed over the way Jamin took sinful advantage of your daughter, but we also have to say that we are just as distressed by your extremely poor judgment as a father and protector. We understand you have confessed your sin and folly in this, but we remain very concerned about the possibility that this whole legal process could proceed in a way that continues to leave Natalie unprotected.” So our concern was, he didn’t protect her

10

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

in the setup of the house, and now we're going to go into this legal meat grinder, and we were afraid that Natalie is going to be re-hurt by this, as I believe subsequent events show that she in fact was. Um, then I wrote another letter to Gary, which the elders reviewed, and I said to Gary, "Your sin did create a vulnerability for Natalie — a vulnerability that Jamin took sinful advantage of. What we are doing is exhorting you to make protection of Natalie your highest priority in the months to come, because we are convinced that she will need it." So again, our charge to Gary was, "You must protect Natalie." Later in the same letter I said, "The problem was that you had a young man in his twenties living in your home, in a relationship that you knew about with your fourteen-year-old daughter. You kept the relationship secret from others, which contributed to Natalie's vulnerability." Also in the same letter I said, "Again, Jamin is in no way justified by any of this, and we have no problem with his prosecution." So we had no problem with Jamin paying for what he did, being punished for what he did. But we just wanted to deal with all the factors, um, in this. After Jamin pled guilty, there was actually a plea arrangement — he pled guilty on one count, and he was later temporarily listed as a sex offender. Part of the battle — a big part of the battle — had to do with Jamin being willing to go to prison for what he did, which was sexual behavior with an underage minor. He was willing to take the rap for that, but he didn't want to be identified as a sexual — a pedophile. So he didn't want to be in the same category as the pedophiles. He wanted to pay the price for having been in a foolish relationship with an underage girl. Later, in 2006, Doug Wilson . . . [garbled] . . . this has to do with our collisions with Gary. It's hard for you to uh, it's hard to reconstruct this, but at the time, the Greenfield house was the center of a lot of social activity in Moscow. A lot of students, NSA students were there, they had a school, St. Monica's, they were, they were just — the Greenfields were very much at the hub of things. And the tragedy in this is that in many ways, Natalie grew up in an idyllic Christian-community home, and one day it blew up and left a thousand pieces everywhere, and I don't think she's processed it well, for reasons that you'll see. So it doesn't, my interactions with — during this time, Gary veered off and converted, began the process of going into Eastern Orthodoxy, and I think that that was because he was humiliated and embarrassed because of everything that had happened. Um,

"Doug reported that from his observations and other reports, Gary's been harsh with his family, Doug reported Gary has refused to meet with him, or other elders from Christ Church about this, Doug Wilson reported that he suspended Gary from the Lord's Supper over his refusal to meet with the elders regarding questions involving his treatment of his family."

So Gary was suspended from the Lord's Supper for four weeks because of his abusive treatment of . . . [garbled] . . . examples of it. Some of his abusive treatment of his family, which primarily consisted of Pat, Natalie and Rosie. "Later," this is April of 2006,

"the situation with the Greenfields continues to deteriorate, a motion to suspend Gary Greenfield from the Lord's Table indefinitely for refusing to meet with the elders regarding his treatment of his wife."

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

Then a little bit later, a week later,

“Doug Wilson reported that he sent an email to Gary Greenfield asking him to meet with the elders. Gary replied negatively, Doug reported that Gary’s continued to mistreat Pat and act erratically.”

Later in May, May of 2006,

“Doug Wilson reported that Gary Greenfield has told his family that despite their protests, he planned to take them all to Post Falls when he returns there. Doug reported Gary has filed a complaint against Doug Wilson with CPS for his speaking with Rosie.”

So I talked with Rosie about how things were in their family, and Gary um, thought it led to CPS. This next one is critical, this is a crucial part of the puzzle. In the end of May 2006 elders’ minutes,

“Doug reported on the counsel he has made to Pat in regard to the Greenfield family situation. Doug has counseled Pat to remain in Moscow until we have assurances of her safety, welfare, and protection.”

We had, um, wise concerns about all of those: safety, welfare and protection. In a letter to Gary, early June, I said to Gary, “You have no right to treat your wife as you are doing, and you do not belong to a church that will ever grant you that right.” Uh, Gary’s behavior was, uh, I know in a few weeks we’re going to be in another meeting like this that Trinity is going to be holding with regard to Jamin, um, and [REDACTED], the Jamin and [REDACTED] situation. You need to know that we were . . . [garbled] . . . that Gary’s treatment of Pat and the girls was every bit as bad as Jamin’s was toward [REDACTED]. It was in the same league. It wasn’t identical, but it was very, very bad, and we were attempting to step in between an abusive father and husband and the family. Um, so, “You have no right to treat your wife, etc.” Now, um, also in June, Natalie, we were saying to the family, “You don’t have to move to Post Falls.” Gary was claiming an authority over his family that was virtually absolute, “You have to do whatever I say.” He uh, vandalized Bucer’s, he cut off financial support, he was verbally abusive, it was just a bad, it was a wreck, it was bad, and it was crazy, erratic, we’re not sure what’s going to happen next. Natalie wrote a letter to her dad, and in that letter, I’m summarizing here, because I’m wanting to guard, I’m wanting to keep as much of this in the black box as I can. In the letter to her dad, Natalie tells her father that Douglas Wilson has been a great encouragement and help to her, that a father’s authority is not absolute, citing the example of Abigail, and that she was writing on her own as an adult, not manipulated or coerced. That’s the letter to her dad. In mid-June we began to assemble charges against Gary for possible excommunication. So remember, he’s suspended for his abusive treatment of his family, and we began the process of excommunication. One of the reasons that process went slow and we finally ceased it when Gary was finally accepted into the Eastern Orthodox Church, the reason it was going so slowly was because Pat and the family were very susceptible to Gary

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

retaliating against them for anything we did. So that was part of the, that was part of the equation. Here's another letter, this is a letter from Natalie to me; the previous one was a letter from Natalie to her father. In this letter to me, Natalie reported to Doug that Gary had blamed her, "He said I did this to us." He said he told Natalie that she was sick with ulcers because she was rebellious and sinful. "Did I do this? He said I did this." So remember, a girl who grows up in an idyllic family and it blows up and her father just starts behaving horribly and then, and blames her. Anybody who knows of divorce situations and oftentimes kids blame themselves for . . . [garbled] . . . and Gary was saying, Look you . . . [garbled] . . . sick, and that's too bad. So that was the situation in 2006, Natalie was appreciative of the church's help. She stood up to her dad and refused to move, we told the family, "You don't have to, you don't have to do that." In July, um, I distributed the first draft of the charges against Gary, and in the summary of the charges against Gary were these: "Gary was suspended from the supper in March of 2006 for a refusal to meet with the elders, regarding questions of his treatment of his family." This was a four-week suspension; the suspension was made indefinite in April because of his continued refusal to meet. His behavior was terrible, including toward Natalie. Charges were drawn up for an excommunication trial in July of 2006. Those charges included — and these are quotations from our charges, um, the draft charges. "Unrepentant mistreatment, harsh and abusive language, vandalizing the family business, refusal to supply financial support, and claiming the authority of a husband and father while virtually absent." When he joined the Eastern Orthodox Church we set aside the trial for the sake of the family. We didn't want to force Natalie and Pat and Rosie to testify, for the sake of the family — we'd seen a bunch of this ourselves. We considered his departure while under suspension as tantamount to excommunication. So he was under suspension, he wouldn't meet with us, he joined the Eastern Orthodox Church, and we said, "That's tantamount to excommunication." Um, at that point you can speed through the rest of this . . . summarize this, but there's . . . [garbled] . . . through the rest of the minutes where the church, because Gary was not supplying their needs, because Gary was behaving the way he was, the church helped cover Logos tuition for Rosie, the church helped with rent at different times, we pitched in to help the Greenfields make it go. In — at the end of 2006 there was a buyer lined up for Bucer's that didn't go through, obviously. Once that was final the elders would move ahead with charges against Gary without him retaliating against Pat. Pat's feeling like she has to be both dad and mom to the kids; Natalie's struggling in various ways. Then in 2007, um, Natalie got into a relationship with a non-Christian guy and, um, uh, in — I read ahead of myself, sorry about that. That's later, 2007. In a letter to Gary in early 2007 I said to Gary, "There are several reasons why we did not proceed directly to a hearing; the first was that your treatment of your wife and family had been so harsh, unkind and erratic, that we were concerned about the possibility of you retaliating against members of your family, financially and otherwise if we brought discipline against you immediately." Then, this letter, this was the same letter in which Gary was informed that the status was tantamount to excommunication, which would continue unless he came "back to us, and was able to give us assurances that you were prepared to treat your wife and family in a far more spiritual and God-honoring way." The beginning, the issue with Gary from the beginning of all this through the end of it, was his erratic and scary behavior toward his family. Um, again, in the middle of 2007, I reported to the elders that I was checking on Natalie Greenfield's situation, she's in a relationship with a non-Christian.

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

Later that month I had met with Pat to discuss her situation, and at that time Gary was planning to file for divorce on the grounds of abandonment. Natalie Greenfield is engaged to a non-believer,

“Douglas moved and . . . [garbled] . . . seconded to suspend Natalie Greenfield from the Supper because she was engaged . . . because she was a member of the church and got engaged to a non-Christian.”

The remainder of this is continued financial help of various kinds, practical help to the Greenfields. So in this, um, basically what it boils down to is, um, in 2005 and 2006, I believe, looking back, I believe it would have been far better if we had been able to provide Natalie with pastoral help that she needed in the aftermath. She kept the relationship with Jamin secret for three years, um, then it came out when she was 17. If we had been able to minister to her the way I think she needed it, then I think a lot of the things that are going on now would have been processed differently. You say, “Is that a failure?” Yeah, it’s certainly something I regret. I wish we had been more proactive in pursuing uh, that, but you have to remember that we were in sort of a firefight with Gary at the time. So it was hard — it was — I just talked to Rosie, I talked to her one time, and Gary called CPS on me. And so I recently communicated to Natalie that I sought her forgiveness because I said, “Your Dad was fighting us during this time, but we should have figured out a way to get to you” — and we should have, we should have just done it. In retrospect, hindsight’s 20/20, I wish we had figured out some sort of way to do that. But, um, well, this one’s got a lot of rabbit trails. Are there any questions?

QUESTION: Was Jamin’s behavior predatory or grooming?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Um, well, listen, let me repeat the question . . . [repeats the question]. In a letter, I think it was to Officer Green, I said “that Jamin’s in no way a sexual predator.” What I meant by that at the time was, he was not a pedophile. He was not “Come here little girl let me give you some candy.” So that’s what I was denying. Was Jamin a predator in the sense that a guy in a sleazy bar on the make is predatory? Yeah, he was. Was he a sexual predator in the sense of a pedophile? No, and that’s what the whole collision was over — was he a pedophile or not. But if you wanted me to say, was he in that relationship for his own uh, own jollies, his own good, and not thinking of other people, not thinking of his position, not thinking of the Greyfriars program, yeah, he was after something and he pursued it incredibly. . . . [garbled] . . .

QUESTION: Can you explain a distinction for me . . . [garbled] . . . so that the legal term involving predatory behavior, grooming, where are we in that?

DOUGLAS WILSON: On the grooming side, on the side of grooming, it’s awfully hard to say that Jamin was grooming her for a relationship when they were in a relationship. He can’t be grooming her for a relationship when he was invited into the house in order to conduct a relationship. The that’s, I trip over that, so I don’t trip over saying Jamin was immoral, that Jamin abused his privilege, that he abused his friendship, he abused his position as an older male with a younger impressionable girl. Yes, it was bad bad

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

bad. So none of this is a defense of Jamin. It's sort of like, I feel like I'm saying, "Well, he was immoral, he was selfish, he was abusive, he was selfish, he was grasping" — and someone says, "And he shoplifted at Tristate!" And I think, "Well, no, I don't think he did that." When I say "I don't think he did that," I'm not trying to exonerate him in any way from consequences of his behavior. We told Gary we have no problem with his prosecution, we have no problem with Jamin going to prison, we had, we thought that Jamin had gotten what he deserved. That was not the problem. The problem was, you can't accuse Jamin of grooming someone, when you are helping him groom her. And that was, so we were in a collision with her dad, because uh, Jamin didn't get there all by himself. That was the complicated situation we were up against. None of this is a defense in any way of Jamin's moral rectitude. He was in sin, he was submersed in it. This happened in 2002, there was another incident when he was an intern down in California in 2003 that I wish I had been more suspicious about then — pursued more aggressively than I did — because what blew up in 2005 shed a lot of light on what happened in 2003. So, uh, Jamin was not uh, uh, Jamin was not a good guy, in any way. It was just, he was a skunk, but he wasn't every kind of skunk there is. [Laughter]

QUESTION: I want to ask about counseling to victims, and some of the accusations to our church has been that we need to learn better how we can help counsel a victim. Some of the things you read on Facebook from the victim was that she was to meet in a room with, um, with nine elders all men. And so I just wanted to, wondered if you could talk about counseling the victims and how maybe, do we in fact . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: To repeat the question, how sensitive are we to victims who might not want to come into an elder meeting and be interviewed by a bunch of elders? Well I'd say that we are, I can't point to anything in the minutes here, but I know that when we interviewed young women for membership, young men come in an interview with the whole board of elders; young women meet with a couple of elders somewhere in Anselm House during the course of the day in part for that reason, and that's just an ordinary membership. So uh, I would say that a lot of what Natalie's reconstructing here is not accurate. Okay, now, I'm not saying she's lying in every respect. It's just not accurate. So it may have been things she was told by somebody else, not by us, or some conclusions she jumped to, or you know, other things. I know that I talked to her um, about her non-Christian fiancé-boyfriend and that's when things went south with her, and but remember, just the previous year her dad was blaming her for the crack up in the family and she was ricocheting, and I wish we had been able to get more help to her, but it was just a formidable challenge. It's sometimes difficult to get people to come to the office to sit down when everything's normal. This was an enormously complicated sin tangle, with a firefight going on, and Natalie was caught in the crossfire. That was the, that was the situation, and then we wanted to jump — but in 2006 she was, as far as we could say, as far as we could see, was appreciative of the help that we offered and what we'd been doing, and then in 2007 things went south with her. Now the other thing is, this is an important piece, is if Natalie basically communicated to us and we had the information from other sources to, she communicated to us in 2006 that her dad was blaming her, that her dad was abusive, he was doing things he ought not to do. We believed her then, and we believe her today about that. So she wants to say

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

today that “My dad was a little erratic sometimes, but he was never abusive, he was never abusive.” That’s not what she was communicating to us at the time. So in 2006 we had communication with her, and it wasn’t until a non-Christian guy entered the picture that communication got cut off.

QUESTION: Who approached who about the relationship between Jamin and Natalie? Did the Greenfields approach Jamin or did Jamin approach them?

DOUGLAS WILSON: I think, depending who you talk to — now that’s not in the minutes anywhere, but my understanding is that Jamin was approached by them, by the family. But I don’t want to put that in the bank, I wasn’t there, um, so I believe there’s grounds for thinking that there was some, um, that Jamin paid some attention, that there was some flirtation beforehand, that there was some sort of interest. But in terms of the boarding arrangement, I believe that he was invited, um, into the house. And, um, I want to say this in defense of the Greenfield parents, I think the relationship they know about was extremely foolish, but they were not approving of, in any way, shape, or form, of any of the misbehavior. They would not — you know — that was devastating to them.

QUESTION: Do you feel any more confident that you have ways of getting to people who are that frazzled, that’s not the right word . . . etc., etc. long question . . . at the same time, going back to the question before, the Sitlers are in a very difficult situation, whose son is in a different situation . . . is there a way to train our congregation to help meet people who are there?

DOUGLAS WILSON: So the question is, what have we done, what can we do to equip more people to come alongside [condensed]. I think the answer is yes. We have a lot more resources now than we had then. We have a dedicated counseling program, we are in the process of becoming a training center for counselors and that’s not something that falls on me. I still do pastoral counseling, but we have a number of other elders who are — Mike Lawyer is a trained counselor, has a wonderful counseling ministry, Csaba, Matt Gray, and college students — so basically we have a lot more throwaway in the ability to chase things down, make appointments happen, not just wait until someone volunteers to come. So basically is there a takeaway value in all of this that, our church is growing, the community is growing, a lot of people are broken in lots of ways, some of them are invisible until something happens. What do we do — are we anticipating that, are we pursuing that? And the answer is yes, we are pursuing it industriously. We want to have a robust pastoral counseling ministry. We don’t want the church to just be a teaching machine. We want to be — have parish groups, have counseling ministries, etc. . . . [condensed] . . . We would want anybody who’s a member in our congregation, who knows they need help, to be able to get it. And not have to climb mountains and obstacle courses to get to it. Yes, that’s very much what we want.

QUESTION: Are you thinking congregation wide, or is that a long-term goal? There’s a lot of parenting conferences and a lot of marriage-counseling conferences. . . [condensed].

DOUGLAS WILSON: One thing, I’ve just been mulling this over, parenting in this pornified age uh, parenting in this hypersexualized culture is something where I think the things that I was able to teach routinely in the ’70s, I think that when I’m preaching on family and child rearing, I think there need to be

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

some additional chapters . . . you know, things we have to cover now that we didn't have to cover then. Does that make sense? And I've been mulling that over, suppose I did a short series on child rearing . . . [condensed] . . . on protecting your children from X Y Z. All the things that that could identify, when do you listen to your kids? when do you not listen to your kids? and . . . [condensed] . . . I think we could easily stand to add some chapters.

QUESTION: You mentioned pursuing excommunication of Natalie because of her engagement to a nonbeliever. . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: We suspended her. We never pursued excommunication with Natalie, and the reason we didn't, we didn't proceed to excommunication with Gary because of retaliation and it was tantamount to that; with Natalie, um, this was one of those things where we knew that all of this was dad issues. Gary had just come apart at the seams . . . [garbled] . . . so we suspended her from the Lord's Supper because she was going away from the faith, but we never proceeded to trial or excommunication with her.

QUESTION: I was curious about the policy there. Obviously you would counsel against getting engaged to a non-Christians, but is it the policy that if anybody does you would pursue excommunication?

DOUGLAS WILSON: It is . . . we don't have that written down anywhere. In terms of long-standing assumptions, we believe that when someone promises to do something that the Bible expressly prohibits — being unequally yoked with an unbeliever — that that's the point where we act. So if someone in the church is dating a non-Christian, we would admonish and counsel, and say that's not wise, that's foolish, but it's when they put a ring on it, we say, you're settling down to this, you don't care that Paul says in Corinthians "don't do this," and so yes. That's been our practice that when someone covenants to do the thing that the Bible prohibits, that's where we would act formally.

QUESTION: So this might sound strange but I'm obviously very surprised that Gary and Pat . . . [garbled] . . . set up this courtship with a man who's ten years older than her and she's a young girl. Um, so, and it was a secret courtship so obviously Pat and Gary and Jamin knew, so the funny question — Did Natalie know there was this courtship going on, or was it something where the parents were just trying to introduce her to this great guy that in the future might work out?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right, so the question was, Pat and Gary knew about it, um, Jamin knew about it, Jamin has confirmed to me recently that — I asked him that question — "Did Natalie know about it?" According to Jamin, he said, "Yes, she knew — she knew all about it." She knew she was in a relationship with him, but did she know that this was a parent-approved relationship? Jamin would say "Yes." I think Natalie would say, from this distance, "No." But at the time when we were admonishing Gary in the letters, Pat and Gary met with me and Peter Leithart, we knew about this courtship at the time, we referred to it in our communications at the time. They never denied it at the time, and we went out of our way to reassure them, yes, what you did with the secret courtship was foolish but it was not criminal the way Jamin's behavior was criminal, you were simply foolish. And you know, you've expressed sorrow and remorse over that, uh, Pat — the secret-courtship thing was the thing I wanted to keep out of the public

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

discussion because I'm afraid, and I'm going to just take this moment to charge everybody to after this meeting, not be weird around Pat, um, Pat is great — she's got a great demeanor, great attitude, she um, she's staying out of the firing zone, she thinks that what they did back then with Jamin was very foolish, she owns it, she um, so basically that's, um, I think Natalie is in a mind where she would say, "Well, I don't think so." I know that she's denied online that they were in a secret courtship. But we have documents from the time that *clearly* show they were in that courtship. So I think she would say, "Well, if we were I didn't know about it," and I couldn't prove right now that she knew about it.

QUESTION: In your estimation, how was Jamin able to get a sentence without a label?

DOUGLAS WILSON: He was labeled, I think for a short time, so he got sentenced and was labeled as a sex offender for a certain period of time and I forget how long that was. But then that label was dropped. So — but he was labeled that for a time.

QUESTION: Do you consider it a legitimate office for the counseling ministry at Christ Church to have a trained woman counselor, and if so would the church be considering . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: Yes, the question is "Do we think it's legitimate to have a trained woman counselor?" We have trained women counselors now. Lisa Leidenfrost, Nancy does a lot of counseling, so we have women who are trained to counsel, but I think behind your question is, "Would I perceive an appropriate place for having such a woman on staff?" — Is that what you mean? Yes, absolutely yes. I think there are places where I frequently come up against things where I just don't wanna go there [laughter] and so I say, "Nancy?" [Laughter] I believe that a godly woman who knows the Scriptures and is trained in counseling can do a lot of good that elders and pastors can't — are not — will not be able to do. And we do that now, and as the counseling ministry grows, I assume that we're going to be doing more and more of it.

QUESTION: You talked about your interaction with and your take on the victim in the Jamin and Natalie scenario. What about in the Sitler scenario? What's gone on, how has that gone for the victims . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. Part of that is going to be difficult to talk about too much without revealing identity — you know — but the victims in the Sitler situation were not neglected or forgotten, you know, we worked very hard to protect them. There are aspects of that that if I went back knowing then what I know now — would I have pursued — okay, you need to have — well here's a good example. One of the things we need to do in growing the church is we need to build institutional memory into our heads-of-households reports. So if we report to the heads of households about the Sitler–Travis wedding, and a good half of you were still in California or Colorado at the time, and the rest of you were thirteen [laughter], um, the fact that we reported it to you all — I remember, I can find it in the minutes, that that doesn't mean the congregation knows. So one of the things we learned from this is I would like to institutionalize an institutional memory thing, so every two or three years we report on some of the historical issues so that newcomers, new members, can get up to speed and understand where things are. Something

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

analogous could apply to families of these victims who when this happened in 2005, it came out in 2005, so here we are ten years later, well, someone who was five then is fifteen now, someone who was ten then is twenty now, and a number of these things get processed differently at different times. So you would talk to a ten-year old after an abusive situation differently than you would talk to that same ten-year old five years later, or five years after that. Especially when that child is twenty and they're reading all about this stuff on the internet, right, and fur is flying everywhere. I think that one of the things I would like us to — one of the doors I'd like to latch and close is, when you have something that's traumatic to not just cluster around at the time, but have an institutional memory where you track it and you come back and say . . . as we check up on how are you doing.

QUESTION: So along these lines, is that something you're saying pastorally that's a good idea to check back in with them now, see how they're doing?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Yes, yes, I think that's a very good idea. I've met — the record here shows that the elders have met with those families. I've met with one of the families just recently — then the other — we also have the problem of the porous border between TRC and Christ Church, so if someone moves from one church to the other, well let's say they began on my pastoral watch, now somebody else has got it . . . do they really have it? We've got to figure some things like that out.

QUESTION: Do you know that when it's brought up for . . . Steven's going through it again . . . you've mentioned that he was attached to Christ Church . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: So to repeat this, I've said in one of my online posts I forget which one, I said, um, we have stuck with Steven. But it's also — he's stuck with us. Because he's being pummeled because of me. And somebody might say I'm getting pummeled because of him, but it goes the other way, because there are something like thirty-eight registered sex offenders in Moscow and everyone knows Steven's name. And they know his name because he goes to my church, that's why.

QUESTION: My question was, do you know and understand that when these things come back up they come back up for the people that were hurt originally? My question was, do you pick up the phone and . . . [garbled] . . . say their names, and call? . . . because some of the most digression can happen in those weeks of pressure, those memories coming back. . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. Um, in this last go around, I don't want to talk too much without revealing too much, but in this last go around I did something very similar. Things blew up, okay, it's not just about us, it's not just about the Sitlers, it's about — there are a lot of people who have got some raw spots, um, re-inflamed as a result of this. So yeah somebody needs to check in on how they are doing. Yeah. That's absolutely part of this.

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

QUESTION: You mentioned in 2003 that there was a possibility . . . [garbled] . . . Jamin . . . and during this time of his relationship with Natalie, was there any indication that he was having issues during that time?

DOUGLAS WILSON: So the question is, “When Jamin was in the program in the relationship with Natalie in Moscow, did we see any indications of that on the surface?” No. We were, um, flummoxed. When it came out, it was like, “What?” It’s not something that I saw coming. I think that this is 2002, in 2003, there were things — when I look back on that I — I wish I had seen some of it coming. I wish I had been nosier, and a little bit more obnoxious about it . . . [garbled] . . . But I — that was a — that was a missed call. So in 2002 we had no indication that this was going on in 2003 we had some indications that there was a real lack of pastoral wisdom on Jamin’s part at an internship program in California. He came back, denied a bunch of stuff. We said, “You need to take responsibility for it” — and it was a flirtation kind of inappropriate thing that he denied — they asserted. We said, “You have to own it and seek forgiveness.” We sought forgiveness from that church, you know, because we sent this intern down there without — you know — so we owned it that way, but I didn’t suspect at the time that that was the tip of the iceberg, and it was the tip of the iceberg.

QUESTION: . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: So the question is, “Does Peter Røise have any involvement in the Natalie and Jamin case?” He was part of the community and was a friend of Jamin’s back then, and was involved in, so he didn’t just come here in the last few years, so he was a presence, a friend — but in the first Jamin meltdown he was not a key player. He was present on the premises, but he was more of a player in the subsequent Jamin situation with [REDACTED] but I would describe him as just a friend.

QUESTION: It seems like one of the issues is agency, with Natalie, as far as saying she wasn’t, yet you’re saying her documents are saying the opposite. What do you think about — what caused the disconnect there?

DOUGLAS WILSON: If I understand your question, you’re asking that there was a radical difference between what Natalie was saying in 2006 and what she’s saying now?

QUESTIONER: Right, and as far as agency is concerned, like if this were an eight-year old and they said, “Yeah, I did it and it was my fault,” or whatever, that would be a problem — did, is it possible she was a 13-year old who didn’t really have agency even though she said . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: So I believe on just theological grounds that uh, we can’t, um, we, we can’t absolve someone who is 13-, 14-, 15-years old of moral agency, I don’t think we can give them full responsibility of an adult, I think we need to adjust it accordingly because different kids mature at different rates, but the things that were going on between Natalie and Jamin, she was *fully* capable — she’s a bright girl, she was fully capable of understanding that this would not be pleasing to her parents, that this was not good. I’m — and in saying that I’m not trying to flatten the responsibility between Jamin and — so Jamin 100 ×, Natalie 3 ×. I think Jamin should have gone to prison, I don’t think Natalie should have. I think he was the instigator; I don’t think — so you know, there was all sorts of back and forth, but in this, uh — I’m just

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

gonna blend the two cases. When Steven's problems began, they were right around the same age, right? 13, 13–14, and you can't say, "Try him as an adult! — Pedophilia!" Well, no, when — pastoral work is messy, and you have to make judgment calls, and one of the judgment calls we had to make was, "Was Natalie a moral agent?" — "Yes, but not a main player." We thought, the main collision we had was with Gary, because that was where we thought the major ball drop was. Natalie was unfortunately caught up in it, and I believe she had some measure of responsibility to confess, but I would not do what her father did, I would not blame her for the whole mess. I would not put the whole thing on her. I would put it primarily on Jamin, secondarily on her folks, and tertiarily on her.

QUESTION: Given that so much of this has come out online in the last several months, is there a productive way to interact with that that does any good, or is it better just to watch it from a distance and not go there?

DOUGLAS WILSON: So the question is, "Given the internet problems, is there a productive way to engage with all that?" And for you newcomers, people who have just moved here, this happens periodically. [Laughter] This is just how we roll, right? Let me just answer in terms of Google page rankings: Okay, so if a blog has — it goes 1 to 10 — so 10 is Drudge or something, and zero out of ten, which is where Natalie's blog is — so if Natalie posts something on her blog accusing us of a bunch of stuff, I don't read her blog, I don't argue with it, I don't go in there and say, "No, that's wrong." I don't engage because I believe what I would be doing there is taking someone with virtually no audience, giving them the microphone, and by answering them, giving them my audience. So one of the things that we don't want to do is make a molehill into a mountain by — so that's — and we've been endeavoring not to do that. There's another website called Wartburg Watch which is 3 out of 10. It's a significant presence online. They're the ones who picked this latest round up and made it kind of a national thing. I think they needed to be answered. So when someone has their own access to the internet microphone, then yeah, do something. And then, where you *really* had to do something was when Rod Dreher picked it up; so Natalie did it, Wartburg Watch picked it up, Rod Dreher wound up picking that up and carrying it. Rod Dreher, if you look at the top Christian blogs, he's in the top ten of Christian blogs. So he writes on it, I think it basically, you *have* to engage. It's not, it's not responsible to not engage. Shepherds are supposed to fight for the sheep, and that's where, that's when, that's when you have to do it. There are some places in the middle where you have your judgment calls — is this worth it or not.

QUESTION: Just a follow-up, um, what about on a more personal level, old friends or whatever, think it's taken out of context and thrown out on Facebook, what about when it's on a more individual level? Is that the sort of thing where you would . . . [garbled] . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: I would encourage you to talk to your friends, but I would probably encourage you to talk to your friends face to face and not online, unless they live across the country from you. If it's a personal conversation, I'd pursue it as long as it's fruitful, if it's a public conversation I would say, um, two out of three times it would be better not to engage. And there are some people who are just trolls, and don't keep the trolls there. [Laughter] Okay, one other thing, let me throw this in here so I don't forget.

Complete Transcript of the Christ Church 10/27/15 HOH Meeting plus Fact-Checking

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

Uh, in the middle of this controversy, the session of Christ Church invited the presiding ministers of the CREC — there are seven presbyteries in the CREC, I'm the presiding minister of the whole CREC, Randy Booth in Nacogdoches, Texas, is the *pro tem* presiding minister — um, our session invited the presiding ministers of the CREC to come in and conduct a review of our counseling of sexual abuse cases, etc., not excluding these two cases. So, um, a couple of weeks ago, ten days ago, we shipped to all the separate presiding ministers and to Randy a notebook, um, a Sitler notebook and a Greenfield–Wight notebook full of court documents, counseling records, etc., uh, they've got those, uh. Two of the committee members are going to be in town here in Moscow next week, to interview people involved, to interview the session, to conduct a thorough review. So we're in the middle of that and I've recused — since I'm the presiding minister and pastor of Christ Church I've recused myself from that process. Randy Booth is the chairman of that committee. That review is going on as we speak and we hope to have a report, a report — recommendations — back from them by the end of the year. So one of the things you can say to friends is, “A review's in process, and we will prayerfully consider whatever they have to say. And we have given them carte blanche to everything we have.”

QUESTION: [Inaudible] . . . wrote the letter online . . . apologized for using Jamin's rhetoric and so on, I was wondering if you shared in . . . [inaudible]

DOUGLAS WILSON: So to repeat the question — Peter Leithart's Facebook apology is what you're talking about? — Where Peter apologized for buying into Jamin's narrative, using his language, for being too invested in his relationship with Jamin, etc? Let me divide that into two: I have no problem accepting Peter's apology at face value for what he was apologizing for. I believe if he says — if he says, “I was too invested in believing Jamin,” then I am perfectly prepared to accept that and say, “Yeah, that's accurate.” And from what I know about Peter's relationship to Jamin, I think it is accurate, from my own understanding. But you have to distinguish what Peter said and the very precise thing he was apologizing for — from what was done with that apology immediately afterwards. What was done with the apology was, “Look at Peter Leithart apologize, not like those other guys out there.” I don't think we were in the same relationship with Jamin, um, I didn't have the same relationship with, uh, with him, that Peter had. And I can say that speaking — speaking bluntly here that — and this goes over the Jamin and Natalie situation and also into the Jamin and [REDACTED] thing, I might say the same thing at Trinity's meeting in a few weeks, which I'm planning on attending — but after a counseling session with Jamin and sometimes with Toby, um, we'd stay after and, “You buy that?” “No, no.” I am not saying it was false, not saying it's true. I can honestly say that I was not invested in “Jamin's account has to be true.” I didn't, I simply didn't trust him that way. And so it would be disingenuous for me to apologize for having trusted him when I didn't. Now, not trusting him doesn't mean that I believe that he was telling lies about everything, but I would want to check on everything. So if Jamin says something and I wouldn't know unless I checked on it, sometimes it would be true, sometimes it wouldn't be. So does that answer your question?

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

QUESTION: Would it be helpful for the things you wish you had done . . . [garbled] . . . apology. . . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right, right. So the question is, um, “Are there things in this that I wish, uh, we had done better?” Are there things and could I apologize for, um, those things, and some of those things I’ve acknowledged tonight, I wish I’d been more suspicious in 2003, and I wish — there are any number of things like that. Uh, given that basically I am more than happy to not only apologize but also seek forgiveness for things that were done wrong — if it’s a sin, I should seek forgiveness. If it was a ball dropped, I should apologize or seek pardon or, you know, something like that. When I look back over looking over these timelines, I can look back over these things in their entirety with a clean conscience. I’m not in any trouble sleeping tonight. I don’t have anything to seek forgiveness for that way. Uh, do I think that, uh, I was batting a 1000 through this? No, no, I don’t think I was batting a 1000. And you say, “Couldn’t you, couldn’t you apologize for not batting 1000 and wouldn’t that make it better?” No, it would make it ten times worse. [Laughter] Um, that would just be — frankly, that would just be chumming the water, and if you — not to drag an extraneous movie plug in here, but in a week or two *The Free Speech Apocalypse* is coming out, and there is a ten-minute segment in the middle of the movie that talks about apologizing — the weaponizing of apologies — and how apologies function and work. So in a situation like this if one of you said, look, I was there at that heads-of-households meeting, you left that one out, and . . . you know, let’s say we were confronted with something where we really messed up, and it was black and white. In a climate like this with people like this, with people who love the Lord like this, if I wouldn’t apologize then, it would just be insolence and pride. I think I should be ready to seek forgiveness from anyone I have wronged and apologize to anybody I inadvertently harmed. So I’m committed to doing that. But the climate online is, the people who are demanding it — they are simply not listening. Right. So, um, I mentioned that I sought Natalie’s forgiveness over a month ago. I wrote her and said could we get together, um, could we get together in person. She said could we do it in email first, what would your questions be? So I wrote her my questions, we had this back and forth, um, my daughter-in-law, Heather, got together with her, had a meeting with her, and heard some, um, perspectives from Natalie’s side, reported those perspectives to me, and that’s where I thought, “Okay, I could in good conscience seek forgiveness for not pursuing her more rigorously no matter what her dad was doing.” You know, that, I could do that. Because when she was drifting away she felt alone and deserted and there were reasons for it, but I thought, “I could apologize for that.” I did, I wrote her, emailed her and apologized; and the next morning the attack blogs had quotes from that letter, uh, you know, um, apologies and seeking forgiveness are for the purpose of restoring relationship. And we live in a time when demands for apologies are a weapon, a cudgel, and that’s what’s happening here. I think Peter Leithart’s apology was unfortunately used that way. I think Peter Leithart was sincerely apologizing for this thing, and it was immediately picked up as a cudgel and used on others, which I think was really unfortunate.

OCTOBER 27, 2015 | CHRIST CHURCH HOH TRANSCRIPT

QUESTION: Thoughts on . . . [inaudible, laughter]. . .

DOUGLAS WILSON: “Do I draw any distinction — have I noticed any difference between me in person and me on the blog?” [Laughter] I don’t know, have you? [Laughter] The answer is very much, “Yes.” I’m — there are people who — I’ll tell this story. Many years ago — and this is when I wrote for the *Daily News*, and Nancy used to sell fabric out of our house, and a lady came who she didn’t know, and she was selling fabric, and it slowly began to dawn on this lady who Nancy was. And she said, “Are you married to Doug Wilson?” And Nancy said, “Yes.” And the lady said, “But you seem so nice.” [Laughter] So in writing, when there are people who get the twinkle in my eye when I’m writing, and they’re like . . . [garbled] . . . just entirely misses them, that’s very true. That is not a new development. Paul says, for example, “I wish I were there in person with you so I could change my tone about you.” This is a limitation of two-dimensional communication, and it’s a limitation even of Scripture — so Paul says. Um, when I’m writing, um, if I’m writing a blog post, I’m writing for thousands of people in all different walks of life, all different situations. Some of them are going to love me; some of them are going to hate me; some of them are going to be indifferent. Now some of them know me in person and some of them are not so hot about that either. [Laughter] But there is a differential. So there are more people who read my writings who think that I’m just an ongoing snarkfest, and that’s how they have me pegged. And then they come and see our community full of nice people, warm people and — you know — “How did this happen?” That is very true. I don’t think it’s a problem. I don’t think it’s a bug. I think it’s a feature. It’s part of how God created the world to work. Sermons are different than one-on-one counseling sessions, epistles are different than sermons, blog posts — a book is different than a personal session or a conversation like this, so there is that wide divide, there is that difference, but I believe both of them have a very important function in God’s approach to communicating. So some people say, “Well, if you — if you could be more like you are in person on your blog, I think people would like you more.” Yeah, I think about ten times less people would like me. . . . [garbled] . . . the percentage of people liking me would be more, but the people reading me would be less, so it’s a basic tradeoff. . . How can we communicate the gospel as winsomely as possible to the largest number of people. And, um, I get a lot of feedback from people who are encouraged by the blog, a lot of feedback. I get people who are ticked off by the blog. So you have to say, “Okay, I’m speaking to a thousand people and 58 of them are upset and 600 of them are greatly encouraged.” That’s the thing I am thinking about how to calibrate all the time. So in blog posts about this whole thing what I endeavor to do is answer charges, preach the gospel; answer charges, preach the gospel; answer charges. If we’re gonna get a crowd because of the charges, I’m gonna answer the charges and then turn it into a sermon. So that’s what I’ve been trying to do. Feel free to ask questions, please feel free to look any of the timelines here to check anything you’ve heard. Please don’t carry any of these off, and let’s close in prayer.

HOH Meeting Fact-Checking, Sitler | The Truth About Moscow | 10/27/15

Clipped from: <http://moscowid.net/2015/12/30/october-27-2015-christ-church-hoh-meeting/>

October 27, 2015, Christ Church HOH Meeting | The Truth About Moscow | 12/30/15

On October 27, 2015, Christ Church held a church-wide heads-of-households meeting to address questions raised by the sex-abuse scandals that had recently come to light. For the uninitiated, a “heads-of-households meeting” is a meeting that is attended by heads of households (HOH) only. However, in this case the Kirk invited wives to attend, presumably to assuage their innate fears for their children after they learned Pastor Douglas Wilson of Christ Church, Moscow, unleashed two sexual predators against Kirk and community.

The meeting was split in half. The first half addressed serial pedophile Steven Sitler; the second half addressed Kirk predator Jamin Wight. Those familiar with Mr. Wilson’s hijinks will recognize some of the questions as obvious plants and those of us familiar with the facts of the Sitler case see a host of falsehoods, which we intend to correct. We inserted links (anchors) to each of the 19 questions before the transcript begins, to make navigation easier, after which follows a verbatim transcript of the first half of the October 27, 2015, HOH meeting.

* * *

1. [Did Sitler commit any criminal activities after coming back into the congregation?](#)
2. [Can you clarify “not guilty”?](#)
3. [Did the elders debate about the upcoming marriage, or was that something that you decided?](#)
4. [Is the status review still in process?](#)

5. [What was the sentence that Steven received and how much of that did he end up serving? Was there anything the court had to say about his marriage?](#)
6. [What are the state's parameters for controlling Sitler's life?](#)
7. [When you chose to marry a serial pedophile to a graduate of New St. Andrews College, did you assume they would have children?](#)
8. [Once a pedophile, always a pedophile?](#)
9. [Is Sitler's lifetime probation punishment for what he's already done?](#)
10. [So if probation includes not being able to be around children –](#)
11. [How can a father teach Christ to his child when the court prohibits him from being with his child without a chaperone?](#)
12. [How can we as a family help carry the Sitler's burdens?](#)
13. [Why this stigma about serial child molestations that have been forgiven?](#)
14. [If it wasn't for the public outcry, would we be here now?](#)
15. [Who is Rose Huskey?](#)
16. [Why did an elder from Christ Church introduce a graduate of New Saint Andrews College to a serial pedophile?](#)
17. [A kirker tries to make sense of Doug Wilson presiding over the marriage of a graduate of New St. Andrews College to a serial pedophile.](#)
18. [Can you talk about what you said to the judge – how you did work with Steven, his lawyer, the court?](#)
19. [How would a biblical republic punish Sitler's crimes?](#)

* * *

DOUGLAS WILSON: I think you all know why we're gathered here. I want to explain a few things about how we wanted to do this and why. I have two timelines basically, I want to walk through some highlights of the timelines. The first one is a timeline on the Sitler case, and the second is on the Greenfield–Wight case. And then I've got notebooks on the

table here. The far one is – I have here ten copies of the Sitler timeline and then I’ve got ten copies on the Greenfield–Wight timeline. Any of you are welcome to come up and look over the timeline. Timelines are color coded for different things you’re interested in. What we’re trying to do is prevent these timelines from showing up on the internet. We want members of our congregations to have access to them and to be able to ask questions about them but not to take one away and have somebody else publish every third word and misrepresent what’s happening, which has been a great deal of this controversy thus far.

So what I want to do is walk through the Sitler timeline. This timeline is constructed overwhelmingly from the elder minutes, from the heads-of-households minutes, and occasionally letters. So on this timeline I have three color codings: Yellow has to do with issues involving protection of the kids at Christ Church; the second, green, has to do with communications with the congregation ... [inaudible] ... and then black is where the families of the victims are redacted out. So we’re not talking about who the families of the victims were. But I do want to begin by saying, this is worth noting I say this at the top of the outline ... that the families of the victims have behaved throughout this ordeal with remarkable Christian fortitude and grace, so nothing that’s said here is in any way critical of the families of the victims; in fact, contrary to that, we have many ... [inaudible] ... things to say in praise of them. Um, a lot of the time, if someone’s in the background, we wanted to protect them – and still do want to protect them – but after a while if people start speculating about what happened, then the [inaudible] might cease feeling like protection, and we just wanted to state outright that we have the highest respect for them. So I’ll walk through the Sitler timeline and you can verify – double-check – anything there afterwards, and then I’ll take questions on that, and then I’ll move to the other timeline. Alright.

Um, this series of events began for us in 2005, uh, at the Christ Church elder minutes report:

“Doug Wilson reported that Steven Sitler was expelled from NSA last week for gross violation of the student code of conduct. Doug Wilson was informed of this situation last Thursday; on Friday Doug Wilson encouraged families of the victims to report this to the sheriff. While Steven is not a member of Christ Church he did attend the church. The Christ Church session is in agreement with the discipline imposed by the college, is cooperating with Steven’s home church, in any ecclesiastical discipline, and is in agreement with any civil penalties. In the event of a not guilty plea, the session recognizes this as a judicial category not a personal evasion of responsibility. Doug Wilson has been assured that Steven will accept full civil responsibility for his actions.”

So that’s how, ah, how that situation began, uh, there are a number of things that

have been out on the internet that have been misleading. One of them is um, one of the arguments of the things that's alleged is that we took many many months before we communicated with the heads of households about this but you have to remember that this was a small-town event – public, a very public event – nobody needed to be told what had happened, the basic facts of the case. [After Steven was arrested](#), he was in Colville and he would make periodic trips down to Moscow. During these times I would see him – I spent a number of sessions with him – and during that time, Steven, at my urging, busted himself for other episodes where he was not, had not been caught. So we had every reason to believe that Steven was forthcoming about everything that had happened, because he was confessing the things we had no way of knowing had he not confessed. Um, so uh, Steven uh, so when we had the heads-of-households meeting where we informed everybody – where we had formal communication with the heads of households, that was where we were anticipating Steven coming – being released from jail and coming back into communion. But the lion's share of our communication with the congregation had to do with preparing the congregation for Steven's re-entry into Moscow, how we would handle that. As it happened, he was under a restriction by the State of Idaho and under a simultaneous restriction by the elders of Christ Church that he could not be anywhere where children were present, which excluded Sunday morning. So after Steven came back um ... [inaudible] ... but there were a number of years where Steven did not worship with us on Sunday morning. We had special services which Greyfriars ran for him – for him to fellowship – but he was not in the congregation with us. After the State of Idaho gave permission for him to worship on Sunday morning, the elders considered it, we had a heads-of-households meeting where we communicated that prospect, that possibility to the heads of households, got feedback from that, and decided to do that. So Steven has been attending Christ Church since then, but he is never there without a trained chap-erone accompanying him the entire time. So that's, um, that's the basic lay of the land. The other thing that has – on the back page, in 2011, it says,

“Doug Wilson updated the elders on the upcoming Sitler–Travis wedding. Douglas will mention the wedding at the upcoming HOH meeting; Douglas will send Toby a copy of what he's going to say at the HOH.”

Um, and uh,

“Csaba reported some of [Rose Huskey's opposition](#) to [Steven's wedding](#), and after the fact ... [inaudible] ... on [the Sitler wedding](#).”

So that's the basic lay of the land. And the mile markers, the timeline markers are all here. Are there any questions? And let me just say the reason for this is to answer any

questions you might have, so it's not bad form for you to ask. [Laughter] And it's not bad form for ... [inaudible, laughter]

QUESTION: Did Sitler commit any criminal activities after coming back into the congregation?

DOUGLAS WILSON: [No](#). So basically what we're dealing with here is – when he was arrested he served six-month sentence in a treatment, in sex offender treatment, and there was also – and then he spent time in the Latah County Jail. After he was released he was given a life sentence, and that meant that after he was released he was on probation for life, and has periodic lie detector tests, etc. From the time he was released to the time of his wedding, he was free of any probation violations. [And from the time of the wedding until the present, the same](#). What the most recent, ah, dustup was about was a violation, an alleged, ah, there was a status review. Because, uh, Steven was married and had a son – Rose Huskey, again, was agitating about that. And in the course of that, um, [there was a lie detector test that Steven failed a question on](#). And then the examiners said – so you can't use lie detectors in court, but polygraphers can use them as a conversation starter – “Uh, you failed a question, can you tell me what this might be?” Uh, they had that conversation, um, the polygrapher wrote up a report that went to the prosecutor's desk. The prosecutor looked at that report and wanted to change the status, having to do with the Sitler son – infant – in household. It was not an allegation of a probation violation. It was a risk assessment going forward. That make sense?

QUESTIONER: Thank you.

QUESTION: Can you clarify whether ... [inaudible] ...

DOUGLAS WILSON: Yes, let me repeat the question. Can I clarify what I said? Um, I granted that, um, in the event of a “not guilty” plea the session recognizes this as a judicial category, not as an evasion of personal responsibility. What that means is that when you plead not guilty, you set in motion a certain series of – you have a requirement of due process – where certain things have to be established and shown to the court. And “not guilty” means that that's what you've got to do. We were assured that if he pled “not guilty,” it would not mean that he was claiming not to have done any of this. So simultaneously with all of this he was confessing to additional instances of guilt. So we were not interested in helping Steven evade personal responsibility to own his crimes, but when

you plead not guilty, you're simply making the system work at a certain speed, documenting certain things. Now as it happens that's not how it came out, but that's what we were anticipating.

QUESTION: Did the elders debate about the upcoming marriage, or was that something that the minister decided – that you decided?

DOUGLAS WILSON: I don't remember a debate. The minutes do record discussion of it beforehand, uh, before and after. And there was discussion of it at the heads of households. So, um, this is 2011, April of 2011,

“Douglas updated the elders on the upcoming Sitler–Travis wedding.”

So the elders talked about it.

“Douglas will mention the wedding at the upcoming HOH meeting.”

So everybody in the congregation was informed. And,

“Douglas will send Toby a copy of what he's going to say at HOH.”

So we had full ventilation of the upcoming wedding at the time. Some of the other elders can help me. I don't remember any debate, “Yes, we should, no we shouldn't.” I don't remember anything like that, but there was full disclosure – full ventilation of the situation.

QUESTION: Is the status review still in process?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Yes, the status review is in process, that's my understanding, that the status review is in process, um, and I'm trying to say as little about that as possible, so to not throw ... [inaudible] ... but my understanding it's not yet resolved.

QUESTION: What was the sentence that Steven received, and how much of that did he end up serving. Also was there anything the ... [inaudible] ... had to say about his relationship?

DOUGLAS WILSON: His sentence where he was found guilty. The offenses – there were offenses in Idaho and other states and, um, the prosecutor in Washington agreed to roll everything together into one in Idaho, so basically there was one trial, one conviction in Idaho, that was served as representative for these other cases, and Steven was sentenced to life, uh, a lifetime sentence, which means that when he is out on probation, if

there were a probation violation for example, he could go back to prison for life. So that's the sentence. Before Steven got married he, uh, it was not just a matter of the elders and the heads of households being on board with it, which we were. Judge Stegner also, uh, had to approve of it in order for the wedding to go forward. And Steven's secular counselors thought that it was a good idea. So the secular counselors thought it was a good idea, Judge Stegner said it was a good idea for Steven and for society, and we agreed with that. Now, part of the debate on the internet has revealed, I believe a sane and reasonable person could disagree with what we did, and I think you could have a debate about that. But I think it's really hard to argue that what we did there was scandalous. It was not a scandal. We did everything – due process, notified the elders, notified the heads of households, talked about it, the judge approved it, the secular counselors were on board. So that's ... [inaudible] One of the problematic things is, when Sitlers had their baby boy, that also was not a probation violation. So that wasn't a violation of probation. But it did create this circumstance, right? So it started the debate. The recent debate about all of this was occasioned by that, and I believe, I don't think, can't quote it verbatim, but I believe the judge said something about having children, something like, ["We'll cross that bridge when we come to it."](#) Or he wasn't sure about that. He was in favor of the wedding, but I think it would be a stretch to say he was in favor of having children and I know that initially the plan was to not have children, and it was the birth of the child that led to this current ... [inaudible] ...

QUESTION: Well, I'm wondering what the state's parameters are for even being able to say – is it a recommendation – or is it he must do this, he must not do this?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Well I think the state's leverage on this is not so much "May I have a child?" But you *can* say, "You cannot be around this child," that's where the pinch is. So Steven has a number of trained chaperones, one of whom is his wife, um, and so you can say, "Well he's in the house with a trained chaperone." But the chaperone has to sleep sometime, and so the judge could say something like, "Well it's not a probation violation for you to have a child, but I can prudentially say, 'Well, let's keep you away from the child.'" And that's what all this was about. And by prudentially, I'm not saying anything one way or the other about that decision. I'm saying that that's the thought process.

QUESTION: I have three maybe four questions if that's okay: When you chose to marry Sitler and his wife, did you assume children, and do you have to assume children when you marry a couple?

DOUGLAS WILSON: No. [Repeats question] No, I was not assuming children, I was assuming *not* children for the time being. I'm trying to – some of this when we went back and reconstructed everything, a lot of it is well documented. Some of it I just have to rely on what was I thinking at the time. As I think back to that time, I was assuming not children. I know that they were preventing pregnancy for the first part of their marriage. I was assuming that. I *think* I was also assuming that that was a legal restriction. But I was not assuming that they would get married and start having kids. So I was assuming something contrary to that.

QUESTION: Once a pedophile, always a pedophile?

DOUGLAS WILSON: No.

QUESTION: Okay, so –

DOUGLAS WILSON: No, we don't believe that any of us are identified by our sins.

QUESTION: Okay, so, is lifetime probation, which is punishment for what he's already done, right?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right.

QUESTION: So if probation includes not being able to be around children –

DOUGLAS WILSON: Unchaperoned, right.

QUESTION: Okay, um, he is now a father to a child, and one of his biggest responsibilities is to represent Christ to that child, that now has to be around him with a chaperone, as do any more children. How does that work out, I guess I still keep coming back to, I keep bumping up against, you married them. Do you see where I'm going?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Yes. Yes, and just so – to be really clear about this – I conducted the wedding and would do so again next week. So this is not one of those things where I wish I hadn't done that. It would have been much more convenient had this not happened, but I don't think we were put here for convenience. I think we're, this has been a big trouble but I would do it again. And the reason I would do it again goes back to the initial question, "Once a pedophile, always a pedophile." Well, there are challenges to this

kind of family, to a family under these conditions, there are challenges to having a child or children under these conditions, and if those conditions come to pass, then I believe that the people who are in that difficulty need the help of Christ's body to help them do a difficult thing. Nobody wants children harmed, molested, neglected ... [inaudible] ... you know, we want this to be a God-glorifying marriage, family etc., and because of those circumstances it requires additional labor and work on the part of God's people. So I don't think it's easy. I don't think it's, "Oh, all you have to do is because Jesus," and so when I say, "No, not once a pedophile always a pedophile," I *don't* believe you can just snap your fingers and invoke the magic forgiveness card: "I've been forgiven, I prayed the prayer and it's all gone." I think it has to be a long journey, a lot of people walking with the Sitlers, helping them um, I baptized their son, and the vow we take is a weighty vow: you've gotta help these parents with the Christian nurture of their child, and we all said amen. So that's what we're up against. It's a big deal. It's a huge challenge. So when I conducted the wedding, when, ah, if the church were to prohibit the wedding, say, "No, you can't get married," what do we do if he goes to a justice of the peace? Do we say, "If you get married we'll excommunicate you?" No, that would be ridiculous. Why would we say, "The one lawful sexual expression that's available to you we'll excommunicate you if you pursue that, and we're going to leave you to your own devices, and we're going to shut off this lawful avenue"? So if he went and got a civil ceremony and came back in the church, we wouldn't excommunicate him; but we would have poked him in the eye, right? We will not conduct the wedding and we won't kick you out, and you can just go to heaven with us, but on the back of the bus. [Laughter] What we wanted to do was say, "No, if this was lawful, if it was a lawful wedding, if there was nothing prohibiting the wedding, okay. So it's a lawful wedding. It's going to be tough and we want to help you as much as we can." So that's the reason.

QUESTION: So part of what we as a family ... [inaudible] ... considering is that we are also learning how to come alongside and carry the burdens of another family in our conversation and ... literally what they cannot do on their own.

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. So we believe that apart from the grace of God generally ordinarily mediated through God's people, I think this is an impossible situation. And I also think this is a good point to say, given the very nature of the case, when you have a molestation or a problem like this and the offender is caught, the victim's family's problems have largely just ceased, or at least apparently ceased. We found out what the problem was. Now I know that's not true, but in terms of the – the offender's problems

have just started. So, um, I'm – let's just make up another imaginary situation not like this at all where someone offends some grievously, and then they get caught and it's criminal, I'm going to be getting ten times more phone calls from the offender needing help, who's in trouble, who knows he's in trouble and wants pastoral help, and the people who just got delivered from this problem are going to say, "Well I need to forgive" – and that's true, but for victims there's oftentimes things that need to be processed, so I'm not saying no help is needed, but it's not on fire the way it is with someone going to court and who might be facing penitentiary time. That's the change. And so we have to be representatives of Christ to everyone in the situation – the victims' families, the offenders' families, um, and in this case, the Travis household. We have to be Jesus to everyone, and we don't ever do it perfectly. So that's what the task is.

QUESTION: May I make a statement or a comment? I'd like to thank Steven publicly for manning up. Most guys would be in Timbuktu and still running. And a question: Why this stigma about a sin that's forgiven?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. The question is why the stigma for this sin. Partly it's because it's a question of how the parents here feel toward their own children, the protective feelings they have for their own children. This is it in a nutshell, yeah, there's forgiveness for drunkenness, but you don't make that guy a bartender. There's forgiveness for embezzlement, but you don't make that guy the church treasurer. There's forgiveness for any number of sins, but forgiveness is one thing – trust and office-holding is another. Okay? So I believe that Steven knows, and we've certainly said it a number of times – uh, that he is welcome to the Lord's Table together with us. I would do the wedding again, and I'll serve him the Lord's Supper next Sunday which is what I'm going to do and that's just the way it is. The stigma that is attached to it is, we believe that Steven is as forgiven as it gets. We also believe that behaviors have consequences. We have situation – you can sin your way right out of a marriage, and be forgiven, but your wife is still married to somebody else. There are consequences, certain consequences that are going to be there. What we are dealing with are some of the practical logistical consequences, which present no barrier of fellowship between us and Steven.

QUESTION: If it wasn't for the public outcry, would we be here now?

DOUGLAS WILSON: No, the public outcry is the answer to questions – this meeting is to answer questions that were generated in large part by the public outcry. Uh, a year ago,

well, months ago, before this all started, we were in much the same position but we had no need to uh, address this because all the mechanisms were in place.

QUESTION: Who is Rose Huskey and how is she related to the victims?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Rose Huskey is – um [laughter] – thank you for asking that! [More laughter] Rose Huskey is a member of what I call the local intoleristas, part of the left liberal progressive element in Moscow that has been opposed to us for many years. So she was part of the [slavery controversy](#) – the history thing over a decade ago – so she has been sort of a gadfly attacking us whenever she gets a chance.

QUESTION: One of the accusations that I've heard was that some ... [inaudible] ... in the community kind of encouraged them and set them up as a couple; and that's not an accusation against you obviously but against someone else, but it seems like there's a difference in encouraging people, or setting them up, and being okay with them getting married if they choose to. What are your thoughts in like ... [inaudible] ...

DOUGLAS WILSON: Okay, this question summarized has to do with was there match-making involved in Steven and Katie getting together. There was an introduction – not by me – it was by Ed Iverson. Ed Iverson moved here from Fallon, Nevada, where Katie Travis was from. So this was not someone from – Ed was not functioning as a representative from the board of elders saying, “Hey, we want to marry you off.” It wasn't anything like that. It was a family friend of the Travises, uh, Katie spent time with the Iversons. It was an introduction there made – a suggestion made – but it was not a church-orchestrated matchup.

QUESTION: It just seemed like it might – like you might – that it would be a different issue to do that sort of thing, not that, it's a wisdom issue obviously but...

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. Um, some other issues related to that that I might anticipate would be, “Did Katie know?” Yes, so everything was on the table. “Did her parents know?” Yes, everything was on the table. “Did she know what she was getting into?” And the answer to all that is yes. We were not strong-arming her or trying to – “Okay, here's someone who would agree to marry Steven if we pressured her enough.” It wasn't that way at all.

QUESTION: Doug, some of the accusations has been that you asked the court for leniency ... [inaudible] ... express something like that. Can you talk about what you did say, how you did work with Steven, his lawyer, the court?

DOUGLAS WILSON: Right. What I did say, the letter to – let’s see if I’ve got that here. I’ll just quote it from memory. What I – prior to Steven’s sentencing, I wrote to the judge and said – and I remember pondering this very carefully – “How do I say this?” – I believed that Steven was repentant in his conversations with me, largely because of him busting himself on a number of things, and he had every expectation that he would spend the rest of his life in prison, or could quite possibly spend the rest of his life in prison because of what he was telling me. So that was part of how I gauged the sincerity of his repentance. [So I wrote the judge](#), and what I said to the judge was that I was grateful that Steven had been caught early in his life, I was grateful that he was receiving hard consequences in real time, and I urged the judge that when he was considering sentencing that his sentencing would be “measured and limited.” That’s what I said and I remember thinking, “How do I?” – I was on kind of a tightrope and I – so if you put those things together, what I was asking the judge to do is have “measured and limited” consequences that were hard. I was grateful for “hard consequences” in real time. And what did I mean by “measured and limited”? I didn’t want the judge to lose his temper. You know, I wanted the judge to make a solemn judicious decision in the light of these indicators, and I didn’t mind that decision being hard, I think basically what it boils down to is that there’s a lot of grief that has flowed out of this, not just for Steven, for Katie, but for a lot of people. A lot of grief has flowed out of this, and it all goes back to Steven’s crimes and sins. And the hard consequences of this sin have continued to the present, and I am content with God governing the world in that way. I don’t think an injustice has been done. So what I wanted the judge to do was not lose his temper, have measured deliberate sentencing, and I didn’t have months or years, I didn’t have a particular sentence in mind, I was more concerned about the quality of the judgment than the quantity of years.

QUESTION: [Inaudible]

DOUGLAS WILSON: Okay, if we lived in a biblical republic? Okay, um, there’s several things, let me answer that question twice, two ways. I’ll first answer – in First Corinthians, Corinth was a debauched city. Anybody who knows anything about the Greco–Roman Period knows that virtually everyone in the congregation would have been perpetrators or victims of some ... [inaudible] ... the Roman Empire was a sexual cesspool. And Paul writes in Corinthians and he says, “and such were some of you, but you were washed

and you were cleansed.” ... [inaudible] ... he does not require offenders in the Corinthian church to go downtown and throw themselves off a bridge. He doesn’t require execution, um, he says we start from where we are. In a biblical society we want to rebuild from the inside up. I believe we are closer to that situation than to the other, but if you were to hypothesize, and agree on this biblical republic down the road, I believe sexual crimes against children could receive a just penalty of death under certain circumstances.

* * *

HOH Meeting Fact-Checking, Wight Part 1 | A Voice Regained: When Doug Wilson Mislead His Congregation | Natalie Greenfield, 12/23/15

Clipped from: <http://natalierose-livewithpassion.blogspot.com/2015/12/when-doug-wilson-misled-his-congregation.html>



On Tuesday, October 27th, 2015 Douglas Wilson, pastor of Christ Church in Moscow, Idaho held a Heads of Household meeting specifically to discuss the “recent controversies”, namely the Sitler and Wight/Greenfield situations. The meeting was secretly recorded and the transcript was provided to me. It’s many pages long so rather than share the transcript all at once in its entirety, I’ve decided to present and address several segments of it over a series of blog posts. I’ll be addressing only segments concerning my abuse, though a portion of the meeting was about Steven Sitler’s crimes.

Please note, *this is not hearsay*. This is a transcript written verbatim from an audio recording of Doug Wilson’s words to his congregation – irrefutable quotes from Doug himself which reveal something extremely important: a rampant and dangerous misunderstanding of sexual abuse, its effects, and how it should be handled.

A brief guide to this post: I have *italicized* the transcribed sections and have **high-lighted** sections of particular concern, which I then address in regular font directly after the section of concern.

Opening Words

Doug Wilson:

“I think you all know why we’re gathered here. I want to explain a few things about how we wanted to do this and why. I have two timelines basically, I want to walk through some highlights of the timelines. The first one is a timeline on the Sitler case, and the second is on the Greenfield/Wight case. And then I’ve got notebooks on the table here. The far one is...I have here ten copies of the Sitler timeline and then I’ve got ten copies on the Greenfield/Wight timeline. Any of you are welcome to come up and look over the timeline. Timelines are color coded for different things you’re interested in. What we’re trying to do is prevent these timelines from showing up on the internet. We want members of our congregations to have access to them and to be able to ask questions about them but not to take one away and have somebody else publish every third word and misrepresent what’s happening, which has been a great deal of this controversy thus far. We’re covering a bunch of stuff all at once, but feel free to follow up if you want to ask any questions about this.

Doug points out to his congregation that a great deal of this controversy is due to an internet misrepresentation of what’s actually taken place. I’m aware that Doug thinks I am lying, misleading, telling my story inaccurately, and a variety of other indecencies he has publicly accused me of. The implication of people believing my story doesn’t bode well for Christ Church and so Doug desperately wants me to be disbelieved.

Another thing I should say, you may ask me a question on which I’ll say for pastoral confidentiality reasons, I’ve got a black box here and the answer to your question is in the black box, sorry, not gonna bring it up. There are some things like that. There are more in the Greenfield/Wight situation than there were in the Sitler situation.

I have written openly and honestly about every aspect of my abuse. No rock has been left unturned. There is nothing in Doug’s “black box” which would alter what happened to me or how it was handled. Doug has used this argument again and again, telling people they “only know half of the story” or that he cannot divulge certain pieces of information due to pastoral confidentiality. My story has been told in its entirety and leading people

to believe there are secrets that cannot be revealed is a weak deflection tactic, one that does not change what happened or the neglectful and inappropriate way it was dealt with.

In this, the color key is practical support for the Greenfields, yellow; holding Jamin responsible, green; attempts to protect Natalie blue, turquoise; discipline of Gary Greenfield for abusive treatment of his family in gray. That last item is the one that is singularly absent from most of the discussions and accusations on the internet. So. A short time before the first entry in the minutes here, I received a phone call from [a woman] over in [redacted]. Her daughter [redacted] was engaged to Jamin Wight and had received a phone call from Natalie Greenfield, who told her of her relationship with Jamin a number of years before. So Jamin and Natalie were in a relationship in around 2002...That relationship ended, Jamin went on, he got engaged to another girl in 2005, and um, and then when he got engaged to this other girl, Natalie, who had been 14 at the time of the relationship and was now 17, called up the fiancée and said “this is what happened,” and the whole thing erupted.

I have a number of problems with this highlighted portion.

Throughout the entire 24 page transcript, Doug **never once** calls what Jamin did to me abuse. Instead, he insists on referring to my abuse as a “relationship.” In fact, during the church meeting he referred to what happened to me as a “relationship” 13 times. This alone is enough to clearly show that Doug has little understanding of sexual abuse and has no qualms about downplaying the situation. The severity of the abuse I suffered is perpetually downplayed and made out to be something different than what it actually was.

The second point I’ll address is the story of me calling Jamin’s fiancée to tell her what happened. This is simply false. I never made such a phone call. When my father found out what happened to me he traveled to her parent’s home in another city and met with them to tell them about what Jamin had done. I pointed out this error on Twitter several weeks ago and in Doug’s words, he “spent a few days chasing it down” and withdrew this statement. In spite of his later admittance that this was an error, his words in the transcription don’t relay any doubt or uncertainty of how he remembered it happening. In fact, he quotes me as saying “this is what happened.” His confidence in relaying misinformation to his congregation is unsettling.

Doug goes on to say “the whole thing erupted” after I made this supposed phone call to Jamin’s fiancée. This comment is flippant and concerning. “The whole thing erupted”

when I was abused and raped for years. *That* was the event. I stayed silent for nearly 3 years and then I found it within myself to tell someone. Doug speaks as though I spoke up and consequently started a giant mess. Jamin made this mess and then Doug and the elders contributed to it. Doug's inference that I caused this ruckus by telling my story is more evidence of his habitual and harmful victim blaming.

This was also in 2005 so, this was, um, I reported to the elders in August of 2005 that Jamin Wight had been arrested, and this is um, oh, five months after the Sitler news broke. So ... we had a year. [laughter] Um, so, um, this happened, Jamin was 23 when he was in the relationship with Natalie when she was 14, not only so, but he was in the Greyfriar program, he was a ministerial student in the Greyfriars program. He was dropped from the program right away, he was arrested for sexual misconduct with a minor.

Um, Jamin wrote... when he was caught, he wrote a full confession of everything. A complaint had been filed by the family against him, and he was facing the possibility of life imprisonment also.

Jamin did not write a full confession of everything once he was caught. This is a misleading comment which implies that Jamin was cooperative and repentant. In reality, after I told my parents about the abuse my father consulted an attorney. At his attorney's advice, and in order to expedite the legal process, my father then went to Jamin and convinced him to write a confession, which Jamin did. My father gave the confession to me to read. After doing so I informed my father that it was grossly inaccurate and incomplete. My father demanded that Jamin re-write the confession, and this second confession was the one given to the police.

Later in the legal process Jamin wrote a more detailed version of what happened, one I was not permitted to read until just before the sentencing. It was full of lies. My point is that Jamin's intention was never one of transparency and repentance. He was saying and doing whatever he thought would most effectively protect himself. Doug and the elders took him at his word, though it was never merited.

Um, "Doug Wilson exhorted the elders not to mention the family's name; we're saying the Greenfield name now because it's ... it has been revealed since then, but at the time we were trying to keep it close. Um, in a letter to Officer Green, who was the investigating officer of this, I wrote, "Jamin's crime" ...this is Green holding Jamin responsible. We are not blaming Natalie. We are holding Jamin responsible for this, not Natalie. That's not

to say that Natalie had NO responsibility, we believe she was old enough to be a moral agent, but she did not have commensurate responsibility, at all.

According to Doug, I did play a part in my own abuse. He says I did not have “commensurate responsibility”, meaning my responsibility was not equal to that of Jamin’s, but he clearly points out that as a moral agent I did bear some responsibility for what happened to me. I was 13 years old when Jamin, a 23 year old man, started grooming me. *I was a child* and yet Doug has no problem publicly stating to his congregation that at the tender age of 13 years old, I bore responsibility for the abuse I suffered. The idea that a portion of the pain I suffered rested on my own shoulders directly led to the severe mishandling of my abuse. From the beginning, I was considered a guilty party and this affected every other aspect of the way the situation was handled.

*”Jamin’s crime and sin in this was of a particularly egregious nature.” Later I say, “and his behavior involved a great deal of calculated deception.” Also, this is to the investigating officer – “We have verbally instructed him and followed it up with a letter, that he is responsible to own his crime and take full responsibility for the consequences of it.” All right, so. We believe that Jamin needed to go to jail. **We did not have a problem with his prosecution,** but we, it was a tangled messy situation, which will become apparent in a moment...more apparent in a moment.*

Doug states that he had no problem with the prosecution, but in fact, within a year of the abuse becoming public he told a close friend of mine that he was upset with my father for going to the police and instigating a legal process without first hearing the church’s “plan.” Additionally, Doug strongly encouraged my parents to settle the case through mediation rather than a public trial.

Doug claims this was to protect me and my family but it seems more likely to me that his decisions were beneficial to his church and ministry.

*The difficulty was that Jamin had been brought... and... well, before I state this next thing... This is not the first time this controversy has erupted online, but this go around is the first time I have been talking about it as freely as I am now, because I was holding back certain information in the Greenfield –black box situation – because I was protecting not myself, but protecting the Greenfields. **This happened because Jamin had been invited into the boarding house to live with the Greenfields, in order to conduct a secret courtship with Natalie. So, Jamin and Natalie were in***

a relationship, the parents knew about the relationship, encouraged the relationship, and set certain boundaries for that relationship, that would have been reasonable boundaries if she was a lot older and he was living somewhere else. So, it was a normal courtship except for the part that wasn't normal [laughter].

I have addressed the matter of “secret courtship” many times in the last several months and will gladly do so again. Jamin and I were not in a secret courtship. It is true that there was discussion of some kind of altered long-term courtship until I was of marrying age (a fact my parents have long since expressed embarrassment and remorse over) but my father quickly made it very clear that there was to be no relationship between Jamin and I. My father **did** set boundaries for the “relationship”, that is, he forbade it.

We thought that this was an extraordinarily foolish setup. So, also in my letter to Officer Green, I said the Greenfields “did this by inviting Jamin to move in with them, encouraging and permitting a relationship between Jamin and Natalie, while keeping that relationship secret from the broader community.” So when this all blew up, we didn't have a problem with the prosecution of Jamin; we had a problem with us treating that as though Jamin were a predator outside of the schoolyard. There were more factors involved in the setup of this than just Jamin being a predator.

These are words any sexual criminal would love to hear in their defense. Doug minimizes Jamin's crimes by saying Jamin was not akin to a predator outside the schoolyard and that there were more factors involved. **Of course** there were more factors involved, there are nearly always layers and surrounding factors in any case of childhood sexual abuse. It's rare that a child is simply approached and molested without surrounding factors being involved. The problem here is that Doug is once again using the idea that this was a highly convoluted situation, one that can't possibly be accurately assessed from the outside without all of the “relevant information”. He is leading his congregants to believe that they do not have the ability to discern what happened even though I have plainly told my story. [Jamin was a predator](#) who targeted, groomed, and then abused me for 2 years. The other characters in my story have no relevance to the severity of Jamin's crimes. They do not change what happened to me nor do they change the motives and intent of my abuser, as much as Doug would like to convince you of that.

The frightening thing about this is that in Doug's eyes there are mitigating factors to sexually abusing a child. In order to evade any of his own responsibility in his poor

handling of my abuse, he constantly seeks to place disproportionate blame on me and on my parents while lessening the severity of Jamin's crimes and directing attention away from his own failings. He has defended my abuser since the day he found out what happened to me and continues that defense to this day.

Um, in a letter to Gary, I'm sorry, in a letter to Jamin Wight, also in August, we said to him, "We want your first thought in all your practical choices – uh, what to plead, how to handle yourself – we want your first thought in all your practical choices to be protection of the Greenfields, and particularly Natalie." We don't want you to attack her. Um, Jamin came in later that month and um, sought the elders forgiveness, in early September, September 1st

Doug admonished my abuser to protect me. He told him not to attack me. And then my abuser repented. The criminal who for several years physically, emotionally, and sexually attacked and defiled me was encouraged by his pastor and elders to protect me? Why would my name be brought up in this way in a letter to my abuser? I understand admonishing Jamin to own his actions and put his own safety aside, but it seems highly inappropriate to use the words "protect Natalie" directly after he has been accused of raping me. There is a softness in their language to Jamin that was not earned. Trusting Jamin's account seems to have been their default.

And where trust is concerned, I think it is also important to note that Jamin did not come forward and repent of his crimes on his own accord. *He was caught*. The assumption should be that he would have remained quiet about his crimes forever. There is no reason to believe that he would have ever sought forgiveness had I not exposed him for what he truly was, and yet Doug Wilson thought it reasonable to admonish him to protect me and then saw fit to accept his speedy repentance, though after such a severe crime it would seem fitting for a criminal to earn trust and forgiveness through time and merit. It's a shame that Jamin's counterfeit repentance was so readily trusted. That displaced trust is the very thing that allowed him to go on to harm more women and girls after his brief imprisonment.

There is much more in the transcript to cover, but in order to avoid an extremely long post I'll end this one here and continue in another post, which I'll publish in the next week or two.

In writing about my abuse and my former church's mishandling of it, my motives have always been the same: Change. My situation has taught me a myriad of things about how I want to parent, live my life, and interact with those around me. In the same way that

I have learned and continue to learn invaluable lessons from this painful portion of my past, our churches and communities must learn lessons as well. We have a responsibility to protect the innocent among us and we have been given examples of how to do just that, when we ignore those examples we tell past, present, and future victims they do not matter enough for us to admit failings and work toward changes that will save lives.

I speak for the change I know is possible.

HOH Meeting Fact-Checking, Wight Part 2 | A Voice Regained: Doug Wilson Misleads His Congregation, Part 2 | Natalie Greenfield, 1/2/16

Clipped from: <http://natalierose-livewithpassion.blogspot.com/2016/01/doug-misleads-his-congregation-part-2.html>



This is the second post in a series addressing the recording of a recent church meeting which was held to discuss the controversy surrounding two cases of sexual abuse in my former church. The first part in this series can be found [here](#). The introduction for each post is the same. The transcript sections and my responses can be found below.

~

On Tuesday, October 27th, 2015 Douglas Wilson, pastor of Christ Church in Moscow, Idaho held a Heads of Household meeting specifically to discuss the “recent controversies”, namely the Sitler and Wight/Greenfield situations. The meeting was secretly recorded and the transcript was provided to me. It’s many pages long so rather than share the transcript all at once in its entirety, I’ve decided to present and address several segments of it over a series of blog posts. I’ll be addressing only segments concerning my abuse, though a portion of the meeting was about Steven Sitler’s crimes. Please note, this is a transcript written verbatim from an audio recording of Doug Wilson’s words to his congregation – irrefutable quotes from Doug himself which reveal something extremely

important: a rampant and dangerous misunderstanding of sexual abuse, its effects, and how it should be handled.

A brief guide to this post: I have italicized the transcribed sections and have highlighted sections of particular concern, which I then address in regular font directly after the section of concern.

Doug Wilson: In early September, September 1st, I distributed a...letter to the father of the daughter, Gary Greenfield, for the elders to edit, and this is part of the process for things this weighty, uh, the elders have their input on...and so on. Uh, the Greyfriars were dismissed early during this discussion, and I was authorized to send the letter. That letter to Gary is the letter that was published; Natalie published it online in the last go around.

In that letter I said, "The elders were very distressed over the way Jamin took sinful advantage of your daughter, but we also have to say that we are just as distressed by your extremely poor judgment as a father and protector. We understand you have confessed your sin and folly in this, but we remain very concerned about the possibility that this whole legal process could proceed in a way that continues to leave Natalie unprotected." So our concern was, he didn't protect her in the setup of the house, and now we're going to go into this legal meat grinder, and we were afraid that Natalie is going to be re-hurt by this, as I believe subsequent events show that she in fact was.

Um, then I wrote another letter to Gary, which the elders reviewed, and I said to Gary, "Your sin did create a vulnerability for Natalie – a vulnerability that Jamin took sinful advantage of. What we are doing is exhorting you to make protection of Natalie your highest priority in the months to come, because we are convinced that she will need it." So again, our charge to Gary was, "You must protect Natalie." Later in the same letter I said, "The problem was that you had a young man in his twenties living in your home, in a relationship that you knew about with your 14 year old daughter. You kept the relationship secret from others, which contributed to Natalie's vulnerability." Also in the same letter I said, "Again, Jamin is in no way justified by any of this, and we have no problem with his prosecution." So...we had no problem with Jamin paying for what he did, being

punished for what he did. But we just wanted to deal with all the factors, um, in this.

Doug explained to his congregation that Jamin took “sinful advantage” of me. This is an example of how Doug has habitually chosen soft language to describe Jamin’s actions. I believe this word-smithing was a deliberate move on Doug’s part to plant his version of history in the minds of his congregants.

He went on to read from a letter in which he said my father was culpable in my abuse. It should be of interest that his grounds for saying this were actually false. I addressed the matter of “secret courtship” in my last post so I won’t go over it again (I’ve linked to it at the beginning of this post for those of you who haven’t read it.). Obviously, even if I had been in a secret courtship with Jamin, that would not have had any significant bearing on the nature of his crimes; nonetheless, Doug has repeatedly used this lie to downplay Jamin’s crimes and make them seem easier to understand.

Doug’s treatment of my father is a gross misuse of pastoral admonishment and one that comes from a years-deep foundation of disdain for my father. (My father recently wrote a blog post about this topic, which you can read [here](#).) Though I had been aware of the rocky nature of Doug and my father’s relationship, I wouldn’t have predicted he’d use my father as a vehicle to carry as much of the blame as could be piled onto him.

Someone recently asked me if I thought my father bore any responsibility for what happened to me. My answer was yes, of course he did. Let’s say a parent tells their child they’re not to play in the front yard, then the parent gets distracted with housework. The child disobeys and goes into the front yard anyway and a lurking predator snatches the child and absconds with them.

Does the parent bear some responsibility for what happened to their child? Yes, they do. And they will *undoubtedly* bear the weight of that responsibility for the rest of their life. I have witnessed this in my father for the last 10 years. He will always be sorry for what happened to me and he will always feel as though he should have done more to prevent it.

But how should the community respond to the parent who has suffered an unimaginable loss? Should they point fingers at the parent and say, “This is *your* fault. We told you not to let your child play unattended in the front yard. We told you something might happen to them, and look! Something terrible has happened. What that criminal did is awful but what *you* did is just as bad.”

Doug pounced on my father in his moment of deep suffering and inflicted more pain, telling my father that I was likely to continue being harmed because of his failure to protect me.

I watched what this did to my family. At the time I blamed myself for much of it, though in hindsight I believe Doug sacrificed our family at the altar of his ministry and life-long investments, pinning blame on the most vulnerable individuals in order to draw attention away from his own failings and those of a dangerous criminal.

After Jamin pled guilty, there was actually a plea arrangement – he pled guilty on one count, and he was later temporarily listed as a sex offender. Part of the battle, a big part of the battle, had to do with Jamin being willing to go to prison for what he did, which was sexual behavior with an underage minor – he was willing to take the rap for that, but he didn't want to be identified as a sexual... a pedophile. So he didn't want to be in the same category as the pedophiles; he wanted to pay the price for having been in a foolish relationship with an underage girl.

Jamin was never listed as a sexual offender for his crimes. Not for a minute. The plea bargain let him out of that. In actuality, Jamin was originally charged with three very serious crimes that could have inflicted a life-sentence, and those were reduced to one charge of Injury To A Child, which Jamin pled guilty to and was sentenced for.

Doug said Jamin was willing to go to prison for what he did, which he then described as “sexual behavior with a minor.” It's important to be aware of Doug's refusal to call what took place anything but “abuse.”

Also, Jamin was not “willing to go to prison” for what he did. He was quite opposed to that idea, in fact, which is why he wrote an incomplete and inaccurate confession when first confronted by my father. It's also why he convinced friends, family members, pastors, and even classmates at the seminary he was attending, to write letters of character recommendation on his behalf. Jamin certainly did not act like a man who was willing to thoroughly own and pay for his actions.

Doug then said Jamin did not want to be identified “as a sexual...a pedophile.” I imagine no sexual criminal would like to be identified as a pedophile; unfortunately when you make choices as a 23-25 year old man to repeatedly rape a minor, the law has terms for the crimes you've committed. Doug went on to say that instead Jamin “wanted to pay the price for having been in a foolish relationship with an underage girl.” Again, this was a polite, understated, and false way of describing the crimes committed. Doug does not have an accurate understanding of abuse.

Assuming Doug knew even half of what was done to me, which I know he did, there is absolutely no excuse for his insistence on mis-informing his congregation about the nature of what happened. I wrote an account of what happened, which I gave to my

parents and to the police. Jamin also wrote a confession and at least one other fuller account of his crimes. Doug has claimed on multiple occasions to have nearly unlimited access to court documents, including sealed documents. Based on this, I have reason to believe that Doug did know the severity of the crimes committed, including uncomfortable details of the sexual acts themselves.

On the other hand, if we're to assume for the sake of argument that perhaps Doug did not know the details of the sexual abuse, I believe it should have been *required* of him as a pastor to investigate the situation and find out as much as possible about what did happen so that he could adequately minister to me, protect the rest of his congregation, and deal with the perpetrator, inasmuch as was fitting once the legal system had finished dealing with him.

There is no scenario in which it is appropriate for Doug Wilson to misinform his congregation of the nature of Jamin's crimes. By downplaying the situation and placing undue blame onto myself and my family, I believe Doug has forfeited his right to any position in which he is responsible for counseling or protecting others.

(note, in the following section, congregants were permitted to ask questions. I've posted the question and then Doug's response.)

Q: Was Jamin's behavior predatory or grooming?

Doug Wilson: Um, well, listen...In a letter, I think it was to Officer Green, I said "that Jamin is in no way a sexual predator." What I meant by that at the time was, he was not a pedophile. He was not "come here little girl let me give you some candy." So that's what I was denying. Was Jamin a predator in the sense that a guy in a sleazy bar on the make is predatory? Yeah, he was. Was he a sexual predator in the sense of a pedophile? No, and that's what the whole collision was over: was he a pedophile or not? But if you wanted me to say, was he in that relationship for his own uh, own jollies, his own good, and not thinking of other people, not thinking of his position, not thinking of the Greyfriars program, yeah, he was after something and he pursued it..

Doug's response to the congregant's question is cause for great concern. Altering the definition of a crime does not alter the crime itself, but Doug seems to believe that if he calls what Jamin did something other than what it actually was, it makes it so. The reality of the situation is that Jamin met me when I was 13 years old and he was 23. He targeted me and began grooming me almost immediately. His intent was criminal. He sought out

sexual gratification from a child. It does not matter what I looked like, it does not matter what I said or how I felt – I was a child and Jamin was an adult 10 years my senior, who was also in training for the ministry. His predatory behavior was worlds away from that of a “guy in a sleazy bar” and there should be absolutely no “collision” over this fact.

Doug said Jamin was in the “relationship” for his own jollies and not thinking of things like his position in the Greyfriars program, but I assure you he *was* thinking of his position. He warned me on a regular basis about what would happen to his position in the community if I were to tell anyone about what went on between us. He was extremely careful about the way he committed his crimes so that he was not caught, because he *was* thinking about what it would mean. His actions were deliberate, calculated and systematic. He was not a man foolishly blinded by lust, he was a calculated and deceptive predator, one who continued fooling people long after he was finished with me.

I’m not sure that Doug Wilson will ever admit that he was fooled by Jamin Wight. It’s not an easy thing to do, not to mention the fact that after hanging on to his errors for this long it would undoubtedly compromise Doug’s position of power to admit to the depth of this cover up. In order for Jamin to have committed the various crimes in his past he’s had to manipulate and deceive not only his victims but his friends, his family, and his pastors.

His success has meant he’s been able to continue inflicting irreversible harm to innocent women and children.

Conclusion

This report has been soul-crushing, and I hope to never write anything similar again. I am forty years old and have been in the CREC since I was twenty-three; nearly half of my life has been spent here, and my children have known nothing else. The nine months I have spent poring over documentation, conferring with legal decision-makers and church leaders, talking with numerous people who did not want to be listed by name for fear of reprisals, and listening to victims and their families has had a marked effect on both me and my family. I have grown withdrawn, distrustful of church authority, angry at humanity and injustice in general, and very weary. At the same time, I have grown more appreciative of my husband's and children's love and patience, meditative in small things, and grateful that Christ's love for me is not dependent on church leaders. As I draw near to completion of this report, some of the negative effects are beginning to abate (mainly the anger and weariness); but for the actual victims of sexual abuse, often these griefs and many more never end or begin to ebb only after many years of struggle.

Remembering Christ's love is not mediated to me through church leaders has been especially comforting to me since the leader of our own denomination has written to law officers and judges requesting limited sentencing for a child molester and urging against severe penalties for a student in his own pastor-training school who used a young teen-aged girl as his own personal sex toy. Both of these men committed their crimes in the homes of Mr. Wilson's own church members who boarded these men on Mr. Wilson's recommended setup. Mr. Wilson has acted in ways that I would not even expect to see from my unbelieving neighbor. Barring one or two exceptions, the other men in the denomination, the ones whose own theology charges them with protecting women and children, say nothing and do nothing. Thankfully, Christ's love is surer than this.

Instead of comforting those who mourn, standing with those who are oppressed, and defending the rights of the afflicted, the leader of our denomination tells a victim that she was complicit and her grieving parents that it was their fault, claims her father was abusive, and displays a complete lack of Christ's love to a non-Christian man (Wesley Petersen) by obliterating him on the internet in an effort to discredit his wife. How does any of this comport with the directives found throughout Proverbs and everywhere else in the Bible?

Conclusion

Proverbs 31:8-9

Open your mouth for the mute, For the rights of all the unfortunate. Open your mouth, judge righteously, And defend the rights of the afflicted and needy.

Men of God, do you not see that your silence makes you complicit? Have you forgotten how to hear or listen? Have you forgotten your own part in this? Because the women to whom you represent Christ as a minister of the gospel surely see it, and they understand. If you will not speak up when Mr. Wilson proceeds to “punch back twice as hard”² at the family of an abused child on his blog in front of a multitude of witnesses, neither will you speak up for their families if something terrible were to happen to them. *Neither will you speak up for mine.* They understand that if you think it was okay for Mr. Wilson not to notify parents that a child molester was operating in his church until after that man was incarcerated, neither will you warn your own church if one is operating there.

The qualities of an elder are these:

1 Timothy 3:1-3, 7

³ It is a trustworthy statement: if any man aspires to the office of overseer, it is a fine work he desires to do. ² An overseer, then, must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, prudent, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, ³ not addicted to wine or pugnacious, but gentle, peaceable, free from the love of money. ⁷ And he must have a good reputation with those outside the church, so that he will not fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

James 3:1

Let not many of you become teachers, my brethren, for you know that we who teach shall be judged with greater strictness.

It is your responsibility as leaders of this denomination to judge Mr. Wilson’s behavior as a pastor, as the face of our denomination, and as an image of Christ according to the standard laid out in Scripture for a man in his position.

Mr. Wilson, people have been telling you for ten years now that you have handled these cases poorly. The perpetrators have both used you to advance their own stories, and you have helped them do so at every turn. You have written to officers and judges on behalf of abusers. You have inflicted further damage upon victims and their families by your misunderstanding of abuse dynamics, by your inability to gently comfort shattered families in their grief and pain, and by the shame and destruction you have heaped upon them in both public and private interaction. You have not listened to good advice. These are not becoming qualities for a minister of the gospel of Christ. Doug, please, please step down.

² Douglas Wilson, *Defense, Not Defensiveness*, Blog and Mablog, 10/31/15

Reference Section

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

PA Bill Thompson Sitler Synopsis 11/23/15

On November 23, 2015 I talked on the phone for about half an hour with Latah County Prosecutor Bill Thompson about the Steven Sitler case, which he prosecuted in 2005 and has been involved in ever since. After the call, I organized up the information and sent it to him in synopsis form to make sure that I was representing the facts correctly. He replied back:

It appears to me to be substantively accurate. I should probably also clarify that I am relying entirely on memory of fairly complicated events that occurred a decade ago, so your audience should keep that in mind by way of perspective.

Background Information

1. RS: Exactly how many victims were there that you are aware of?

BT: I'm not sure the exact number of victims is public in this case, and I don't believe the actual number has ever been released; but my recollection is that there were 20+.

2. RS: Did any of them other than the family that the charge originated from and the family of the little girl who spent the night come in to give a statement? Did any of the others prosecute?

BT: No one else gave a statement. For clarification, in Idaho the decision to prosecute is not

made by the victim's families. It is made by law enforcement in conjunction with the Prosecuting Attorney's office and based on what they have sufficient evidence to prove. As far as people supporting prosecution in this case, there was only the one family.

3. RS: Was that unusual?

BT: There's nothing typical about Mr. Sitler's case. In all honesty, I've been a lawyer for 35 years now, and I've been prosecuting for more than two decades, and I've never encountered a case quite like Mr. Sitler's: the number of victims, the fact that the majority of the victims were not interested in having any criminal consequences pursued as to their particular children, the fact that the case keeps going on and on and on. The fact that Mr. Sitler is on probation for life – that's unusual, but it's an accurate reflection of the protection that the court needs to put in place because of the risk Mr. Sitler poses. So it's just a very unusual case, very unique.

In the majority of cases like this in our community, if the families don't bring them to our attention, we never hear about them. Here we learned of these other victims not by virtue of the victims or their families coming forward to complain but by virtue of Mr. Sitler's self-disclosures.

Interview, Attorney, Arrest

4. RS: In an email Doug Wilson sent me recently, he said this:

BT: Shortly after the victim's father reported him, Steven contacted the authorities here and said he was going to cooperate fully, and did he need to come down? They said no. That means that he wasn't arrested until his sentencing.

RS: If Sitler had contacted authorities in Latah County sometime in March (or at any time during the investigation period) offering to cooperate and to come down to Latah County, is this something that your office would have a record of? If so, do you have such a record?

BT: That's not ringing a bell with me. It would be unusual for a law enforcement agent to say, "No, we don't want to talk to you" and I don't recall at this point in time at what point his attorneys became involved or not. I just simply don't remember.

5. RS: I can't find any record at all of Sitler making a statement to law enforcement. Is that correct?

BT: I believe that's correct, yes.

RS: Why was he never interviewed by police?

BT: Well, because he had an attorney who wouldn't let him talk to the police, which is frankly not at all uncommon. If an attorney is involved in a case like this, no attorney in his right mind would let his client talk voluntarily to law enforcement because he would just be giving evidence that could be used to support potential charges against him.

RS: Did the fact that he immediately moved back to Washington cause any problems with finding evidence?

BT: That didn't affect what the Sheriff's office had to investigate on aside from the opportunity to interview him, but again there's no way his attorney would have let him be interviewed by law enforcement.

6. RS: PIO Jennifer McFarland of the Latah County Sherriff's Office wrote this (from bit.ly/1lt0Qob):

6/28/2005 An affidavit is filed requesting a warrant on one charge of 18-1508.

Why was the warrant request never filled and a warrant not served?

BT: My recollection is that the Sheriff's office sent out an initial probable cause affidavit, and at the same time they put that together and sent it over, we were engaged in discussions and negotiations with his attorneys [RS: about the Rule 11 Plea coming up in the next section]. There was no information to indicate that he was going to flee or try to avoid prosecution on this, and in fact the conversations were to the effect of facilitating him entering a guilty plea and actually making the disclosures.

So, we held off on the actual initiation of the charges while those discussion were ongoing. And that is not unusual, that happens in other cases as well. We get the initial referral from law enforcement and often times there'll be discussions and negotiations ongoing at the same time and we'll hold off on finalizing charges until we know we have an agreement or we know that we aren't going to have an agreement or there's pressing need that the person needs to immediately be arrested, and that wasn't presented to us in this case.

Confessions, Disclosures, The Plea Agreement, And Charges

7. RS: So, the confession – was that made to Wilson, was that made to his lawyer...?

BT: My recollection is that he confessed various things to different people. We were told by his attorneys during the negotiation discussion leading up to the Rule 11

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Plea agreement that there were other victims and that his attorneys were willing to advise Mr. Sitler to disclose those victims if we had an agreement in place that those disclosures would not be used to file additional charges. The understanding was that in return for his disclosing these victims so we could reach out to them, have them identified, offer services, etc. that those disclosures would not be used against him and he would just simply plead guilty in the pending case that we had.

We had no other victims or victim's families coming forward independently. The families we learned of through the agreement were contacted. We received responses from a few, we received no responses from others, and there were no additional charges that came about from those disclosures and contacts.

RS: To restate, you found out about the two families, and they came forward and gave statements. You found out the disclosures about other families through the process of working on the plea agreement. Then those families were contacted for offers of help and restitution, and they all declined. Is that correct?

BT: Yes.

RS: But didn't the plea agreement preclude any additional charges from them anyway?

BT: Yes, unless there was some independent evidence, independent of his disclosures, which there was none.

RS: If they had come in and given statements, would that have qualified as independent evidence?

BT: Perhaps. None of the other families that I have a recollection of were interested in anything further criminally occurring with Mr. Sitler.

RS: How old was the oldest victim discovered through the Rule 11 Plea Agreement? Were any of them old enough to actually come in and make a statement that would have been able to be prosecutable on its own merits or helpful to the prosecution?

BT: I do not have a current recollection of the actual ages of the other victims. I do recall that there were victims who should have been old enough to articulate what occurred although we never had the opportunity to individually interview them given the responses/lack of response from our notification letters. Were any of them to have come forward independently of Mr. Sitler's disclosures, their statements could have been admissible in court and charges could have resulted assuming the evidence as a whole in each event was sufficient to prove guilt to the legal standard of beyond a reasonable doubt.

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

RS: Did any of the other families give a reason why they didn't want to cooperate?

BT: No.

RS: So, the single charge was a result of the plea agreement and in return for the names and details of other victims?

BT: Yes, the single charge was a result of the plea agreement. Correct.

8. RS: The second page of the 5/17/05 sheriff's report by the Mom of the 9-year old who spent the night says... (from bit.ly/1O7Omxe)

sorry. The pastor said that Steven was going to deny his confessions and take the case to court.

RS: Do you know what that's about?

BT: I don't. All I have a recollection on is that as represented to us by his legal counsel was that he wanted to come forward and the elders within the church had told Mr. Sitler that he needed to accept responsibility in the court system. That was the consistent position that I was given by his attorneys.

There was never any equivocation that I recall on the part of his attorneys in wanting to work this thing out and in him taking the approach or they were taking the approach on his behalf that he wanted to do the right thing, step up, acknowledge responsibility, make the disclosure of all the other victims so that we could reach out to them. Of course it's up to the victims and their families whether they wanted to accept any help or services, but there was never that I recall a position of denial, we're going to fight this thing, that sort of stuff.

RS: If Sitler denied his confessions, that would only serve to make him more prosecutable, wouldn't it, because then he would still have all the other children in the initial family back on the table for prosecution? So denying the disclosures would have been more detrimental to him instead of less?

BT: Correct. Yeah, I think his attorneys probably felt that he was at greater risk if he did not step forward and that it was probably in his best interest to try to accept responsibility for as much as he possibly could, and look for consideration in the charges and in the ultimate sentencing in return for that. That's clearly what his attorneys were pursuing, and that was a prudent course of conduct for a defense lawyer to take in a case like this. And our interest, once we knew that there were multiple other victims, was furthered by getting the disclosure of the actual identity and nature as to the

offending of the other victims so that that could be documented. Yeah, I think that's probably accurate.

Closing Thoughts and Confidentiality

9. RS: Do you have anything else you would like to add?

BT: To my knowledge there was never anything that I was aware of from the church itself or the church elders to interfere with what was going on in the court system, and what I was told was that the church leadership had told Mr. Sitler that he needed to step up and accept responsibility in our secular justice system and that whatever happened to him here would be separate and in addition to whatever happened with him within the church.

So, to my knowledge there was never anything done by the church to try to avoid Mr. Sitler being charged or being held accountable for at least what we could prove. I don't know all that was going on in the background. I don't know that I ever had a substantive conversation with Doug Wilson or anybody in the actual church leadership. If I did, nothing comes to mind. My communications were almost exclusively with attorneys.

10. RS: Is this stuff I can pass along to places it should go or... how confidential is this?

BT: What I've shared with you is something that I would share with any public member who made an inquiry. There is nothing uniquely confidential about what I've been able to share.

Report #1 | Besst | 3/11/15

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Cpl. Tim L. Besst #332
Case 2005-01065, report #1
Page 1 of 2

Synopsis: On 03/11/05, [REDACTED] reported that Steven Sitler, a twenty year old white male, had been sexually assaulting his 6 year old daughter, [REDACTED] for the past year and a half. The incidents had taken place at [REDACTED] residence, [REDACTED], Moscow, Idaho. Sitler is no longer living at the residence.

Narrative: On 03/11/05, I spoke to [REDACTED] by telephone regarding a lewd conduct that had been reported to the Sheriff's Office by a Latah County Public Defender, Greg Dickinson. Dickinson is a friend of [REDACTED]. I explained to [REDACTED] that I was going to take an initial report over the phone and another detective would be contacting him on 03/15/05 to obtain a more detailed report. I asked [REDACTED] if his daughter had any further contact with the person who assaulted her. [REDACTED] told me the person had recently moved back to Colville, Washington. I asked [REDACTED] the name of the person who assaulted his daughter. [REDACTED] told me Steven Sitler. I asked [REDACTED] how old Sitler was. [REDACTED] told me 20 years old. I asked [REDACTED] his daughter's name. [REDACTED] told me [REDACTED]. I asked [REDACTED] how old [REDACTED] was and her birthday. [REDACTED] told me she was 6 years old and said her birthday was [REDACTED]. I asked [REDACTED] where the incident had occurred. [REDACTED] told me Sitler had been abusing [REDACTED] over the past year and a half at their home, [REDACTED], Moscow, Idaho. [REDACTED] told me Sitler had been attended the University of Idaho during this time and was living with the [REDACTED].

I asked [REDACTED] how he found out that Sitler had abused his daughter. [REDACTED] told me on 03/09/05. His oldest daughter, [REDACTED] [REDACTED] who is 10 years old, had friends spend the night at their house. During this time, Sitler had been in the same room as [REDACTED] and her friends. [REDACTED] had also been in the room. [REDACTED] thought this was strange, but he did not think anything of it at the time. [REDACTED] told me the following day, 03/10/05, one of [REDACTED] friends, [REDACTED] told [REDACTED] that [REDACTED] had told her that Sitler had touched her "private parts." [REDACTED] did not indicate if Sitler had touched [REDACTED] on 03/09/05 or if it was prior to that. [REDACTED] told me that at about 1600 hours on 03/10/05, he confronted Sitler about touching [REDACTED] "private parts." [REDACTED] told me that Sitler admitted to him that he had touched [REDACTED] "private parts" more than once throughout the past year and a half. Sitler did not give specific dates and times or how often it had occurred and [REDACTED] had not asked for any details. [REDACTED] told me Sitler left the residence shortly after this conversation.

I asked [REDACTED] why Sitler had been at his residence. [REDACTED] told me that Sitler had been attending the University of Idaho and was living with his family. [REDACTED] told me Sitler's family lives in Colville, Washington and they are close friends of theirs. I told [REDACTED] that another detective would be making arrangements to interview [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] told me [REDACTED] would be out of the area for Spring Break and would not be available until after 03/20/05. I asked [REDACTED] if he would be available after this as well. [REDACTED] told me he would be available on 03/15/05. I told [REDACTED] a detective would be contacting him on 03/15/05 to make arrangements for him to come into the Sheriff's Office. I ask [REDACTED] to complete a detailed statement of what happened and bring it to the Sheriff's Office with him. After speaking to [REDACTED]

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Cpl. Tim L. Besst #332
Case 2005-01065, report #1
Page 2 of 2

██████████ I left a message with Jackie Strain and Kevin Pickron from Child and Family Protective Services, a division of Health and Welfare to report what happened.

I have nothing further to report at this time.

Actual time spent: 1 hour

Cpl. Tim L. Besst #332


Deputy Signature

March 15, 2005
Date

Supervisor Approval: 

March 15, 2005
Date

Written Statement by Victim's Father | 3/15/05

LATAH COUNTY SHERIFF'S OFFICE
WRITTEN STATEMENT

Case Number _____

Name: Last [redacted] First [redacted] MI _____

Address: [redacted] Telephone Number: [redacted]

Date of Birth: [redacted] SSN/OLN: [redacted] Sex: [redacted] Race: [redacted]

Height: [redacted] * Weight: [redacted] Eyes: _____ Hair: _____

Place of Birth: [redacted] Emergency Contact: _____

Employer: [redacted] Employer's Address: [redacted]

Employer's Telephone Number: [redacted]

Date/Time/Place of Statement: *(Verbal) 3/15/05 (written) / 2 pm, 9:00 pm / Sheriff's office (written) written at home*

Latah County Sheriff's Deputy taking this statement has identified herself as Detective M.A. Lehmbcker/307

STATEMENT: _____

see attached 3 pages

I have read this statement consisting of 3 + cover pages(s) and the facts contained herein are true and correct.
Providing false information to a law enforcement officer is a misdemeanor and punishable by fine and or jail under IC 18-5413.

SIGNED: _____ WITNESS: _____

DEPUTY: *M.A. Lehmbcker / 307*

Page 1 of 4 pages.

Written Statement regarding the discovery of wrongdoing and related confessions of Steven J. Sitler

March 15, 2005

The Sitlers have been some of our best friends as a family, particularly during the past 10 years. They have lived in my hometown of Colville, WA, 'since I can remember.' Steven has lived with my family in Moscow, ID, during the school year since August 2003, when he started college as a freshman. Our house has three levels; a basement, main-floor, and upstairs. Steven's room is in the basement, having it's own bathroom and exit/entrance. During the 2003/2004 school year Steven shared the basement bedroom with fellow student Riley Latham. During the 2004/2005 school year Steven has shared the room with Jayson Heslep, also a student. Our children's bedrooms have been, and are, upstairs.

During the latter part of the week of March 1, two of our friend's [REDACTED] Pullman, WA) daughters, [REDACTED] stayed with us while and [REDACTED] were out of town. On the night of Friday, March 4 [REDACTED] slept in the bedroom with my oldest daughters [REDACTED] (age 10) and [REDACTED] (age 8) on a trundle bed.

When we woke on Saturday, March 5 [REDACTED] told me that Steven had been in their room last night. She said that [REDACTED] woke, up and Steven was on the top bed with her. Apparently she didn't know what to do. I believe she ended up scooting to the bottom bed with [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] (who apparently slept through this). None of the children told me about any inappropriate touching at this time. Steven's car was gone. I called his cell phone, probably ~8:00 a.m., and he said he was at a study group.

When we were each at the house again (~1:00 p.m.) my wife and I confronted Steven about being upstairs. Steven confessed that he had been in the girls' room, as accused. He said that he got a 'wild hair' and decided to go upstairs to lay his hands on and pray for the girls last night. At this point it was clear that he had broken our house rule that no boarder is allowed upstairs without specific invitation or permission, and that he had shown extremely poor judgement at the very least. I reprimanded Steven for his behavior, told him there was no excuse for this, and that we may need to speak to his parents and very likely the [REDACTED] when they return. Steven said he realized it looked bad, and was very apologetic; he asked us to forgive him.

[note: this house rule was not in place last year. Steven did go upstairs with us to read or listen to stories or watch a movie with the children last year; the upstairs den was the only room with a television. I don't recall a specific event, but we got a general feeling that it would be best to have a private area for our family where boarders would not be allowed. The no-boarder-upstairs rule was initiated in August 2004. Also, our children are not allowed to spend time downstairs in a boarder's room, so they have been in Steven's room on rare occasions with special permission only].

M. Schmucker / 307

1

Z OF 4

We took the [REDACTED] children home on Sunday, March 6th. They had arrangements to stay with another family until their parents returned on Wednesday. Sometime during the week I told Steven that I was going to apologize to the [REDACTED] and wanted him to go with me. He agreed.

I came home early on Thursday, March 10, with a bad cold. Since I was home, I called and spoke to [REDACTED] at around 4:00 p.m. to apologize for Steven's behavior and see if we should visit. I explained the story as I knew it, not aware of inappropriate touching. She said that [REDACTED] had told her last night (Wednesday) that Steven was in their bedroom last Friday and that he touched her. The touching topic was not pushed with [REDACTED] at that time. I think they wanted to speak to us. [REDACTED] then informed me that my daughter [REDACTED] had apparently told [REDACTED] that Steven had touched her too. [REDACTED] suggested that I talk to [REDACTED]. This seemed odd to me because [REDACTED] was not in that bedroom on March 4th. Before I had a chance to speak to [REDACTED] ended up telling me that Steven had been in her room last year and touched her bottom; she apparently woke to find him lying on the floor next to her bed, reaching up and touching her. I asked her to show me, and she held out her hand and made a repeated squeezing motion. I went immediately to get Steven. The two of us spoke in private.

Steven confessed that he had touched [REDACTED] bottom, just as accused. When asked, he acknowledged that he had touched [REDACTED]. He confessed that he touched "her privates." He did not tell me when this touching started. He did not say specifically how often; he only acknowledged that it was more than once. I asked about my other girls, and he did not admit to any further wrong touching. I think this is when Steven told me that he had just touched [REDACTED] head and back. I told him that he needed to move out of our house. I told Steven to confess these things to his parents because I wanted them to know before I called them. That evening Steven seemed to be calling his parents but could not reach them. I tried to call the Sitlers that evening too and was only able to leave a voice message asking them to return my call. I later called my pastor to get his advice on handling this situation, and I made an appointment to meet on Friday.

On Friday morning, March 11, 2005, I spoke with both Mr. and Mrs. Sitler about Steven. They called me. I don't know what Steven told them, but it was clearly enough to convey the severity of the situation. They were devastated, shocked, and apologetic. They said that they wanted Steven to come home to Colville today, and we all agreed that the sooner Steven left our home the better. Steven checked with me to make sure it was okay to leave because we had planned to visit the [REDACTED] to apologize if they were available. I left a voice message for the [REDACTED] and told them Steven would be leaving by 10:00 a.m. He left on schedule.

After lunch, [REDACTED] my wife, and I met with our pastor. He advised us to report this incident to the authorities right away. I contacted Greg Dickison to get his council. He contacted the Latah County Sheriff's Office for me, which resulted in my initial report provided over the phone to Tim Besst on Friday afternoon. I contacted Mr. Sitler to tell him that I must and would report Steven's crime to the authorities; he understood the need to do so. I also spoke to [REDACTED] [REDACTED] for the first time about the events that involved his daughter. I told him that I was going to file a report that would include [REDACTED] name (at this time, Steven's story to me was not matching [REDACTED] story to her parents, which was more incriminating than I understood in my first conversation with [REDACTED]).

M.A. Schubert/BOA

██████████ was reluctant to talk about details. I did not pressure her to answer questions. She did tell me that Steven touched her tummy. In late afternoon, my wife asked ██████████ if "this" was going on last year, and ██████████ acknowledged that it had been. ██████████ has been visibly comforted by the fact that we seem to know what Steven has done, and that he has gone away.

Sometime around 8:00 p.m. or later on March 11, Mr. Sitler called to say that Steven had not been entirely honest with me earlier. I agreed to speak to Steven. I think Mr. Sitler left the room for privacy. Steven elaborated on his earlier confession. He said that these things would come out and that I could hear it directly from him if I wanted. Steven confessed that he also approached ██████████ when she was asleep and rubbed his bare privates on her bare privates. He mentioned using Vaseline. He said that she is still a virgin. This did wake her up. (I think he committed this act a couple of times, but I'm not sure about number). He also mentioned lying with her on/near the heater vent in the hallway. Steven confessed that he was touching ██████████ last school year (which confirmed what ██████████ had told us), but I don't know exactly when this started. Steven admitted touching ██████████ multiple times; it varied, but I think at least several times a month. Steven also confessed to touching ██████████ privates, once, when she was asleep. ██████████ did not wake up and would not remember. Based on his confessions and my discussions with ██████████ I believe Steven has not touched her. Steven additionally confessed that he had twice (I think) asked ██████████ (who is 3) to come to a bathroom with him at night; there he put his privates between her legs. I specifically asked Steven if he had touched ██████████ privates; he confessed that yes he had. Steven acknowledged that he knew that I had to tell the authorities about these things. Shortly after this, I ended the phone call, somewhat abruptly. The events that I'm aware of seemed to occur at night while my family was sleeping.

My family and I left for spring break vacation on Saturday morning, March 12 as planned. I visited with M.A. Lehmbecker to file a verbal report upon my return on Tuesday, March 15.

End of Statement by ██████████

Please contact me if you have any questions.

M.A. Lehmbecker/307

Report #2 | Lehmbecker | 3/18/05

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #2
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-18-2005
Page 1 of 5

On 03-15-2005, at 1357 hours, [REDACTED] came into the Sheriff's Office. We talked in the interview room about his daughters being sexually abused by a boarder and a family friend, Steven J. Sitler. I asked [REDACTED] how he found out that this was happening. [REDACTED] said that he found out about his daughter [REDACTED] (DOB: [REDACTED], a 6 year old girl) because he found out it had happened to another girl that was staying at their home. [REDACTED] said that on 03-04-2005, [REDACTED] were out of town and their two daughters, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] stayed the night with his family. [REDACTED] daughters, [REDACTED] a 10 year old girl), [REDACTED] an 8 year old girl) and [REDACTED] slept in the same bedroom. On 03-05-2005, [REDACTED] told [REDACTED] that Sitler was in their room during the night and was on the bed with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] told him that [REDACTED] woke up and did not know what to do so she told [REDACTED] to get in bed with her. [REDACTED] said it was a trundle bed. [REDACTED] said that Sitler stayed on the bed [REDACTED] had been in for awhile and then he left.

[REDACTED] said that it obviously sounded strange so he asked her ([REDACTED]) if she knew what was going on. [REDACTED] said that she did not know anymore than that. [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] did not see anything she had just woke up and saw that Sitler was there. [REDACTED] said that it was odd because Sitler sleeps in the basement of the house. [REDACTED] said that he looked out the window to see if Sitler's vehicle was in the driveway. Sitler's vehicle was not in the driveway so he called his (Sitler's) cell phone. Sitler was at a study session and said that he would be home at around 1000 o'clock. [REDACTED] said that he did not know what to say to him at that time so he told Sitler that he just wanted to know where he was because he was worried about him and he would talk with him when he got back.

[REDACTED] said that Sitler got back at around noon and he talked with Sitler at about 1300 hours. [REDACTED] said at this time, when he talked with Sitler he did not have a clue that "any wrong doing" had happened, but Sitler had broken a house rule by being in the girl's bedroom. [REDACTED] said that they had a house rule that he (Sitler) and other boarders were not allowed up stairs unless they were invited for a specific purpose. The upstairs of [REDACTED] residence is where his families' bedrooms and playroom are. [REDACTED] said that he could not think of any reason why Sitler would be in the girl's bedroom in the middle of the night. [REDACTED] said that he confronted Sitler with being in the girl's bedroom. [REDACTED] said that Sitler's "excuse was basically that he had a wild hair and he wanted, to in the middle of the night, go pray for them." [REDACTED] said that Sitler's excuse set him back a little because he did not feel there were any excuses for Sitler to be up in the girl's room in the middle of the night. [REDACTED] said at this point there were "no accusations and no confessions" so he and Sitler talked about how inappropriate it was for him to be upstairs and that he should not be anywhere near the girls at night. [REDACTED] said that he told Sitler that he was wrong in his action and he needed to tell his parents what he had done. [REDACTED] said that Sitler, "Admitted that it looked bad and was very sorry, very apologetic and asked for forgiveness."

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #2
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-18-2005
Page 2 of 5

██████████ and ██████████ parent's were still out of town, but had prior arraignments with another family for the girls to stay with beginning 03-06-2005, Sunday. ██████████ and ██████████ did not return home until 03-09-2005, Wednesday. ██████████ told Sitler that he needed to talk with the ██████████ about what had happened and apologize to them for being in the girl's room.

██████████ said that he went home from work early on 03-10-2005, because he was not feeling well. He said that he called the ██████████ residence at about 1600 hours. ██████████ explained to ██████████ that Sitler had been in the girl's bedroom during the night on 03-04-2005, when her girls stayed with them. ██████████ said, "She (██████████) had obviously been aware of the fact. She knew that because ██████████ had told her that Steven was up in their room." ██████████ said that ██████████ told him that ██████████ had told her Sitler had touched her. ██████████ had told ██████████ that she was trying to think the best so she did not push the issue with ██████████. ██████████ thought that ██████████ told her mother on the evening of 03-09-2005. ██████████ said that Sitler told him he touched ██████████ on the head and the back.

██████████ said that during his conversation with ██████████ on 03-10-2005, she told him that ██████████ had told ██████████ "that Steven had touched me too." ██████████ said that what ██████████ had told him caught him off guard because ██████████ did not stay the night in the same room with ██████████ and ██████████ on 03-04-2005. ██████████ told ██████████ to talk with ██████████. ██████████ said that when he got of the phone with ██████████ he went and talked with ██████████ because she had told him about Sitler being in her room when ██████████ was there. ██████████ told him that Sitler had been in her room before. ██████████ told him that it was sometime last year during the night. Sitler was lying on the floor next to her bed and reached up and touched her bottom. ██████████ said that ██████████ demonstrated for him how Sitler "squeezed her bottom like this." As ██████████ told me this he made a grabbing or squeezing motion in the air with his right hand. ██████████ said that he knew then that there was "something majorly wrong" and he needed to deal with it. ██████████ said that after he talked with ██████████ he went down stairs and asked Sitler to talk with him.

██████████ said that he told Sitler what ██████████ told him and asked him if it were true. ██████████ said that Sitler said, "Yes." ██████████ said that he had not talked with ██████████ yet, but he asked Sitler if he has done anything similar to ██████████. ██████████ said that Sitler told him that he had. ██████████ asked Sitler to tell him what he had done to ██████████. ██████████ said that Sitler told him, "I touched her privates." ██████████ said that he asked Sitler if he touched ██████████ privates, once or more then once. When asked if it was more then once Sitler, "nodded his head yes, more then once." ██████████ said at that point he knew that Sitler had to move out of his home, because there was "a big problem." ██████████ said that he asked Sitler if he had abused the other girls and went through their names. Sitler, "Stuck with the head and back on ██████████." Sitler said that he had "touched ██████████" and "acknowledged touching ██████████ back side."

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #2
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-18-2005
Page 3 of 5

██████████ said that he told Sitler that he had to move out. He told him that he needed to call his parents and tell them or he would. Sitler agreed to call his parents and tell them about the abuse. ██████████ said that Sitler had been trying to call his parents but could not reach them. ██████████ called Sitler's parents and left a message stating that he needed to talk with them because he decided not to wait for Sitler to contact them. That evening Sitler was still in ██████████ home. ██████████ said that he "pretty much stayed up stairs in the hallway in case he tried to come up stairs again." ██████████ said that before he went to bed he called his pastor and got his advice on how to handle the situation.

The next morning Sitler's father, Dave Sitler, called ██████████ back. Sitler's father said that they (Dave and Roxanne) had talked with Sitler and "he had confessed to them." ██████████ said that he did not know what Sitler told his parents, but based on the conversation he had with Dave, Sitler had confessed. Sitler moved out on 03-11-2005, Friday at about 0900 hours. Before Sitler left he asked ██████████ if he needed to talk with the ██████████. ██████████ called the ██████████ and left a message that Sitler was leaving. Sitler left before arraignments could be made for him to talk with the ██████████.

██████████ said that he met with his pastor and his pastor told him he needed to report the abuse to the police. ██████████ talked with Greg Dickenson who made the report to our office.

██████████ and his wife ██████████ told ██████████ that Sitler had moved out and that he would not "do this anymore" and it was "over." ██████████ asked ██████████ if "this" had been happening last year. ██████████ said, "Yes." ██████████ said that they did not get specific with ██████████.

██████████ said that he called the Sitler's and told them that he had an obligation to make a report. The Sitler's said that they understood and felt that he should make a report. On the evening of 03-11-2005, Dave called and told ██████████ that Sitler had not been completely honest with him. Dave put Sitler on the phone to talk with ██████████. ██████████ said that Sitler told him that he had not been completely honest with him. Sitler had told him that it would be coming out and ██████████ could hear it from him or from someone else. ██████████ told Sitler that he wanted to hear it from him. ██████████ said that Sitler, "Confessed, he confessed that, um, at least a couple of times it was more then hands touching privates. It was privates touching privates. He, ah, he said that she (██████████) was still a virgin, but he described more than just hands." I asked ██████████ what Sitler described to him. ██████████ said, "He described approaching her in the middle of the night when she (██████████) was sleeping and laying on top of her without his pants on, basically, or hers, private to private." ██████████ said that he asked Sitler how long this had been happening. Sitler acknowledged that the touching started last year. ██████████ said, "So he's done this awhile."

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #2
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-18-2005
Page 4 of 5

I asked [REDACTED] when Sitler moved in with them. [REDACTED] said that he moved in at the beginning of last school year, August of 2003. I asked [REDACTED] if Sitler told him that he used his hands to touch [REDACTED] privates. [REDACTED] said, "No, the only thing that I know from him directly, other than him rubbing himself on her private to private was that he touched her privates." [REDACTED] told me that he did not know the progression of what Sitler had been doing. He said that Sitler told him that [REDACTED] was asleep. [REDACTED] asked Sitler if [REDACTED] had woke up. Sitler said, "Yes."

[REDACTED] said that when Sitler first moved in they did not have a strict rule about Sitler being upstairs. He said that Sitler would be upstairs with the girls reading books. [REDACTED] said that his family had also used the middle section of the residence, but over the course of two school years they decided to move upstairs and made the rule that boarders were not allowed upstairs. I asked him if something had happened that caused him to make the rule that no one other than the family were to be upstairs. [REDACTED] said, "Nothing specific, but I think we did notice he seemed to be spending a lot of time with the kids. I didn't have any suspicion that he was doing anything inappropriate."

[REDACTED] said that he asked Sitler again about the other girls. [REDACTED] said "There was no admission to touching [REDACTED] the eight year old and [REDACTED] had obviously been the brunt of receiving most of his treatment." [REDACTED] said Sitler admitted to him that he that touched his three year old," [REDACTED] (a 3 year old girl) on at least two occasions this year, 2005. Sitler told [REDACTED] he had taken [REDACTED] from her bedroom in the middle of the night to one of the bathrooms in the residence and touched her private to private. [REDACTED] also has two sons, [REDACTED] (a 5 year old boy) and [REDACTED] (a 1 year old boy). [REDACTED] did not believe that either of the boys was abused. [REDACTED] said that he tried to talk with [REDACTED], but she ran things together and talked about random stuff. [REDACTED] did not want [REDACTED] to be interviewed because he felt that she was too young and not able to tell us what happened to her.

[REDACTED] said that he asked Sitler how often he abused [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said from what Sitler told him he had abused [REDACTED] "multiple times a month." I started to recap. I said, "So it was just the one time with [REDACTED]?" [REDACTED] said, "No, I have to tell you one more about her." [REDACTED] said that during the conversation with Sitler on 03-11-2005, he confessed that he touched [REDACTED] privates with his hand when she was asleep. [REDACTED] said that he asked [REDACTED] about it and she is not aware of it happening. [REDACTED] said that he asked Sitler if he touched [REDACTED]. Sitler said that he did touch [REDACTED] privates on the night she woke up and caught him.

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #2
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-18-2005
Page 5 of 5

██████████ did not want ██████████ interviewed because he felt that he did not have any indication that she had been abused. ██████████ did not want to make a consensual call to Sitler. The interview was concluded.

In the lobby prior to ██████████ leaving the office I asked him again about his sons ██████████ and ██████████. ██████████ said, "I don't think he's into that."

On 05-11-2005, ██████████ came into the Sheriff's Office. He told me that he now thinks that his son ██████████ has been abused.

Detective Margaret Lehmbecker/307
05-13-2005
Time Spent: 18 hours

M.A. Lehmbecker/307
Deputy Signature

05-13-2005
Date

Supervisor Approval: [Signature]

May 17, 2005
Date

Report #3 | Lehmbecker | 3/22/05

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #3
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-22-2005
Page 1 of 7

On 03-22-2005, at about 1000 hours, with the help of Health and Welfare case worker Jackie Strain, I interviewed [REDACTED] a 10 year old girl) at Health and Welfare in Moscow, Latah County, Idaho. [REDACTED] and her younger sister, [REDACTED] were in the playroom playing while I talked with their father, [REDACTED] and Greg Dickinson in the lobby. [REDACTED] went to the playroom to be with his daughter [REDACTED]. Dickison asked to observe from the observation room although I had previously advised this was not an ideal circumstance for a forensic interview.

Strain brought [REDACTED] from the playroom into the interview room. Strain and I introduced ourselves to [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] was told that the interview was being recorded and Dickinson was in the observation room. [REDACTED] is in the 4th grade and attends [REDACTED] which is a school [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] lives at home with her mother, [REDACTED] and her father [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] is the oldest and has two brothers, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] and three sisters [REDACTED], [REDACTED] and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] was told that if either of us made a mistake or was wrong it was alright for her to correct us. She was told that if she did not understand a question then it was okay to tell us that she did not understand the question. I told her that if she did not know an answer to a question that it was alright to say, "I don't know" and that I did not want her to make guesses.

[REDACTED] understood the difference between a truth and a lie. She gave an example of a lie. "If he said that he didn't steal money from a bank and he did." [REDACTED] understands the difference between things that are real and not real. When asked if the tooth fairy was real or not she said, "Not real."

[REDACTED] was asked if she knew why she came to talk with us. She said that she knew why. [REDACTED] asked what we wanted to know. Strain asked if something had happened to her. [REDACTED] said that her family has a rule that boys are not allowed up stairs. [REDACTED] said that last year "he came and was doing this to my bottom while I was sleeping." [REDACTED] raised her hand up with her palm facing down and squeezed her fingers together. I asked her, "Doing what?" [REDACTED] demonstrated again what it was that Steven had done to her bottom. Strain asked who he was. [REDACTED] said, "Steven." When asked what Steven's last name was, [REDACTED] said, "Sitler." [REDACTED] continued, "I looked down and I didn't know it was him and then I figured out it was him so I scooted to the other side of the bed so he couldn't reach me." [REDACTED] said that she fell back to sleep and when she woke up Steven was not there. [REDACTED] said that this year she had a friend, [REDACTED] staying the night at her house because [REDACTED] parents were gone and "the same thing happened to her." [REDACTED] was asked when [REDACTED] stayed the night. [REDACTED] thought for a moment and said last month. [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] was on the top bunk and woke up with Steven on her bed. [REDACTED] did not know what to do so she got in bed with [REDACTED] and woke her up. I asked [REDACTED] if Steven was there when she woke up. [REDACTED] said, "Yeah, I thought, well she ([REDACTED]) didn't know what to do

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #3
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-22-2005
Page 2 of 7

and didn't know what to do." [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] got into bed with her. [REDACTED] said at first she told her father that Steven was in their room and she did not tell him that Steven had gotten on the bed with [REDACTED] so "dad did not know what was going on. I didn't tell him anything else." When asked how her father knew, she said that [REDACTED] told her parents and [REDACTED] parents talked with her parents.

[REDACTED] said that she knew Steven because he was a boarder and a family friend who went to the same church as they did. [REDACTED] said that Steven lived in Colville. [REDACTED] said that Steven had moved out this year because he had done something to her sister that made her upset so he had to move out. [REDACTED] said that she did not know what Steven did to her sister and her sister did not talk with her about it.

[REDACTED] was asked again about what happened a year ago when she woke up when Steven was in her room. [REDACTED] said that she was wearing her pajamas. [REDACTED] said that she was under the covers and Steven was on top of the covers. Strain switched back to what happened with [REDACTED] and asked [REDACTED] if [REDACTED] told her about what happened with her. [REDACTED] said that she had told her parents. I asked, "But [REDACTED] woke you up that night?" [REDACTED] said, "Yeah, she did." [REDACTED] said that this time (with [REDACTED]) Steven "was actually on the bed, when he did it with me he was on the floor." I asked [REDACTED] to help me understand. I asked her when she said this time if she meant the night that [REDACTED] stayed with her. [REDACTED] said that Steven was on the top bed with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] woke her up and Steven was on the top bunk. [REDACTED] said that she did not know what to do so she told [REDACTED] to sleep with her. [REDACTED] said that Steven kept trying to get her to sit with him, but she would tell him no. Strain asked [REDACTED] if Steven was an adult or a child. [REDACTED] said that Steven was 20 years old.

I reminded [REDACTED] that she had told us that Steven kept asking her to sit with him and she would tell him no. [REDACTED] interrupted me and said, "But before then I did." [REDACTED] said during the first year Steven lived at their house she would sit with him. I said, "So you'd sit with him." [REDACTED] said she would sit with him when they read. [REDACTED] said that she told him that he was not her brother. Steven kept asking her why she would not sit with him and she said, "Because you're not my brother." I asked her if something happened that made her feel uncomfortable. [REDACTED] said, "Him asking me to do that." I asked what he was asking her to do. She said, "Sit with him." Strain asked [REDACTED] to explain what that means. [REDACTED] said, "On his lap." Strain asked if Steven ever had her sit on his lap. [REDACTED] said, "Sometimes, but then I told him no." [REDACTED] said that Steven did not ask her to do anything else that made her feel uncomfortable.

[REDACTED] said that Steven lived in their house for two years. [REDACTED] said that she knew him in Colville and they moved here. They wanted to have boarders and Steven's father did some work on their basement so Steven got to live with them for free.

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #3
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-22-2005
Page 3 of 7

I asked [REDACTED] what Steven looked like. [REDACTED] said that he has black hair with a black beard. I asked how long Steven's hair was. She said, "It's not long, it's just sort of longer up in here." [REDACTED] put both of her hands up next to each side of her head. She said that his hair was short on top. As I pointed to my shoulder I asked [REDACTED] again how long Steven's hair was. [REDACTED] said, "It's not that long." I asked her if his hair was puffy on the sides. [REDACTED] said that when Steven takes a shower it "gets all spiky and stuff." Steven was about as tall as [REDACTED] father.

[REDACTED] said that when Steven lived at their house his room was in the basement. [REDACTED] said that they now have three boarders, Jason, Austin and John. When they move out she is going to have a room down stairs because there is a new baby coming and they need more space. The boarder's room is down stairs and they have their own bathroom. The boarders have access to the kitchen and laundry which are on the middle floor of the house. Right now [REDACTED] bedroom is on the 3rd floor of the house and the boarders are not allowed to go upstairs unless they ask.

I asked [REDACTED] "You said this happened to you last year. Did it only happen once?" [REDACTED] said, "Yeah." I said, "Just the one time." [REDACTED] said, "Yeah." There was a brief silence and [REDACTED] said, "And nothing happened to [REDACTED] that I know of." Strain asked [REDACTED] if something happened to [REDACTED] would she tell her parents? [REDACTED] said that her father has talked with them so they now know what to do if something like this happens again.

I asked [REDACTED] if Steven told her not to tell anyone. She said that he did not say anything to her. I asked [REDACTED] to try and help me figure out when Steven got on the bed with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that she thought it was the last week of February 2005, and it was definitely on a Friday. [REDACTED] said that she did not know what time it was because she could not see her clock, but it was at night and she had been asleep. Strain asked [REDACTED] if she could remember what [REDACTED] was wearing. [REDACTED] thought that she was wearing a shirt and pants. [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] sister [REDACTED] had also spent the night.

[REDACTED] was shown non-anatomical body drawings of a boy, both front and back. While Strain was drawing long hair on the drawing to represent a girl, [REDACTED] said, "I was lying on my stomach." [REDACTED] named the fingers and toes. Strain circled the chest on the front side of the girl drawing and asked [REDACTED] was she called this part of the body. [REDACTED] said, "Breasts." [REDACTED] called the front groin area, "bottom." On the back of the drawing [REDACTED] called the buttocks a "rear" and the knee a calf. [REDACTED] was asked to point to the area on her body that Steven had touched. [REDACTED] pointed to the "rear" on the back side of the drawing and said, "That's all." When asked how that made her feel, [REDACTED] said "Embarrassed. Didn't make me feel good." [REDACTED] lowered her voice when she said she was embarrassed and it did not make her feel very good. [REDACTED] said, "I looked down and he was just there." [REDACTED] said that at first

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #3
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-22-2005
Page 4 of 7

she thought it was her nanny, but when she got close up to his face to see if it was her nanny she saw that it was Steven. ██████ said, she didn't know what Steven did because she moved and fell back to sleep. When she woke up Steven was gone. ██████ said that she has never had anything like what Steven did happen to her before.

I asked ██████ who her nanny was. ██████ said that her nanny is ██████. She said that her nanny does not live at their house anymore because she wants to live in Moscow. She said that she and her other siblings got to stay with ██████ when her mother had ██████ and she misses ██████ because she does not get to see her much. ██████ said that they were going to only get girls to board at their house now.

████████ said that she did not tell anyone other than her parents and that she feels safe at home. She has the support of her parents, their pastor and their church. The interview was ended and ██████ was taken back to the play room where her father was waiting with ██████.

We then talked with ██████ little sister, ██████ (████████ a 6 year old girl.) Strain and I introduced ourselves to ██████. She was told that the interview was being recorded and Dickinson was in the observation room. ██████ was told that it was alright to correct us if we were wrong or made a mistake. Strain told ██████ that she was not in trouble.

We went through who lives with ██████ in her house, which were the names as above, including her older sister, ██████. ██████ also named the boarders, Jason Austin, and John who were older. I asked ██████ if anyone else lived at her house. ██████ said that Steven was a boarder but had moved out and went to live in Colville. ██████ said "it was a short time ago" when Steven moved out. ██████ said that Steven lived at her house for about two years and his room was downstairs. Jason, Austin and John have lived at her house for half a year.

Strain told ██████ that it was important to tell the truth. ██████ knew that if we called her a boy that it would be a lie. ██████ also said that it would be a lie to tell her mother she did not take a cookie out of the cookie jar if she had. ██████ understood that cartoons were made up and the tooth fairy was not real. I told ██████ that if she did not understand a question then it was okay to tell us that she did not understand. I also told her that if she did not know the answer to a question then she was to say, "I don't know" because we did not want her to guess.

On the front side of the non-anatomical girl drawing ██████ named the hand, foot, knee, chest and bottom. On the back side of the non-anatomical girl drawing ██████ named the elbow and the bottom. Since ██████ named both the lower areas of the body normally covered by a bathing suit "bottom," Strain asked if it was alright to add the distinction "front" bottom and "back" bottom. ██████ said that it was alright to add the distinction because she did not have any other names that she called them.

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #3
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-22-2005
Page 5 of 7

████████ said that she "sort of" knew why she was here to talk with us. Strain asked ██████████ to tell us about why she had come to talk with us. ██████████ said, "What do you mean?" Strain asked her if there was anything at her home that made her feel unsafe. ██████████ said, "Yeah." Strain asked ██████████ what made her feel uncomfortable. ██████████ said, "A boarder came upstairs and was on my bed and stuff." Strain asked, "What boarder was that?" ██████████ said, "Steven." Strain asked what Steven did upstairs. ██████████ said, "Laid down on my bed and he's not allowed to be upstairs." Strain asked ██████████ what happened. ██████████ said, "I don't remember, well he slept with me and stuff." Strain asked ██████████ to explain. ██████████ asked Strain what she meant by explain. Strain asked ██████████ if she was in bed. ██████████ said, "I was in my bed and he came up." I asked her if it was at night. ██████████ nodded her head to indicate yes. Strain asked ██████████ if Steven was lying on the floor or on her bed. ██████████ said, "He was lying on my bed." Strain asked ██████████ what she wore to bed. ██████████ said, "Pants and a shirt." ██████████ said that Steven was wearing pants and a shirt. ██████████ said that she shared a room with her two brothers. Strain asked if her brothers were in the room when Steven was. ██████████ said, "Yeah, but they were asleep." Strain asked how many times Steven was in her room. ██████████ said, "A lot." I asked, "What's a lot?" ██████████ said, "A couple years." I said, "A couple years." ██████████ said, "Like he did it last year, I think." I asked ██████████ if Steven was in her room once or more then once. ██████████ said, "More than once, way more than once."

I asked ██████████, "When Steven was in your bed, did anything happen that made you feel uncomfortable?" ██████████ said, "Sort of." I asked her to tell me about it. ██████████ said, "Well, he's touched me in parts I didn't want him to." Strain asked ██████████ to point out the place Steven touched her on the non-anatomical girl drawing that ██████████ had already named body parts on. ██████████ said, "I don't really remember what parts he touched." I asked ██████████ how she was feeling. She asked me what I meant. I asked her how she was feeling right now. ██████████ said, "Right now I feel fine." Strain said, "You said Steven touched you. Is that right?" ██████████ nodded her head to indicate yes. Strain asked ██████████ what Steven touched her with. ██████████ said, "His hands." Strain asked her if Steven touched her on top of her pajamas or under her pajamas. ██████████ said, "I don't remember." Strain asked if Steven ever asked her to touch him and ██████████ shook her head to indicate no. Strain asked if Steven told her not to tell anyone. ██████████ said, "I don't think so."

████████ said that her bedroom was upstairs and Steven's was in the "basement with Jason." Strain asked ██████████ if she told anyone about Steven touching her. ██████████ said, "Well, once my dad found out he asked me about this stuff and I told him what I knew." Strain asked if she told anyone else. ██████████ said that her mother knew. Strain asked ██████████ if she told any of her friends. ██████████ said that she told ██████████ ██████████ told us that Steven got on the top bunk with ██████████ and woke her up. ██████████ woke up ██████████ and ██████████ told their father ██████████. ██████████ said that ██████████ slept on the couch.

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #3
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-22-2005
Page 6 of 7

I asked [REDACTED] what she told [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that she could not remember when she told [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] also could not remember when Steven got on the top bunk with [REDACTED]. I asked [REDACTED] what Steven looked like. [REDACTED] said that Steven had black hair and a beard. She said that she thought he was twenty years old and he lives in Colville.

I asked [REDACTED] if Steven told her not to tell anyone about the things that made her feel uncomfortable. She shook her head to indicate no. I asked [REDACTED] if Steven told her not to tell anyone else. [REDACTED] said, "No, he just told me to lay with him, but I didn't want to." I asked her what happened next. [REDACTED] said that sometimes she got up and went to her mother's room and slept with her. Other times she just moved over to the other side of the bed. Strain asked [REDACTED] what happened next. [REDACTED] said, "I don't know, he'd just lay there." [REDACTED] said that when Steven laid with her he had all his clothes on and nodded her head yes to indicate that she had all her clothes on. [REDACTED] said that Steven would lie on top of the covers and she would lie under the covers. Strain asked [REDACTED] if there was anything else that made her feel uncomfortable. [REDACTED] said, "I don't think so."

Strain told [REDACTED] that sometimes we talk with children about good touch and bad touch and asked her if she knew what a good touch was. [REDACTED] asked what she meant by a good touch. Strain asked [REDACTED] if her mom or dad gave her a hug or a kiss, would that be a good touch or a bad touch? [REDACTED] said, "Good." Strain asked [REDACTED] if someone hit or kicked her, would that be a good touch or a bad touch? [REDACTED] said, "Bad." Strain asked if anyone had touched her and told her to keep it a secret. [REDACTED] nodded her head to indicate no. Strain asked her if anyone had touched her on the chest. [REDACTED] said, "Yeah." Strain asked, "When?" [REDACTED] said, "When he was laying with me." Strain asked if the touching was under or on top of her clothing. [REDACTED] said, "I think it was on top." Strain asked if anyone has touched her "front bottom" that made her feel uncomfortable. [REDACTED] said, "He did." Strain asked her what he touched her with. [REDACTED] said, "His hands." Strain asked [REDACTED] if the touching was on top of her pants. [REDACTED] said, "Under my pants, but on top of my underwear, I think." Strain asked if anyone has touched her "back bottom" that has made her uncomfortable. [REDACTED] said, "Yeah." Strain asked if the touching was on top of her pants. [REDACTED] said, "It was the same." I told Strain that it had not been established who was doing the touching. Strain asked who touched her that made her feel uncomfortable. [REDACTED] said, "Steven." Strain asked [REDACTED] if anyone else has ever touched her in those areas that made her feel uncomfortable. [REDACTED] shook her head to indicate no.

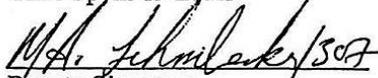
[REDACTED] said that the touching happened in the first year "I think almost every night." The second year (this year) [REDACTED] said that the touching happened almost every night and was "always the same." Steven did not change or do anything different when he touched her. Neither Steven nor [REDACTED] ever had their clothing off. [REDACTED]

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #3
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
03-22-2005
Page 7 of 7

and [REDACTED] her brothers who share a bedroom with her, never woke up while Steven was on her bed with her. [REDACTED] said that she could feel "his hand over my shirt" and she did not know when he stopped touching her. The touching only happened at night and it never hurt when she went to the bathroom. Strain asked [REDACTED] if there was anything else that we needed to know. [REDACTED] said, "I don't think so." She was told if she thought of anything else that she needed to talk about to let her parents know. Strain asked if this happened in any other places she lived. [REDACTED] said, "No." [REDACTED] feels safe at home and can talk with her father if she ever feels unsafe again. She also said that she could talk with their pastor. The interview was ended and [REDACTED] went back to the playroom with [REDACTED].

Detective Margaret Lehmbecker/307
03-30-2005
Time Spent 19 hours


Deputy Signature

05-06-2005
Date

Supervisor Approval: 

May 6, 2005
Date

Report #4 | Lehmbecker | 5/17/05

Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #4
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
05-17-2005
Page 1 of 2

On 05-17-2005, at 0841 hours, I called and talked to [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said she and her husband [REDACTED] were out of town and their daughter, [REDACTED] ([REDACTED] is a 9 year old girl) stayed the night with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said she and [REDACTED] returned from their trip on 03-09-2005. At about 2200 hours [REDACTED] she and her daughters were on her bed praying. Her other girls had left for bed when she asked her daughter, [REDACTED] how her trip was. [REDACTED] told her that it was good, but "something silly" had happened. [REDACTED] asked what happened. [REDACTED] told her that one of the boarders got into trouble. [REDACTED] said, "They did?" [REDACTED] said, "Steven fell asleep in my bed." [REDACTED] asked, "What?" [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] told her Steven got into her bed so she woke [REDACTED] up. [REDACTED] told [REDACTED] to lay with her. [REDACTED] told [REDACTED] that they would wait until morning to wake up her [REDACTED] mother and father. [REDACTED] asked [REDACTED] if this has happen before. [REDACTED] told her, "[REDACTED] says that he comes into her room a lot." [REDACTED] said she thought it was odd but wanted to remain positive.

[REDACTED] said she talked with [REDACTED] the next morning, 03-10-2005. She wanted to let him know in case [REDACTED] called. [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] called in the late morning or early afternoon on 03-10-2005. [REDACTED] told [REDACTED] they had something come up and he needed to talk with her. [REDACTED] told her they had a situation between [REDACTED] and Steven while they were gone [REDACTED] said she tried to listen to [REDACTED] but she felt he needed to get to the point because she knew and he had not given her a chance to tell him what she knew. [REDACTED] told her that they were trying to believe Steven was in the bedroom that night to pray for the girls. [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] was nervous and never really got to the point, but rather told her that she needed to talk with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said she told [REDACTED] that she already knew because [REDACTED] had told her. [REDACTED] said that she told [REDACTED] he needed to talk with his girls and he needed to start with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that there was a silence. [REDACTED] asked [REDACTED] what [REDACTED] said. [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] had told her that Steven had gotten into bed with her.

[REDACTED] said at this point [REDACTED] had not said anything about touching until later that evening, 03-10-2005, when both she and [REDACTED] talked with her. [REDACTED] said she called [REDACTED] at work after talking with [REDACTED] and told him [REDACTED] that she felt things were a little more complex than Steven just getting into bed with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] wanted to wait until [REDACTED] was home so they both could talk with [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] said on the evening of the 03-10-2005, she and [REDACTED] put the other kids to bed and talked with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] asked [REDACTED] if she had fun at the [REDACTED] while they were out of town. [REDACTED] talked about the fun stuff she had done and mentioned the "silly" thing that happened. [REDACTED] asked [REDACTED] to tell them about it. [REDACTED] said that she woke up because Steven was in her bed. [REDACTED] said she woke up [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] was not in the same bed with [REDACTED] and she got the impression that [REDACTED] was on the floor next to [REDACTED] bed. [REDACTED] told [REDACTED] to come and lay with her. [REDACTED] asked [REDACTED] if she got in bed with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said, "Yes." [REDACTED] asked [REDACTED] how she found out that Steven was in her bed. [REDACTED] said that Steven woke her up. [REDACTED] asked how. [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] was real quiet when she said, "he was

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

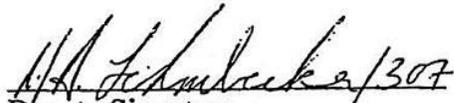
Latah County Sheriff's Office
Case File #2005-01065 Report #4
Detective Margaret Lehmbecker
05-17-2005
Page 2 of 2

touching my bottom." [REDACTED] asked how his hands were touching her bottom. [REDACTED] said "his hands were in my pants." [REDACTED] said that she thought this meant that Steven had his hands on [REDACTED] bare bottom. [REDACTED] said once she and [REDACTED] heard this, they knew there was something seriously wrong. [REDACTED] said by this time the [REDACTED] knew more of the same nature had happened with their own children.

[REDACTED] said these were the only two times [REDACTED] had been talked with. She and [REDACTED] did not want to talk with her much because they did not want to put thoughts in her mind that might not have already been there. They did not want [REDACTED] to think things that were not really true.

[REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] has not said anything more to them. [REDACTED] said their pastor had called and told them that Steven's parents know what he has done and they're really sorry. The pastor said that Steven was going to deny his confessions and take the case to court.

Detective Margaret Lehmbecker/307
05-17-2005
Time Spent: 2 ½ hours


Deputy Signature

05-17-2005
Date

Supervisor Approval: 

2005 May 17
Date

Sitler Rule 11 Plea Agreement | 7/7/05

LATAH COUNTY PROSECUTOR'S OFFICE
WILLIAM W. THOMPSON, JR.
PROSECUTING ATTORNEY
Latah County Courthouse
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843-0568
(208) 882-8580 Ext. 3316
ISB No. 2613

CASE NO. CR-05-02027
July 7 2005 2:22 PM
CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
BY J. Wullenwaber DEPUTY

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE
STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

STATE OF IDAHO,)	
Plaintiff,)	
	)	Case No. CR-2005-02027
v.)	
	)	RULE 11 PLEA AGREEMENT
STEVEN JAMES SITLER,)	
Defendant.)	

COMES NOW THE STATE OF IDAHO, by and through its attorney, William W. Thompson, Jr., Prosecuting Attorney, and Defendant STEVEN JAMES SITLER, and his attorney, Dean Wullenwaber, and pursuant to Rule 11(d)(1)(B), Idaho Criminal Rules, submit the following Plea Agreement to the Court for its acceptance or rejection:

1. That the Defendant shall enter a guilty plea in Latah County Case CR-2005-02027 to the charge of LEWD CONDUCT WITH A MINOR UNDER SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE, Idaho Code 18-1508, a Felony, as stated in the Criminal Information filed herein.

ORIGINAL

2. The State agrees that it will not recommend a sentence greater than a judgment of conviction with the court retaining jurisdiction. The prosecuting attorney has been made aware by counsel for the defendant that the volume and extent of acts by the defendant are greater than the investigator's documentation. The prosecuting attorney has also been made aware by counsel for the defendant that similar acts occurred in connection with minors now residing in other states. The State agrees that it will not charge Steven James Sitler with any other crimes of a similar nature to Lewd Conduct with a Minor Under Sixteen Years of Age based on facts he discloses in connection with this case.

The defendant's guilty plea in this Latah County case is premised in part on the declaration of the Stevens County (State of Washington) Prosecuting Attorney, Jerry Wetle, that (a) because of the plea of the defendant in Latah County, Idaho, and (b) because the defendant will become a registered sex offender, and (c) because the defendant will be sentenced and/or receive treatment in the Latah County action, and (d) because Stevens County would not have gained information about similar incidents occurring in Stevens County without the defendant's disclosures in Latah County, and (e) because the defendant is agreeing to pay restitution for all victims, including any in Stevens County, Stevens County agrees that it will not charge Steven James Sitler with any other crimes of a similar nature to LEWD CONDUCT WITH A MINOR UNDER SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE based on facts he disclosed in connection with this case. Mr. Wetle's correspondence confirming this agreement is attached as Exhibit "A."

3. The defendant will fully cooperate with the pre-sentence investigation report, will undergo, at his own expense, a comprehensive psychosexual evaluation by Valley Treatment Associates with the report of such evaluation to be completed and provided to the court, counsel and the pre-sentence investigator sufficiently in advance of sentence that it can be fully reviewed, and will agree to pay restitution for counseling / treatment expenses of all of his victims including any in Stevens County, Washington, or any other

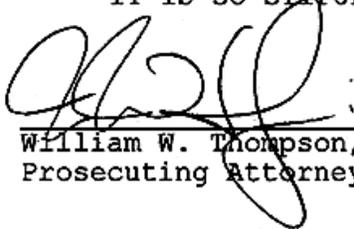
jurisdiction (although only one is named in the charging documents). The State acknowledges that the defendant, through his counsel, has cooperated as evidenced by his plea pursuant to this agreement.

4. That any other terms of sentencing, including period of confinement and fine, are not the subject of this agreement, and both parties are free to make what recommendations they believe to be appropriate subject to the limitations on the State's recommendations outlined in paragraph 2 above.
5. Defendant understands (a) the nature of the charge to which he agrees to plead guilty and acknowledges that he is not being coerced into entering his plea of guilty; (b) the consequences of pleading guilty, including the maximum penalties that may be imposed and any mandatory minimum penalties; and that (c) by pleading guilty he will waive his rights to a jury trial, to confront accusers, and to refrain from incriminating himself. Defendant further acknowledges that he is satisfied with his legal representation, has reviewed with his attorney all possible defenses, and by his plea of guilty voluntarily waives those defenses. Defendant also understands that he has a right to appeal the judgment and sentence of the Court herein and hereby freely and voluntarily waives such appeal rights and his right to appeal any subsequent decisions of the Court relative to motions for reduction of sentence pursuant to I.C.R. 35 provided, however, that in the event the court elects to exceed the State's recommendation and not retain jurisdiction, the defendant shall retain his full rights to appeal such sentence and to pursue motions under I.C.R. 35.
6. This agreement is entered into pursuant to I.C.R. 11(d)(1)(B); Defendant understands if the Court does not accept the sentencing recommendations of the parties that he shall not be afforded the opportunity to withdraw his plea of guilty.
7. This plea agreement is based upon the facts and circumstances as they exist at the date of the signing of this agreement. The defendant acknowledges covenants and agrees that during the period of time

between the date of this agreement and the date of sentencing, he will not violate any law other than traffic infractions nor fail to comply with any conditions of his release or other conditions ordered by the Court, and shall cooperate fully with any presentence investigation ordered herein, although it is contemplated that counsel for defendant may be present during the interview of Steven Sitler by the presentence investigator. Should the defendant in any way breach these agreements and covenants, the State is released from any obligations hereunder regarding a sentencing recommendation, the Court may sentence the defendant up to the maximum authorized by law and the defendant shall not be afforded the opportunity to withdraw his plea of guilty.

8. This is the entire agreement and understanding between the parties.

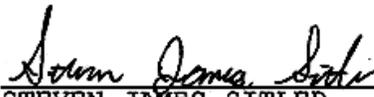
IT IS SO STIPULATED this 7th day of July, 2005.



William W. Thompson, Jr.
Prosecuting Attorney



Dean Wullenwaber
Counsel for Defendant



STEVEN JAMES SITLER
Defendant

Confirmation of Rule 11 Plea Agreement | 7/7/05



JOHN G. WETLE
STEVENS COUNTY PROSECUTING ATTORNEY

July 7, 2005

Mr. William Thompson
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843-0568

Re: Confirmation of Rule 11 Plea Agreement

Dear Mr. Thompson:

I have reviewed the Rule 11 Plea Agreement in State v. Steven Sitler, Cause No. CR-2005-02027, specifically paragraphs 2 and 3. I find that both paragraphs accurately state my position in this matter, wherein no charges will be pursued concerning disclosed Stevens County victims for crimes similar to Lewd Conduct with a Minor Under Sixteen Years of Age.

Very truly yours,

John G. Wetle
Prosecuting Attorney for Stevens County
WSBA # 7533

JGW/vf

FAMILY LAW DIVISION
298 S. MAIN, SUITE 204
COLVILLE, WA 99114
(509) 684-7501 / FAX (509) 684-7581
TOLL FREE (866) 202-9193

CRIMINAL / CIVIL LAW DIVISION
215 S. OAK, ROOM #114
COLVILLE, WA 99114
(509) 684-7500 / FAX (509) 684-8310

EXHIBIT A

Jack Bradley Letter to EOPC | 3/20/05

Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian Church

508 N. Oak Street
Colville, WA 99114
509-684-2522
e-mail: Bradley.1@opc.org

Confidential: For members of Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian Church only. Please do not share this information with anyone who is not a member of Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian Church. If you have questions or concerns, please contact one of the elders. The session will give further instructions at a later time.

March 20th, 2005

Dear Emmanuel Church Family,

Acts 20:28 says, "Be on guard for yourselves and for all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. 29 "I know that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among your own selves men will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them."

We are all sinners. As Christians, we continue to struggle with the remnant of sin that remains within us. We will not be perfect until we get to heaven. Yet the Scriptures are clear that there is a level of sin that a professing Christian involves himself in that crosses the line between a struggling sinner and a sinner who is in danger of showing himself to be a wolf in sheep's clothing.

It is our sad duty as your Session to inform you, the congregation of Emmanuel OPC, that one of our members has crossed that line. Acting as his own accuser, Mr. Steven Sitler has acknowledged to the Session that he has been actively engaged in a serious and persistent pattern of sin. The Session has determined that the offense committed by Steven Sitler is the breaking of the seventh commandment (the sin of sexual immorality) in an egregious manner. The session has accepted his confession and has proceeded to pronounce the censure of suspension from the privileges of church membership for an indefinite period of time.

Suspension is not the same as excommunication. Excommunication is the most severe censure and is resorted to only in cases of offenses aggravated by persistent impenitence. It consists in a solemn declaration by the session that the offender is no longer considered a member of the body of Christ. We have not excommunicated Steven at this time. We have determined to suspend him for an indefinite period of time.

Indefinite suspension is the step before excommunication. It is a censure that serves as a grave warning. It declares that a person's life contains such grievous sin that the elders have serious doubts concerning the salvation of the person. It declares that the person's soul is to be considered in grave jeopardy. In practice it means that the person loses the privileges of membership, such as participation in the Lord's Supper, voting at congregational meetings and taking baptismal vows for one's children. It also means that he has lost the trust of the body of Christ. He is to be looked at with spiritual suspicion.

When the elders declare a person indefinitely suspended, it means that the elders are so deeply concerned for this person's soul that they believe the entire church family needs to be aware of the situation. The church is being asked to join them in praying for this person, encouraging the person to follow the instructions of the elders, and to join the elders in helping this person in his spiritual journey. This person is still to be given the comfort of Christ as part of his flock but with the constant warning that if he does not bring forth fruit worthy of repentance, then the elders may determine it necessary to excommunicate him. The elders will seek to work very closely with the person and help him bring forth fruit worthy of repentance.

This is what we have declared concerning Mr. Steven Sitler. We are deeply concerned for the condition of his soul. Steven has come as his own accuser and has expressed a desire to work toward full reconciliation to God and to His church through the Biblical process of church discipline. We are seeking to help Steven to bring forth fruit worthy of his repentance which we pray will eventually lead to his restoration.

Our Guidelines for Church Discipline, which have been approved by the session, states the following in section 21: "Since the church is a body made up of many parts (see I Corinthians 12:12-30), what happens to one member of the church necessarily affects and is of legitimate concern to other members (see Romans 12:15-16; 1 Corinthians 5:1-13; 12:12-30). Therefore, the indefinite suspension, deposition, or excommunication of a member shall be announced to the church so that its members will be able to pray for, encourage, and exhort the accused as opportunities arise, as well as be on guard against any gossip or divisiveness that might arise from the offense of censure (see 1 Corinthians 5:9-11; 2 Thessalonians 3:6-14; Titus 3:10). The public announcement shall always be accompanied by prayer that God will graciously use the discipline for his own glory, the restoration of the offender, and the edification of the church. The announcement may be made during a regular worship service, at a special meeting of the congregation, or by letter."

Brothers and sisters, please take these words to heart. This discipline is being done for the good of Steven, for the protection of the name of Christ, and for the good of the body of Christ. Please pray for Steven and the church body. Pray that we will be protected from gossip or division. Pray that Steven will truly be repentant of his sins and follow in the ways of Christ. Pray for Dave and Roxanne as well as the rest of the Sitler family as they bear the burdens of Steven's sins. And pray for the session that we might be faithful

The session has forbidden Steven to attend or be involved with any of the ministries of Emmanuel OPC, including worship services and any other sponsored event for an undetermined period of time. The session will be working with Steven outside of these normal ministries of Emmanuel OPC. The session is also fully cooperating with an ongoing police investigation.

Parents, please explain this announcement of discipline to your covenant children as is appropriate to their age.

If you have any questions or concerns, or if we can be of assistance in any way, please feel free to speak privately with one of the elders.

The Session of Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian Church:

Randy Bergquist

Jack Bradley

Roy Van Gorkom

Jack Bradley's 2nd Letter to EOPC | 7/17/05

July 17th, 2005

**Confidential: For members of Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, OPC, in Colville.
The session requests that at this time the following information not be shared with
people who are not members of Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, OPC.**

On March 20, 2005, your session announced that Steven Sitler had confessed to breaking the seventh commandment in an egregious manner and that the session had proceeded with a censure of indefinite suspension from the privileges of church membership, prohibiting Steven from attending or being involved with any of the ministries of Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, OPC, including worship services and any other sponsored event for an undetermined period of time.

The session now deems it necessary to further inform you, the members of the body of Christ at Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, OPC, concerning the nature of the offenses Steven has committed. Ten days ago, in Latah County, Idaho, Steven entered a plea of "guilty" to the charge of lewd conduct with a minor under sixteen years of age, which is a felony. The date of sentencing is currently set for September 12th and Steven will remain at home until that time.

We know that you will continue to be supportive of the Sitler family during this most difficult time. They remain in need of our continued prayers and support. Please pray that Steven would continue to show the fruit of repentance through both the ecclesiastical process of restorative discipline and the civil process of just punishment. We are reminded, especially through the life and words of David, that there can, in time, be true restoration. Through the biblical process of restorative discipline, please pray with us that Steven may say with the psalmist, "He restores my soul. He leads me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake."

The question of Steven being granted the privilege of attending worship here at Emmanuel, or of having his censure reduced, will most likely not be considered until Steven has served his anticipated time of incarceration with the state. Romans 13 is clear that the civil magistrate is a God-ordained vehicle for justice, and the session will take that into consideration in this matter. This does not mean that we are seeking to prohibit you from having fellowship with Steven, or that we are obligating you to have fellowship with Steven. Now that the nature of Steven's offenses has been made public, each of you is free in Christ to make this decision for yourselves.

You are also free, if necessary, to state that Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, OPC has sought to follow the Bible's instructions concerning church discipline: that Steven has been suspended from the privileges of church membership, that the elders have prohibited him from attending or being involved with any of the ministries of Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, OPC, including worship services and any other sponsored event, for an undetermined period of time. You can say that our church has not, nor will it ever, seek to cover up the sins of one of our members. You can also say that we hate the sin but still love the sinner. And you can say that we will not abandon a member who has fallen into grievous sin, but will do all we can to help see that member forgiven and restored.

Parents, please explain this announcement to your covenant children as is appropriate to their age. If you have any questions or concerns, or if we can be of assistance in any way, please feel free to speak privately with one of the elders.

Randy Bergquist, Jack Bradley, Roy Van Gorkom

Wilson Letter to Judge Stegner | 8/19/05

A MEMBER OF
The Confederation of
Reformed Evangelicals



from the ministries of
CHRIST CHURCH

August 19, 2005

Honorable John R. Stegner
Latah County Courthouse
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843

Dear Judge Stegner:

I have been asked to provide a letter on behalf of Steven Sitler, which I am happy to do. I have known Steven since he first came to New St. Andrews College, where I teach. During his time in Moscow, he was also attending the church where I am a minister. When his criminal conduct first became known, I was involved in providing counsel to the family of the victims, encouraging them in their decision to take it to the authorities. And in the aftermath of this tragedy, I have also been involved in providing counsel to Steven and his family. I have worked with the pastor of his home church as well, as we have coordinated how best to help Steven.

Steven lives in Colville, Washington, which is about a three-hour drive from Moscow, but since this situation has come out Steven has come down to see me about half a dozen times. Not only have I provided counsel for him, but have also given him a number of assignments to complete during the time between our sessions. He has been faithful and diligent in seeking to do what I have asked, and I have good reason to believe that he has been very eager in this. It is important to note that I have not offered him any spiritual panacea or "quick fix," and I believe Steven understands the importance of his need to resist these temptations over the long haul. The assignments I have given him have included the reading of books on everything from the obvious issues of sex and sexuality, to the underlying issues of his discontent. In all this, Steven has been most responsive, and has been completely honest with me.

When we first began, I can honestly say that Steven did not know the real nature of his problem. He was certainly aware of the *magnitude* of it, and was aware of the legal consequences, but I don't believe he had a

ANSELM HOUSE
205 East 5th Street
P.O. Box 8741
Moscow, ID 83843
208.882.2034
208.892.8724 fax
christkirk@moscow.com

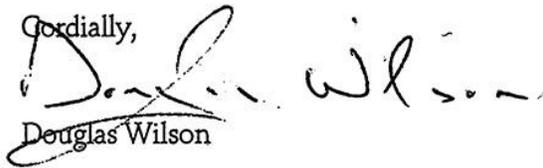
MINISTRIES OF CHRIST CHURCH
Canon Press
Collegiate Reformed Fellowship
Credenda/Agenda
Greyfriars Hall

Sitler Molestation Case Documentation

good grasp of why he had felt compelled to act in the way he had acted. But in our sessions, he was completely open and honest with me, confessing aspects of his private behavior and thought life that I would have had no other way of ascertaining.

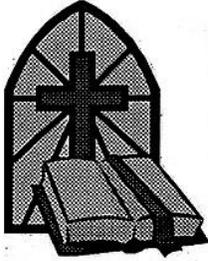
I am grateful Steven was caught, and am grateful he has been brought to account for these actions so early in his life. I am grateful that he will be sentenced for his behavior, and that there will be hard consequences for him in real time. At the same time, I would urge that the civil penalties applied would be measured and limited. I have good hope that Steven has genuinely repented, and that he will continue to deal with this to become a productive and contributing member of society.

Cordially,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Douglas Wilson". The signature is written in black ink and is positioned to the right of the word "Cordially,".

Douglas Wilson

Jack Bradley Letter to Judge Stegner | 8/23/05



Emmanuel Presbyterian Church

Orthodox Presbyterian Church

August 23, 2005

The Honorable John Stegner:

This letter regards Steven Sitler. I have been Steven's pastor for over five years. Over this time my family has had much interaction with Steven and his family, personally, and within the bonds of our mutual church family, which has been positive and meaningful.

I do not wish to mitigate the gravity of Steven's sins and crimes, yet I do also want to note that Steven has willingly submitted to the process of ecclesiastical discipline under his church elders, an overview of which I am submitting in the two letters enclosed, read to the members of our congregation. Steven also made a statement expressing sorrow and repentance to the members of the congregation on the latter date.

Please be assured of my prayers for you as you carry out the high calling of your office.

Respectfully,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Jack D. Bradley".

Jack D. Bradley

508 N. OAK
COLVILLE, WA 99114.

(509) 684-2522

JACK BRADLEY, PASTOR

Letter from Family of 2yo Victim | 9/7/05

RECEIVED

SEP 12 2005

JOHN R. STEGNER

September 7, 2005

The Honorable Judge Stegner
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, ID 83843

Dear Sir:

Steven Sitler is the son of our friends, Dave and Roxanne Sitler. It is with heavy hearts that we write this, and yet, we have a small fear of impending injustice based on the short history since Steven's admission of guilt.

Steven has admitted to several incidents of sexual perversion. We personally only know of the full details of his molestation of our daughter [REDACTED]. When she was only two years old, Steven offered to take her downstairs and watch her while the adults were talking upstairs. At that time he forced her to kiss his erect penis. It was painful enough to be told of the perversion that Steven committed against [REDACTED] yet now we have watched for the last six months as an admitted child molester has been living in the comforts of his parent's home, whiling away the days that should be spent in jail. After talking with the prosecution there is a chance, however slight, that this could go on as parole time after Steven serves as little as six months being "evaluated."

We are hoping and praying six months evaluation followed by parole at home will not be the case. However, neither do we desire to see Steven serve a life sentence. We do desire him to go to prison and pay for his crimes. We are writing this, in short, as a plea of grieved parents to ask that Steven's crimes be paid for, regardless of whether he came forward with extra information after he was caught. In short, sir, we are not asking for vengeance but justice compatible with Steven's crimes.

We are praying for you, the Sitler's, and even Steven in this matter and ask that God would be gracious in His providence and give you all the wisdom that your position demands.

Sincerely,

[REDACTED]

Defense Review Hearing Memo | 4/20/06

Dean Wullenwaber, ISB #2506
Wullenwaber Law Firm
P. O. Box 452
Lewiston, ID 83501
Telephone: (208) 743-8981
Facsimile: (208) 743-9442

CASE NO. CR05-2027

2006 APR 20 PM 2:43

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY [Signature] DEPUTY

Attorney for Defendant

**IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE
STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH**

STATE OF IDAHO,)	
)	
Plaintiff,	)	Case No. CR 2005-02027
)	
vs.	)	DEFENSE REVIEW HEARING
	)	MEMORANDUM
STEVEN JAMES SITLER,)	
)	
Defendant.)	

His probation plan
Summary of IDOC Annual Report

INTRODUCTION

The January 10, 2006, Psycho-Sexual Evaluation for the Idaho Department of Correction (hereinafter: "DOC") by Edward L. Cheeney, M.S., Clinician, ICIO (Exh 102), the April 14, 2006, letter of Stephen E. Lindsley, M.S., Certified Sex Offender Treater

Provider (WA) (Exh 101), & the April 18, 2006, Psycho-Sexual Evaluation and Report of Gregory L. Wilson, Ph.D., Licensed Clinical Psychologist (Exh 103), all recommend immediate and intensive community-based sex offender treatment for this 21-year-old. Those unison recommendations look to the best safety of society, the treatability and young age of Steven, and other evidence generated by these three Sex Offender specialists. Relinquishing jurisdiction would be counterproductive to society (1) because there is no intensive sex offender treatment available in the DOC; and (2) because of the importance of environmental circumstances in effective treatment.

A Life Sentence will hang over this 21-year-old for the rest of his life. Thus, the seriousness of his crime will not be depreciated by such a disposition. A Life Sentence will hang over this 21-year-old for the rest of his life. Thus, such a disposition will provide as good a deterrent to others in the community as possible under all the circumstances.

This Review Hearing Memorandum proceeds under the following headings: The 21-Year-Old and His Parents; Recommendations of Evaluators; DOC: In-Prison Treatment or Warehousing?; Clarifications Regarding NICI Report; Prosecutor's Sentencing Recommendation: Retained Jurisdiction; Impacts on Steven; Steven's Goals and What is Important to Him; Idaho Code Section 19-2521; Steven's Confessions and Admissions; Motivation to Abide by Court Rules and Monitoring/Accountability; and Background Regarding the Authors of Letters Submitted on Steven's Behalf.

THE 21-YEAR-OLD AND HIS PARENTS

This 21-year-old remains thankful he was caught. Moreover, this 21-year-old has fully confessed and admitted all behavior related to the criminal charges and much more on multiple occasions to multiple people. Some of the most damning pieces of evidence – e.g., avoiding squeaking stairs – came from his admissions. He withheld nothing.

Steven made full disclosure to his Pastors; to his parents and his entire extended family; to all of the families of his victims (with individual apologies); to his entire home church; to the presentence investigator; to Mr. Lindsley; to Mr. Cheeney; to personnel at NICI, including approximately more than 200 pages of long-hand pre-treatment writing over approximately three months. (Exh 119 contains an outline of these writings. A copy of Exh 119 is attached hereto and incorporated herein as if fully set forth at this point.) Steven and his parents sought to begin counseling with Stephen Lindsley in March, 2005. The year is not a typographical error. However, Mr. Lindsley said he would not commence counseling until later as part of a sentence.

Steven's father refers to the revelation of Steven's sexual offending as his, the father's, personal "9-11." Steven's parents see this matter as a terrible tragedy, secondarily for Steven and primarily for the victims involved. In the last few weeks, in part because of a false NICI statement as to Steven's parents, Mr. and Mrs. Sitler traveled to Moscow and met with Latah County Prosecuting Attorney Bill Thompson and with Second District Sex Offender Probation and Parole Officer Bob Jones. This meeting lasted for approximately 1-

1/2 hours. It involved a frank airing of issues as to the probation plan. The undersigned believes Mr. and Mrs. Sitler satisfied Prosecutor Thompson (a) that they are not naive about the issues herein and (b) that they are braced to face a lifetime of monitoring and accountability regarding Steven.

Steven has sought from the outset to protect the identities of the victims and their families from the public record.

The undersigned does not mention these facts about the 21-year-old and his parents to argue that somehow this makes Steven's wrongs right. These facts do not make his wrongs right. Nevertheless, the context for this defendant is different than the context for many defendants.

RECOMMENDATIONS OF EVALUATORS

The January 10, 2006, DOC Psycho-Sexual Evaluation (Exh 102), & the April 14, 2006, letter of Stephen E. Lindsley (Exh 101), & the April 18, 2006, Psycho-Sexual Evaluation of Gregory L. Wilson, Ph.D., (Exh 103), all recommend immediate and intensive community-based sex offender treatment for this 21-year-old sex offender. Highlights from each of these three Sex Offender specialists will be set out in turn.

A. DOC Psychosexual Evaluation.

On January 10, 2006, a Psycho-Sexual Evaluation was generated for the DOC by Edward L. Cheeney, M.S., Clinician, (Exh 102). Mr. Cheeney found and concluded that

Steven is a good candidate for *community* sex offender treatment; that Steven does not justify or excuse his behavior; that Steven recognizes his need for treatment; and that Steven's risk level is most likely "low" with appropriate treatment:

Testing shows Mr. Sitler with a potentially **positive response to treatment**. He does **not attempt to justify or excuse his sexually assaultive behavior** and recognizes that he lacks control over the behavior and **needs treatment**.

. . . I feel that with community sex offender treatment in an appropriate program, and effective community sex offender supervision, Mr. Sitler's **risk level is most likely to be "low"** once he is established and cooperative with his community treatment team.

Amenability to Treatment and Resources for Community Protection. Mr. Sitler appears to be a **good candidate for community sex offender treatment**. Adequate resources for community protection should be those standard for any sex offender on parole/probation supervision in Idaho. (Emphasis added.)

...

(Exh 102, page 8.)

B. Stephen E. Lindsley, M.S., Valley Treatment Specialities.

On April 14, 2006, letter of Stephen E. Lindsley, M.S., Certified Sex Offender Treater Provider, wrote to the court (Exh 101). Mr. Lindsley stated: that the DOC has neither an intensive, in-patient sex offender treatment program nor a formal sex offender treatment program; that Steven would respond to treatment in an *out-patient* sexual offender treatment program; that Steven has been honest about his number of victims and prior offenses; that Steven was looking at his offending behavior as an untreated offender; and that when Steven

honestly reported the number of victims and prior offenses NICI penalized Steven for this even though Steven had not yet had treatment.

Regarding Mr. Lutz's and Ms. Laurino's comments regarding Mr. Sitler needing an intensive inpatient program, it is noted **Idaho Department of Corrections does not have an intensive inpatient sex offender treatment program. There is no formal sexual offender treatment program in the Department of Corrections.** Each prison has established some groups dealing with sexual abuse. While some offenders, and possibly staff, believe this is sufficient, they are actually preparing an individual for long-term outpatient sexual offender treatment.

Having reviewed the NICI document, it is still **my opinion Mr. Sitler would respond to therapy.** He does have a significant problem with pedophilia that needs to be dealt with in order to lower his risk. While NICI seems to be in agreement with this, their recommendation for an intensive inpatient program fails to grasp the fact **the Department of Corrections does not have such a program. In all likelihood Mr. Sitler would respond to treatment in an outpatient program just as well.** This would have to be a very long process with close monitoring of his behaviors. For example, the outpatient treatment program we have at Valley Treatment Specialties goes from three to five years, with periodic polygraphs to insure honesty and compliance. **This is one area DOC does not have the capacity to do.**

When I did the Psycho-Sexual Evaluation, **I did find him to be honest about his number of victims and prior offenses. He was looking at his offending behavior as an untreated offender,** which is expected in such a setting. I suspect he was honest with the staff at NICI, **yet they failed to recognize in many respects he was still an untreated offender.** I know the program at NICI is a good one and stresses honesty. It seems strange that **when Mr. Sitler did just that he was more or less penalized for it.** That, in my mind, goes counter to what the program is supposed to do. (Exh 101, page 2) (Emphasis added.)

C. Gregory L. Wilson, Ph.D., Wilson Psychological Services.

On April 18, 2006, a Psycho-Sexual Evaluation and Report was generated by Gregory L. Wilson, Ph.D., Licensed Clinical Psychologist (Exh 103). Dr. Wilson found and

concluded that Steven should begin and was a good candidate for *community out-patient* sexual offender treatment; that Steven had been a candid self-reporter; that Steven had a high level of insight and motivation to cooperate with intensive treatment services; that Steven lacked both an anti-social and a narcissistic disorder; and that Steven is likely to benefit from intensive sexual offender intervention.

Consistent with the previous conclusions offered by Mr. Lindsley and Mr. Cheeney, **it is recommended that Mr. Sitler begin outpatient sexual offender treatment.** Based on the current evaluation results, **Mr. Sitler is a good candidate for community treatment.** His risk of relapse in the community is clearly related, in part, to the quality of the specialized sexual offender treatment and probation program that is established for Mr. Sitler. The components of his community-based intensive services should include the regular use of polygraph assessments, intensive supervision by probation, random substance abuse testing, and monitoring of his work and leisure activities. (Exh 103, page 5.) (Emphasis added.)

Mr. Cheeney further indicated that **Mr. Sitler's level of risk decreases "once he is established and cooperative with his community treatment team."** In fact, **the most important variables in preventing relapse are Mr. Sitler's own cognitive and behavioral self-control strategies in his day-to-day environment.** To further encourage his compliance with intervention procedures and decrease his potential for relapse, **it is recommended that the Court provide Mr. Sitler with significant reasons to be motivated to not relapse.** Specifically, all sexual offenders, including Mr. Sitler, should be sentenced in such a way as to be facing significant punishments (e.g., lengthy prison sentence) if they do re-offend. It is believed that **the offender with much to lose is a better treatment risk.** Moreover, Mr. Sitler needs to be highly motivated to not only prevent relapse, but to **avoid all behavior patterns from which a false allegation of relapse could be made.** Thus, he should be highly motivated to (1) never be alone with a child, (2) never view any sort of pornography, (3) never be unsupervised in an area where children frequent (e.g., schools, parks), and so on. Instead of viewing such safeguards as negative, **many offenders learn to appreciate the self-protective function (and community-based protective function) of such "rules."** (Emphasis added.)

Given his candid self-reports, level of insight and intelligence, motivation to cooperate with intensive treatment services, lack of diagnosable Axis II mental illness (in particular, the lack of antisocial and narcissistic disorders), lack of other criminal history, and overall level of functioning, Mr. Sitler is likely to benefit from intensive sexual offender intervention.
(Exh 103, page 6.)

In his testimony, Dr. Wilson will explain that relinquishing jurisdiction would be counterproductive to society in this 21-year-old's case not only because there is no intensive sex offender treatment available in the Idaho DOC; perhaps more importantly, relinquishing jurisdiction would be counterproductive to society in this 21-year-old's case because of the importance of environmental circumstances in effective treatment. That is, as shown earlier in the affidavit of Dr. Wilson, a mental health professional should not use phrases like "low," "medium," "high" or "severe" risk because there are not adequate psychometrics to justify the use of these words. In this connection, in Dr. Wilson's opinion, as to future dangerousness, it is *inappropriate* for a mental health professional to say "this guy is a low, or a medium, or a high risk." This in part is why the Static 99 – and other so-called "risk" tests/scales – ought not be used and certainly should not be mentioned in reports supplied to courts in cases such as this.

What the mental health professional should do is explain the **environmental circumstances** under which an offender, without appropriate intervention, is most likely to relapse. Then it can be explained how, with various restrictions, those **environmental circumstances** are unlikely to be repeated. For example, it is clear that Steven is most likely to relapse if he were to have unsupervised contact with minors where approaching them

sexually is likely not to be detected. That's the environment under which Steven is likely to relapse. That is the environment that needs to be eliminated for this 21-year-old, especially in the next three to five years of intensive community based sex offender treatment. This is the proper focus. In contrast, using conclusions such as the so-called "medium" or "maximum" risk range is sheer guess work without psychometrics to back up such terms.

Dr. Wilson can explain how the American Psychological Association is strongly trying to discourage people from engaging in this kind of – what he calls – guess work. Every mental health professional who comes into Court and uses phrases like "low," "medium," or "high," makes a significant error. Recidivism rates should be discussed only in terms of **environmental variables and the complex interactions between the individual and the environment**. The question should be: is there or is there not enough similarity in the **environmental circumstances** to the point where we can reasonably predict with accuracy that there is going to be a relapse? With pedophiles, we move into a much *easier* area to be able to describe the **environmental circumstances** than is the case with many other sorts of crimes.

As shown, Mr. Stephen Lindsley and Mr. Ed Cheeney and Dr. Greg Wilson recommend immediate and intensive sex offender treatment for this 21-year-old sex offender. Those unison recommendations look to the treatability of the defendant, the best safety of society, and other evidence generated by these three seasoned sex offender experts. Relinquishing jurisdiction would be counterproductive to society because there is no

intensive sex offender treatment available in the Idaho DOC, and because of the importance of environmental circumstances in effective treatment.

The undersigned does not mention these three unison recommendations to argue that somehow they make Steven's wrongs right. They do not. Nevertheless, these three unison recommendations show an entirely different context for this 21-year-old than the contexts that exist for many defendants.

DOC: IN-PRISON TREATMENT OR WAREHOUSING?

Does an Idaho sex offender receive intensive sex offender treatment in prison as opposed to simply being "warehoused" until shortly before his parole? Steven Lindsley says there is no such treatment. Dr. Greg Wilson says there is no such treatment. The DOC Annual Statistical Report for Fiscal Year 2005 (hereinafter: "DOC Report") agrees with Mr. Lindsley and Dr. Wilson. The DOC Report has been marked as Exhibit 111 for the Review Hearing.

Idaho houses approximately 1,162 sex offenders in prison (DOC Report, Exh 111, p. 46). Between three of the DOC facilities, there are a total of 5 sex offender specific groups being run (DOC Report, Exh 111, p.53). Each group is made up of a maximum of 12 participants, or 60 total offenders in sex offender specific treatment (DOC Report, Exh 111, p. 53). Thus, only about 5% of incarcerated sex offenders receive offense-specific treatment in Idaho at any given time; and this 5% has to do with the last few months of their term, preparing them for community based treatment (DOC Report, Exh 111, p. 52). While

the IDOC demands that offenders on parole and probation receive treatment from an ATSA approved clinician, the DOC itself only has one on staff (DOC Report, Exh 111, p. 53). In the community, 100% of all offenders are either in treatment with approved counselors, or have completed it (DOC Report, Exh 111, p.52). The DOC does not even require sex offenders to complete sex offender specific treatment prior to being released from prison (DOC, Exh 111, pg. 52).

The DOC admits that their sex offender groups are designed to help offenders through parole board hearings and prepare them for *community-based* treatment (DOC Report, Exh 111, p. 52). The DOC makes no secret of its lack of resources in regard to sex offenders (DOC Report, Exh 111, p. 52). It also touts its community supervision programs, specialized officers, and available treatment (DOC Report, Exh 111, p. 52). In short, in Idaho sex offenders are not receiving intensive sex-offender treatment in prison.

CLARIFICATIONS REGARDING NICI REPORT

The observations of defense counsel regarding the NICI Report are set out in a separate memorandum. That separate memorandum is incorporated herein as if fully set forth at this point.

PROSECUTOR'S SENTENCING RECOMMENDATION: RETAINED JURISDICTION

The Rule 11 Plea Agreement filed with the Court in this matter states:

“The State agrees that it will not recommend a sentence greater than a judgment of conviction with the Court retaining jurisdiction. The prosecuting attorney has been made aware by counsel for the defendant that the volume and extent of acts by the defendant are greater than the investigator’s documentation. The prosecuting attorney has also been made aware by counsel for the defendant that similar acts occurred in connection with minors now residing in other states.” (Rule 11 Plea Agreement, paragraph 2, emphasis added; also *see* Paragraph 4.)

The issue at the Review Hearing is whether the Court will relinquish jurisdiction. Accordingly, pursuant to the Rule 11 Plea, the State ought not be allowed to argue for relinquishment.

IMPACTS ON STEVEN

This 21-year-old has been incarcerated for seven months, including being in part of the Boise prison for some weeks. He had no previous brushes with the law. Eight or nine months ago both prison and county jail were abstract notions to this 21-year-old. They are no longer abstract. Particularly the threat of prison is a fear in this 21-year-old’s life now and it is a fear that reaches as deep as his marrow.

Steven was summarily expelled from college on the day of the disclosure to Pastor Wilson (March 11, 2005).

Between March and September, 2005, Steven lived at home. He paid \$350.00 per month for room and board beginning March 1, 2005. Thus, over the last 6 ½ months he paid \$2,275.00 for room and board. Similarly, Steven has incurred attorney fees pursuant to

a Contract for Legal Services signed by both his father and him. Through September of 2005 Steven had reimbursed his father in the amount of \$1,500.00, representing a percentage of the fees incurred through that time. Looking only to these two series of payments, Steven paid \$3,775.00 toward his living expenses and attorney fees since Between March and September, 2005. The ongoing fees involved have increased many thousands of dollars and Steven intends over several years to pay back the total amount.

Shortly after March 11, 2005, Steven was suspended from privileges of church membership at Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Colville, Washington. This Church's elders prohibited him from attending or being involved with any of the ministries of the Church, including worship services and any other Church-sponsored event. This period of suspension continues today; it most likely will not be reconsidered, if at all, until Steven has served his incarceration with the State of Idaho. Steven acknowledged openly to the Church Session that he had been actively engaged in a serious and persistent pattern of sin. Steven acted as his own accuser. Steven has willingly submitted to this process of ecclesiastical discipline (The letter of Jack D. Bradley dated August 23, 2005, and its two attachments – two pronouncements of the Church Elders dated March 20, 2005, and July 17, 2005 – are part of the court file from last autumn's sentencing hearing).

The undersigned does not mention the fear of prison or Steven's expulsion from college or his financial obligations or his quasi-excommunication to argue that this makes Steven's wrongs right. These additional impacts on Steven do not make his wrongs

right. Nevertheless, these factors show a different context for this defendant than for many defendants.

STEVEN'S GOALS AND WHAT IS IMPORTANT TO HIM

Steven hates what he has done and what he has been. He is unspeakably sorry what he has done and what he has been. He hates it more than anything. As mentioned above, he is thankful he was caught.

For the immediate future, Steven wishes to make restitution for what he has done. Documentation regarding planning and work done in connection with Steven's probation plan is contained, at least in part, Exhibit 115. Longer term, Steven wishes to continue his post-secondary education. Steven wishes to have a family. He wants to accomplish these goals by being honest and truthful and undergoing intensive sex-offender treatment for as long as it takes. At some point Steven wishes to be reinstated in his church. Steven has contacted the college he previously attended and they are willing to consider accepting him back. Additionally, he earlier completed course work for a real estate license, consisting of approximately 60 hours of class work and passing the final test therein. However, it remains for him to take the Washington State exam and to be reviewed by a Board because of this felony.

Making right what Steven has done wrong is one of the most important things in this life. His future plans – outside of the State system – would be to continue with treatment and counseling along with continuing his education and hopefully starting a family.

The undersigned does not mention Steven's goals to argue that somehow this makes Steven's wrongs right. These goals do not make his wrongs right. Nevertheless, there are many defendants that appear before the court with no goals and no work toward those goals whatsoever. A different context is provided.

IDAHO CODE SECTION 19-2521

Now, after seven months of imprisonment, there will be evidence in the record before the Court to support findings of fact contrary to subparagraphs (a), (b) and (d) of subsection 1 of I.C. §19-2521. That is:

- In the opinions of the DOC evaluator and of Mr. Lindsley and of Dr. Wilson, should he receive intensive *community-based* sex-offender treatment, there is not an undue risk that during a period of probation this 21-year-old will commit another crime (subparagraph a);
- In the opinions of the DOC evaluator, and of Mr. Lindsley and of Dr. Wilson, Steven is in need of correctional treatment that cannot be provided most effectively by his commitment to an institution (subparagraph b). On the contrary, Steven *is in need* of correctional

treatment that can be provided most effectively by Dr. Clark Ashworth, Dr. Greg Wilson, Mr. Stephen Lindsley, or some similar intensive *community-based sex-offender* treater; and

- In light of the Life Sentence hanging over this young man for the rest of his life, and in light of his seven months of incarceration, appropriate punishment and deterrence has been provided (subparagraph d). That is, having gone to the Boise penitentiary and having served time in Cottonwood with other felons and the seven months itself has provided motivation and fear to Steven that he only abstractly perceived before seven months ago.

Additionally, after seven months of imprisonment, there is evidence in the record before the Court to support findings of fact under subparagraphs (f), (g), (h) and (i) of section 2 of I.C. §19-2521. That is:

- This 21-year-old has no previous criminal record and led a law-abiding life for six and one-half months after the confession of the present crime and before his sentencing; he caused no problem during his imprisonment at Cottonwood and elsewhere and substantially complied with everything asked of him in prison (subparagraph g);
- Steven's criminal conduct was the result of circumstances unlikely to recur should he receive treatment by Dr. Clark Ashworth, Dr. Greg

Wilson, Mr. Stephen Lindsley, or some similar intensive *community-based sex-offender* treater (subparagraph h);

- The character and attitudes of Steven indicate that the commission of another crime is unlikely if he receives treatment by Dr. Clark Ashworth, Dr. Greg Wilson, Mr. Stephen Lindsley, or some similar intensive *community-based sex-offender* treater (subparagraph i); and
- Steven will compensate the victims for counseling in connection with his criminal conduct (subparagraph f).

STEVEN'S CONFESSIONS AND ADMISSIONS

Steven has confessed his wrongful acts in connection with his victims to the following people:

- To his Pastors;
- To his parents and his entire extended family;
- To all of the families of his victims (with individual written apologies);
- To his entire home church; and
- To the presentence investigator and to Mr. Lindsley.
- To Mr. Ed Cheeney (of the Idaho Department of Correction);
- To Personnel at NICI; and
- To Dr. Greg Wilson.

Steven confessed to many more incidents than were known to the authorities; and, with one exception, he confessed to all of the incidents before the victims reported. Additionally, no victim had to go through the ordeal of testifying in Court.

Along with his admissions, Steven has consistently said he wanted to be responsible to pay for counseling for the victims and he has said he wanted them to know that he is/was responsible and they were not.

Steven recognizes himself as a sex offender.

Steven recognizes he has harmed his victims.

Steven has experienced profound guilt and genuine remorse.

Steven has faced and continues to face public humiliation.

Steven recognizes he is in need of treatment. Steven strongly wishes for ongoing psycho-sexual counseling with Dr. Clark Ashworth, Dr. Greg Wilson, Mr. Stephen Lindsley, or some similar intensive *community-based* sex-offender treater.

These confessions and admissions do not make right Steven's wrongs. They do, however, provide a different context for his case than for many cases.

MOTIVATION TO ABIDE BY COURT RULES &
MONITORING/ACCOUNTABILITY

Fear;

His immediate family;

His extended family;

A wide array of friends and community support;

More than one Pastor;

Previous evidence of work ethic.

For more than six months before his original sentence, on a plain “OR” release,

Steven was successfully monitored by, accountable to, and acted within restrictions set by:

- Himself;
- His family;
- His home church Pastor;
- Other Pastors.

This occurred without any evidence of re-offending.

These motivations to abide by court rules and monitoring/accountability cannot “heal” the victims. However, these factors do not exist in many cases that come before the court.

**BACKGROUND REGARDING THE AUTHORS OF
LETTERS SUBMITTED ON STEVEN’S BEHALF**

Exhibit 116 includes 9 letters authored by friends and family members of Steven. The following is a summary of the background of the authors of these letters to refresh the court’s memory regarding these people. The undersigned does not mention the

wide array of concern and support for Steven by friends and family members to argue that this makes Steven's wrongs right. This wide-ranging support does not make his wrongs right. Nevertheless, this support provides an entirely different context for this 21-year-old than for many defendants.

Dan Eby Mr. Eby is approximately 55 years old and lives in Leavenworth, WA. He is a family friend who lived in Colville for a number of years when the Sitler boys were growing up. The Eby children and the Sitlers were close friends. Steven often helped Dan with various functions including seminars and conferences (mostly for the American Heritage and home school conventions) as well helping him in his Azure food business.

Carl Anderson Mr. Anderson is a family friend and local contractor who often works for Mr. Sitler, Steven's father. Mr. Anderson is 45 years old. He has known Steven for about ten years. Mr. Anderson has worked with Steven on the job as a contractor and has worked with him at camps and in various other settings and has instructed him in bible studies. Mr. Anderson's two oldest sons, Henry and Austin, are good friends of Steven. Austin, the younger of the two, was Steven's roommate in college.

Bill Kimball Mr. Kimball is a friend who works for the Sitler business. Mr. Kimball and his wife are involved in Westover Academy, a small school Steven attended. Mr. Kimball is 48 years old and has interacted with Steven in social, political, and work contexts for about the last 10 years.

Jennifer Colburn Ms. Colburn is a close, personal family friend of the Sitlers. She is a 54 year old widow who has lived in an apartment on the Sitlers' grounds for the last four years. Ms. Colburn has known Steven since his birth and her children are friends with Steven.

Douglas Wilson Pastor Wilson is the Pastor of the church Steven attended in Moscow. Pastor Wilson has counseled Steven and his family since Steven's crime came to light. Pastor Wilson has also served as counselor to the family of some of the victims.

Jack Bradley Pastor Bradley is and has been the Pastor at the church Steven attended in Colville. Pastor Bradley has known Steven and the Sitler family for approximately 5 years. Pastor Bradley has counseled more than one of the victims and their families.

Rod & Lisa Shinn Mr. Shinn is in his early 60s and Mrs. Shinn in her early 50s. Mr. and Mrs. Shinn have known Steven and his family for about 10 years. Mr. Shinn was Steven's teacher in high school and Mrs. Shinn has worked with Steven in various community contexts. They own a small business and Steven has done occasional work for them.

Adam Andrews Mr. Andrews is the father of one of Steven Sitler's victims. Mr. Andrews was one of Steven's teachers for several years in Colville, Washington.

CONCLUSION

Mr. Stephen Lindsley and Mr. Ed Cheeney and Dr. Greg Wilson recommend immediate and intensive sex offender treatment for this 21-year-old sex offender. Those unison recommendations look to the treatability of the defendant, the best safety of society, and other evidence generated by these three seasoned sex offender experts. Relinquishing jurisdiction would be counterproductive to society because there is no intensive sex offender treatment available in the Idaho DOC; and because of the importance of environmental circumstances in effective treatment.

DATED this 20th day of April, 2006.



DEAN WULLENWABER
Attorney for Defendant

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that on the 20th day of April, 2006, I caused to be served a true and correct copy of the foregoing by hand delivery to:

Bill Thompson
Latah County Prosecuting Attorney's Office
P. O. Box 8068
Moscow, ID 83843



DEAN WULLENWABER

Probation Violation | 5/26/07

On 6/18/07, shortly after Mr. Sitler was released from jail, a report was filed outlining the specifics of Mr. Sitler's violation of the **terms of his probation by voyeurism** a few weeks before. The events in question occurred 22 days after his release from jail on 5/26/07. (From the Probation Violation report further down on this page):

SUMMARY #1: On June 5, 2007, Mr. Sitler informed me that he had participated in an incident of voyeurism the previous Saturday, May 26, 2007. Mr. Sitler stated he had used binoculars and looked into the window of a neighbor. Mr. Sitler stated he then masturbated.

Mr. Sitler provided a written statement regarding his actions in this violation. He also provided a hand-drawn map to illustrate where he had seen the first neighbor, and then where he had voyeured the other neighbor. Those documents, as well as a letter from Dalton Lombard, Mr. Sitler's primary counselor at Valley Treatment Specialties, are attached to this report.

Bill Thompson's explanation of the legal ramifications for Mr. Sitler (Bill Thompson Emails on Sitler Probation Violation):

1. *The behavior described in the report didn't rise to the level of a new crime under Idaho law, but was alleged as a violation of the referenced condition of supervision pertaining to sexually related behaviors.*
2. *Subsequent to the filing of the PV, there were extensive meetings and consultations with the various treating professionals and the Department of Correction which culminated in the 9/7/07 stipulation to amend the probation conditions (which also summarizes the basis for the stipulation) and resulting 2nd Order Modifying Probation.*
3. *The additional/new chaperone requirement was in addition to the standard requirement of no contact with anyone under 18 w/o a chaperone – this actually extended to not being able to be away from his home for any reason w/o a chaperone.*

In exchange for the new chaperone stipulations being added to the terms of his probation, the State did not pursue the violation further.

Supporting Documentation

Probation Violation | 6/18/07

IDAHO DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTION
DIVISION OF COMMUNITY CORRECTIONS
Probation and Parole, District 2
316 N. Main Street
Moscow, Idaho 83843
(208) 883-3547

CASE NO. (CR05-2027)

2007 JUN 19 AM 11:28

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY Ell DEPUTY

REPORT OF PROBATION VIOLATION

DATE: June 18, 2007

TO: Honorable John R. Stegner
District Judge
Latah County Courthouse
Moscow, Idaho 83843

NAME: Steven James Sitler

COURT CASE: CR05-2027

ADDRESS: 801 Residence, Moscow, Idaho 83843

OFFENSE: Lewd Conduct With a Minor Under Sixteen Years of Age

DATE OF SENTENCE: September 26, 2005

SENTENCE: Life

DATE OF PROBATION: May 4, 2006

COUNTY: Latah

JUDICIAL DISTRICT: 2

RULE VIOLATED

CONDITION #4, of the Idaho Department of Correction Sexual Offender Agreement of Supervision, which states: I will not engage in any deviant behaviors including but not limited to: sado/masochism, bestiality, phone sex, cross dressing, clothing fetish, voyeurism, exhibitionism, public masturbation, or frottage.

SUMMARY #1: On June 5, 2007, Mr. Sitler informed me that he had participated in an incident of voyeurism the previous Saturday, May 26, 2007. Mr. Sitler stated he had used binoculars and looked into the window of a neighbor. Mr. Sitler stated he then masturbated.

Mr. Sitler provided a written statement regarding his actions in this violation. He also provided a hand-drawn map to illustrate where he had seen the first neighbor, and then where he had voyeured the other neighbor. Those documents, as well as a letter from Dalton Lombard, Mr. Sitler's primary counselor at Valley Treatment Specialties, are attached to this report.

INTERMEDIATE SANCTIONS

None.

Supporting Documentation

06/19/2007 10:35 FAX 208 799 8556

PROBATION DIST. II

→ LATAH CO CRT

003/011

REPORT OF VIOLATION
RE: SITLER, Steven James
DATE: June 18, 2007
IDOC: 79278

Page 2

RECOMMENDATION

Mr. Sitler had been out of jail for less than a month, having been incarcerated from September 2005, until May 2007, when he committed the current violation. When Mr. Sitler initially reported this violation to me, he indicated that in passing, he had seen a neighbor in his or her house just south of his apartment, prior to this incident. While that "viewing" of the neighbor did not involve sexual acting-out on Mr. Sitler's part at that moment, he stated that having seen that neighbor in the house, he thought to himself that voyeuring on the neighbors might be something he could do later. Had he contacted me, his counselor or anyone in his support network at that time, he could have been directed toward alternative thinking patterns that would dissuade him from ultimately acting on an acknowledged paraphilia he has engaged in previously. However, he elected not to intervene in his thinking patterns and allowed himself to commit this violation.

Taking that notion a bit farther, Mr. Sitler also failed to assert himself and make sure his father knew the exact reason he had declined his father's offer of a pair of binoculars. He explained that when he had been allowed to travel with his parents to Colville, WA, to obtain his personal belongings, his father had offered to give him a pair of binoculars. Mr. Sitler said he told his father no, but he didn't explain why (that he had previously engaged in voyeurism). He said he doesn't remember whether he eventually accepted the binoculars, or whether they just ended up in a box he brought to his local apartment. Certainly Mr. Sitler's father would have ensured Mr. Sitler did not end up with the binoculars under any circumstances had Mr. Sitler been up front about why he had declined the offer. However, Mr. Sitler allowed himself to think that the binoculars could be useful at some time, and ignored the obvious temptation they would present.

To Mr. Sitler's benefit, he did report this violation to me. He provided lists of issues he had already developed regarding how he allowed his thought processes to lapse and the "red flags" he ignored. He developed a "contract" with himself, which lists what he will do when he has urges or fantasies of opportunities to reoffend. Although his honesty and his efforts to ensure no further lapses occur are commendable, the fact remains that those safeguards should have been in place prior to his release into the community. I believe the Court was under the impression that such progress had been made, which made the decision to release Mr. Sitler seem logical. However, given that either those safeguards were not in place, or Mr. Sitler chose to ignore them, he has shown that he remains a risk to the community.

Respectfully submitted,


Jackye Squire Leonard
Sr. Probation/Parole Officer

APPROVED: _____
Scott Douglass, District Manager
Community Corrections, District #2

Received Time Jun. 19. 11:18AM

Supporting Documentation

06/19/2007 10:36 FAX 208 799 8556

PROBATION DIST. II

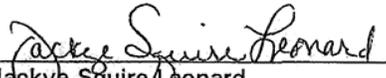
→ LATAH CO CRT

004/011

REPORT OF VIOLATION
RE: SITLER, Steven James
DATE: June 18, 2007
IDOC: 79278

Page 3

THE ABOVE DOCUMENTED INFORMATION, WHICH IS IN WRITING, IS KNOWN BY ME TO BE TRUE AND CORRECT TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE.


Jackye Squire Leonard

SWORN AND SUBSCRIBED TO BEFORE ME, A NOTARY PUBLIC FOR THE STATE OF IDAHO, ON THIS 17th DAY OF June, 2007.




Notary Public

Residing at Lewiston, Idaho

My commission expires 06-14-2012

Received Time Jun 19 11:18AM

Probation Amendment | 9/7/07

CASE NO. CR-05-2027

2007 SEP -7 PM 2:23

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY [Signature] DEPUTY

LATAH COUNTY PROSECUTOR'S OFFICE
WILLIAM W. THOMPSON, JR.
PROSECUTING ATTORNEY
Latah County Courthouse
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843-0568
(208) 882-8580 Ext. 316
ISB No. 2613

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE
STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

STATE OF IDAHO,)	
Plaintiff,)	
	)	Case No. CR-2005-02027
V.)	
	)	STIPULATION TO AMEND
STEVEN JAMES SITLER,	)	CONDITIONS OF PROBATION
Defendant.)	
_____)	

COME NOW the State of Idaho, by and through the Latah County Prosecuting Attorney and the undersigned representative of the Idaho Department of Correction, and the defendant and his undersigned attorneys of record, and hereby stipulate to the entry of an order modifying the conditions of probation heretofore imposed by the May 4, 2006, "Order Suspending Execution of Sentence and Order of Probation" as described below. In support of this stipulation, the undersigned respectfully represent to the Court that

STIPULATION TO AMEND CONDITIONS
OF PROBATION: Page -1-

RECEIVED
BY [Signature]

ORIGINAL

Supporting Documentation

representatives of the State and the defendant have consulted with Steven Lindsley and Dalton Lombard of Valley Treatment Specialties (the defendant's current sex offender treatment provider) and Dr. Greg Wilson, PhD., who has been and continues to provide individual counseling and treatment for the defendant. Mr. Lindsley and Mr. Lombard, are certified sex offender psycho-sexual evaluators and treatment providers, and clinical members of the Association for the Treatment of Sexual Abusers which is recognized as the leading professional organization in this area. Dr. Wilson is a licensed clinical psychologist with extensive experience in working with both adult and juvenile sex offenders.

Based on these consultations, the undersigned have been advised that the defendant's self reported behaviors which form the basis for the pending probation violation are most appropriately clinically characterized as a "lapse" (as opposed to "relapse") and are best addressed within the treatment context. Further, the consulting experts identified above, have provide the undersigned with a series of recommended steps to reinforce the defendant's treatment while maintaining protections against re-offense. Based on these consultations and recommendations, the parties HEREBY STIPULATE to the addition of the following special conditions to the probation orders herein:

STIPULATION TO AMEND CONDITIONS
OF PROBATION: Page -2-

Supporting Documentation

1. Until otherwise approved by the defendant's supervising probation officer or further order of the Court, the defendant shall have an approved chaperone with him whenever he is out of his residence and will comply with a schedule of his activities which must be approved in advance by his supervising probation officer or the probation officer's designee.

2. The defendant shall have no contact of any nature whatsoever with his victims, or with the immediate families of those victims, until otherwise authorized by his supervising probation officer. It is contemplated that this prohibition on contact will continue at least until the defendant successfully completes the empathy group phase of his sex offender treatment program.

3. The defendant shall not possess binoculars, telescopes or any other vision enhancing devices.

4. The defendant shall make reasonable efforts to obtain an informed age-appropriate male roommate, recognizing that such an individual will have to live under the same restrictions as the defendant.

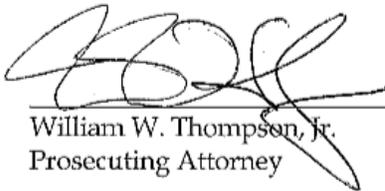
5. A supervision and treatment team consisting of the defendant's supervising probation officer, Steve Lindsley and Greg Wilson, and others as

Supporting Documentation

appropriate, will meet (personally or by conference call) on a regular basis to monitor the defendant's progress and assist the supervising probation officer in giving such direction as may be necessary and appropriate for the furtherance of the defendant's treatment while maintaining the protection of society. Recommendations may include, but are not limited to, customizing treatment programming, directing the defendant's activities as appropriate, etc.

The parties FURTHER STIPULATE that in return for the above requested amendments to the defendant's probation, the State will withdraw the pending allegations of probation violation without prejudice.

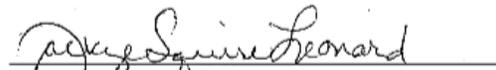
SO STIPULATED this 7th day of September, 2007.



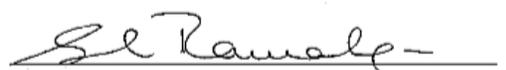
William W. Thompson, Jr.
Prosecuting Attorney



Dean Wullenwaber
Attorney for Defendant



Jackye Squire Leonard
Probation and Parole



Sunil Ramalingam
Attorney for Defendant

STIPULATION TO AMEND CONDITIONS
OF PROBATION: Page -4-

Probation Modification Order | 9/7/07

CASE NO. _____

2007 SEP -7 PM 2:23

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY _____ DEPUTY

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE
STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

STATE OF IDAHO,)	
Plaintiff,)	
	)	Case No. CR-2005-02027
V.)	
	)	SECOND ORDER MODIFYING
STEVEN JAMES SITLER,	)	PROBATION
Defendant.)	
_____)	

The above matter having come before the Court for hearing on September 7, 2007; the Court having reviewed the file and being fully advised in premises, good cause appearing and pursuant to the stipulation of the parties;

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that the defendant's probation as ordered in the Order Suspending Execution of Sentence and Order of Probation from May 4, 2006, BE and the same HEREBY IS modified to include the following additional terms and conditions:

"21. Until otherwise approved by the defendant's supervising probation officer or further order of the Court, the defendant shall have an approved chaperone with him whenever he is out of his residence and will comply with a schedule of his activities

RECEIVED

SECOND ORDER MODIFYING PROBATION: Page -1-

BY _____

Supporting Documentation

which must be approved in advance by his supervising probation officer or the probation officer's designee.

22. The defendant shall have no contact of any nature whatsoever with his victims, or with the immediate families of those victims, until otherwise authorized by his supervising probation officer. It is contemplated that this prohibition on contact will continue at least until the defendant successfully completes the empathy group phase of his sex offender treatment program.

23. The defendant shall not possess binoculars, telescopes or any other vision enhancing devices.

24. The defendant shall make reasonable efforts to obtain an informed age-appropriate male roommate, recognizing that such an individual will have to live under the same restrictions as the defendant.

25. A supervision and treatment team consisting of the defendant's supervising probation officer, Steve Lindsley and Greg Wilson, and others as appropriate, will meet (personally or by conference call) on a regular basis to monitor the defendant's progress and assist the supervising probation officer in giving such direction as may be necessary and appropriate for the furtherance of the defendant's treatment while maintaining the protection of society. Recommendations may include,

SECOND ORDER MODIFYING PROBATION: Page -2-

Supporting Documentation

but are not limited to, customizing treatment programming, directing the defendant's activities as appropriate, etc."

PROVIDED FURTHER, the remaining terms and conditions as ordered in the Order Suspending Execution of Sentence and Order of Probation from May 4, 2006, shall remain in effect with the exception of condition 19 that was rescinded by order of the Court filed herein on May 8, 2007.

SO ORDERED this 7th day of September, 2007.

JOHN R. STEGNER

John R. Stegner
DISTRICT JUDGE

Supporting Documentation

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I do hereby certify that full, true, complete and correct copies of the foregoing
SECOND ORDER MODIFYING PROBATION were delivered to the following as
indicated:

Dean Wullenwaber Wullenwaber Law Firm P.O. Box 452 Lewiston, ID 83501	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> U.S. Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Overnight Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Fax <input type="checkbox"/> Hand Delivery
Sunil Ramalingam Attorney at Law Courthouse Mail Moscow, ID 83843	<input type="checkbox"/> U.S. Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Overnight Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Fax <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Hand Delivery
William W. Thompson, Jr. Latah County Prosecuting Attorney Latah County Courthouse Moscow, ID 83843	<input type="checkbox"/> U.S. Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Overnight Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Fax <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Hand Delivery
Jackye Squire-Leonard Probation and Parole Courthouse Mail Moscow, ID 83843	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> U.S. Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Overnight Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Fax <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Hand Delivery

on this 7th day of September, 2007.


Deputy Clerk

SECOND ORDER MODIFYING PROBATION: Page -4-

Supporting Documentation

From: Bill Thompson
Sent: Friday, February 19, 2016 10:42 AM
To: 'Rachel Shubin' <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: RE: Sitler Probation Violation

Good morning Rachel,

Sorry for the tardy reply. One of those weeks – 5+ days of work crammed into 4 days.

You are correct that the repository entries relate to the 2007 report of violation. A couple clarifications/explanations may help:

4. The behavior described in the report didn't rise to the level of a new crime under Idaho law, but was alleged as a violation of the referenced condition of supervision pertaining to sexually related behaviors.
5. Subsequent to the filing of the PV, there were extensive meetings and consultations with the various treating professionals and the Department of Correction which culminated in the 9/7/07 stipulation to amend the probation conditions (which also summarizes the basis for the stipulation) and resulting 2nd Order Modifying Probation. I've attached copies of both.

I don't know why the top entries in the repository don't mention these proceedings.

I hope this helps. Again, sorry for the tardy reply.

Bill

William W. Thompson, Jr.
Latah County Prosecuting Attorney
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, ID 83843
208-883-2246

Supporting Documentation

From: Rachel Shubin [mailto:rlshubin@gmail.com]

Sent: Friday, February 19, 2016 10:51 AM

To: 'Bill Thompson'

Subject: RE: Sitler Probation Violation

Everything you send me helps, thank you. Also, your reply is not tardy; I realize that you have a huge amount to do other than just answer a million questions from some woman in another state, and I appreciate every email you send me.

Just to make sure I understand, does this mean that (a) prior to the voyeurism violation, Sitler was not required to have a chaperone, and (b) the State did not pursue the violation further in exchange for the new chaperone stipulations being added to the terms of his probation? Thanks for the docs. They help a lot.

Rachel

From: Bill Thompson

Sent:Friday, February 19, 2016 10:58 AM

To:'Rachel Shubin'

Subject:RE: Sitler Probation Violation

The additional/new chaperone requirement was in addition to the standard requirement of no contact with anyone under 18 w/o a chaperone – this actually extended to not being able to be away from his home for any reason w/o a chaperone.

Correct.

bt

William W. Thompson, Jr.

Latah County Prosecuting Attorney

P.O. Box 8068

Moscow, ID 83843

208-883-2246

Thompson on Possibility of Further Prosecution

From: Rachel Shubin [mailto:rlshubin@gmail.com]

Sent: Wednesday, February 10, 2016 10:09 AM

To: 'Bill Thompson'

Subject: Sitler Plea Agreement

Do I email you every day? Never mind, don't answer that. My report is starting to speed along now, and I'm hoping to be wrapped up either by the end of this week or middle of next, so then I'll {hopefully} quit bothering you.

Anyway, as I was looking at the Sitler plea agreement, I noticed something that I hadn't thought of this way before. There are no other victims in Moscow/Pullman area that we know of, right? Sitler didn't disclose any, and Wilson didn't tell his own church or anyone else until November, two months after Sitler's conviction and imprisonment. In fact, it managed to be kept so quiet that the first time I can find any public record at all isn't until June 2006 when apparently all of Moscow exploded, at which time several posts show up on Vision2020 and the story is run in both the Moscow Daily News and the Lewiston Tribune.

Since Steven's plea agreement to only prosecute on the single charged was based on his disclosures of other cases which the agreement stipulated would not be prosecuted solely on the basis of his own disclosures, and since he didn't disclose any other cases in Moscow, *any other new cases coming forward from Moscow (or anywhere else) that Sitler did not disclose would not have fallen under the plea agreement and would therefore have been prosecutable*. Am I reading that correctly? If that is correct, would cases still be prosecutable from any victims who might come forward now? What is the statute of limitations for such cases?

Okay, that's it for today. Thanks!

Rachel

From: Bill Thompson

Sent: Wednesday, February 10, 2016 11:29 AM

To: 'Rachel Shubin' <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: RE: Sitler Plea Agreement

Good morning Rachel,

Since 2006, there has been no statute of limitations in Idaho for Lewd Conduct

Supporting Documentation

or Sex Abuse. Prior to the, the statute of limitations was 5 years after the victim turned 18 (this was enacted in 1989). Typically, a statute of limitations can be extended by statute so long as the prior statute hadn't expired when the new statute was adopted. Consequently, any there would be no statute of limitations for any victim who was not 5 years past their 18th birthday when the current statute was enacted in 2006. Since Mr. Sitler wasn't born until 1984, there should be no statute of limitation issues with any of his possible victims.

You are also correct that if a victim were to come forward with a prosecutable case, and that victim had not been previously disclosed by Mr. Sitler, it would be legally possible to institute new charges.

Hope this helps your inquiries.

Bill

William W. Thompson, Jr.
Latah County Prosecuting Attorney
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, ID 83843
208-883-2246

This message is confidential and may be legally privileged. Unless you are the intended recipient, you may not use, copy, or disclose this message or any information herein. If you have received this message in error, please immediately delete it and any attachments, and notify us at pa@latah.id.us or by calling 208-883-2246. This address is also not valid for service of legal notices or process of any type. Any such notices or process that may lawfully be made by email should be addressed to pa@latah.id.us. Thank you.

From: Rachel Shubin [<mailto:rlshubin@gmail.com>]
Sent: Wednesday, February 10, 2016 11:32 AM
To: 'Bill Thompson'
Subject: RE: Sitler Plea Agreement

Also, may I quote you on this in public?

From: Bill Thompson
Sent: Wednesday, February 10, 2016 12:00 PM

Supporting Documentation

To: 'Rachel Shubin' <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: RE: Sitler Plea Agreement

As before, you are free to share whatever information is of relevance or interest. A copy of the plea agreement is attached since its language controls. My comments regarding the scope of the agreement and its protections are in the context of the exact language in the court document.

bt

William W. Thompson, Jr.
Latah County Prosecuting Attorney
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, ID 83843
208-883-2246

This message is confidential and may be legally privileged. Unless you are the intended recipient, you may not use, copy, or disclose this message or any information herein. If you have received this message in error, please immediately delete it and any attachments, and notify us at pa@latah.id.us or by calling 208-883-2246. This address is also not valid for service of legal notices or process of any type. Any such notices or process that may lawfully be made by email should be addressed to pa@latah.id.us. Thank you.

From: Bill Thompson

Sent: Monday, June 13, 2016 4:07 PM

To: 'Rachel Shubin' <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: RE: Sitler Plea Agreement

Hi Rachel,

The simplest answer is that if there is anyone who believes they were victimized by Mr. Sitler, they should come forward so law enforcement can assess what occurred and what evidence might be available. Each case is going to be unique.

Hope this makes sense.

Bill

Moscow Community Response to the Sitler Case

Pooh's Think | A Friend Writes In: An
Important Announcement | 6/5/06

Clipped from: <http://web.archive.org/web/20071129223645/http://poohstthink.com//?p=535>

The following was just submitted to me for posting; I don't think it has yet been announced publicly elsewhere.

Dear Kirkers & Members of the Moscow-Pullman Community,

Over the last seven months, Pooh's Think has emerged into an effective tool exposing the dark side of Christ Church, Moscow, to kirkers, the local community, and those influenced by Doug Wilson's nationwide teaching. More importantly, the Wood has become a vessel of mercy to those trapped inside the "pseudo-cult" precisely because it casts light on Kirk darkness, which reveals the true nature of Christ Church, giving good cause to flee. This post is similar, except that it brings heavy tidings to the Palouse, providing information that the Kirk elders neglected to tell you. If for no other reason, love for our neighbors requires this announcement.

For 18 months in the years 2003–05, a serial pedophile dwelled undetected on the Palouse, and he may have had contact with your family. The predator's name is Steven Sitler, and he lived in Moscow during the school terms from September 2003 to March 2005, while he attended New Saint Andrews College. During that 18-month period, Sitler molested several Kirk children and before then he assaulted children in Washington and Virginia. According to witnesses, he violated boys and girls ages 2 to 12. However, no one can verify with certainty the exact number of victims; public records simply describe "*the*

volume of Steven's offenses over the years." Currently, the civil magistrate has incarcerated Sitler in the Latah County Jail, where he is finishing a life sentence suspended to one year with lifetime probation.

Dear kirkers, the ramifications are obvious. Christ Church is a tightly knit subculture where the leadership encourages members to interact with NSA students. This means that you need to check Sitler's photograph ([here](#)) and determine if he ever visited your home or if your children ever attended a function where he was present. And if you confirm either of these, then you should sit down with your children and ask the awkward questions; darkness2light.org has good ideas to help broach the subject. If you know of other useful links, please forward them.

But this is a community-awareness issue as well. The scope of victims is not necessarily limited to the Kirk. This is why the state uploads photographs of [sex offenders](#) to the web, protecting communities by notifying them of past offenses. However, state law does not require jurisdictions to apply this principle retroactively. In other words, local authorities have no obligation to notify communities that predation *could* have occurred. This responsibility belongs to community leaders, such as pastors.

Peace.

Posted by Michael Metzler on Monday, June 5, 2006, at 9:22 am. [Print This Post](#) | [EMail This Post](#)

Sick Pleasure | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 6/6/06

Clipped from: <https://dougwils.com/s7-engaging-the-culture/sick-pleasure.html>

This is a public statement, made on behalf of the session of Christ Church:

On June 5, 2006, a disgruntled former member of our church took it upon himself to post an announcement on his web site about a former NSA student, Steven Sitler, who has been convicted of child molestation. This posting was done in the context of scurrilous speculation about our church and, given the history of that web site, was par for the course. Because of this posting, and how it has been picked up with glee at other irresponsible web sites, we have a pastoral need to comment on certain things which (for the sake of the victims and their families) we would have preferred not to discuss.

But the salient facts which are now necessary to state are these:

1. The pastor and elders of Christ Church deeply regret that the enemies of our church have decided that additional pain to the families of the victims is worth the petty political points they think they can score with this.
2. When this criminal behavior was first discovered, the family of one of the victims came immediately to Douglas Wilson, who encouraged them in their responsibility to turn Steven Sitler into the civil authorities, which they were already intending to do, and immediately did. Our church immediately recognized the limits of ecclesiastical jurisdiction and the lawful jurisdiction of the civil authorities in this, and turned it over to them. This entire process has been a textbook case of scriptural cooperation between church and legal authorities, with us providing spiritual counsel to those involved.
3. Information about the additional crimes came out in the course of pastoral counsel that was provided to Steven Sitler by us, and he was told to confess everything that he had done to the authorities, which he did. The goal throughout this process was to offer the grace of God in Christ to Steven *without* sacrificing what the Bible requires with regard to civil justice being done.
4. One slanderous claim on this attack web site was that the elders of our church withheld information from the parents of our church, information which they clearly needed to

know. To quote that site: “This post is similar, except that it brings heavy tidings to the Palouse, providing information *that the Kirk elders neglected to tell you*” (emphasis ours). The problem for our enemies here is that we did inform the households of our congregation about the situation on at least several documented occasions last year. There is a detailed discussion of the issue (including Steven’s identity) in my minister’s report to the parish heads of households meeting on November 8, 2005. The minutes of the church-wide heads of households meeting for both Christ Church and Trinity Reformed (Dec. 13, 2005) also show that the situation was again discussed, with Steven Sitler again discussed by name. In addition, although Steven was not a member of Christ Church, his hometown church informed their congregation of what he had done, in the context of suspending him from the Lord’s Supper.

5. While Steven Sitler was engaged in his horrific behavior, he did not think of what his behavior would do to his victims because it was “all about him.” The pathetic individuals who are gleefully circulating this information now have the same problem. They pursue their own desires, and somebody else pays.
6. While this circumstance is particularly awful, there is always sin in the church: sins of predation, sins of parental neglect, sins of attitude, and sins in between all these. We are not called to live in a sinless environment; we are called to respond to the inevitable sin the way the Bible tells us to. We are called to minister to those maimed or hurt by it, to those crippled by inflicting it, and not to circle over any of them like vultures.
7. Steven is in the Latah County jail, where he belongs, and Douglas Wilson visits him there. The adversaries of our church who are behaving this way are in a different kind of prison, the kind that doesn’t have visiting hours.

PIO McFarland timeline post on Vision2020 | 6/7/06

Clipped from: <http://mailman.fsr.com/pipermail/vision2020/2006-June/030811.html>

[Vision2020] shamelessness

Jennifer McFarland jmcfarland at latah.id.us

Wed Jun 7 09:24:43 PDT 2006

Previous message: [Vision2020] shamelessness

Next message: [Vision2020] shamelessness

Messages sorted by: [date] [thread] [subject] [author]

Visionaries,

I have received many emails off line and have read several rebukes of the Sheriff's Office on line regarding the Sitler case. Before explaining some of the facts of his case in general, I will explain how we deal with reports of sex abuse insofar as our release to the media and to the public is concerned.

When we receive a report about sex abuse of a minor (most of the codes defined in Title 18 Section 15 of the Idaho Criminal Code) it is placed on the call log under the appropriate heading, "Lewd Conduct," "Sex Abuse," etc. The name(s) of the reporting parties and the victims are blacked out on the press/public view log (the printed copy that is faxed to news agencies, etc.). The investigator (or deputy assigned to the case) also flags the case noting something along the lines of "Do not release, under investigation." There are a number of reasons for this but primarily because we do not want to tip the suspect off that we are on to him/her before we can assemble a strategic plan, so to speak, about how we are going to best investigate the case. It bears mentioning as well that we attempt to keep details about cases as close to our chest as possible before a judgment is made in these cases to protect victims from the press and from an aggressive public. The next day the press reads the log and calls our office and asks what we can say about the Sex Abuse case reported the previous day. We tell them (essentially): "Not much. We received a report of sex abuse of a 6 year-old in Potlatch. The case is under investigation but look to the court records to see when an affidavit is filed." Affidavits are court records and are open to view.

Part of the reason we do this is because I do not have the time or the resources to follow-up for the media about stories. I also am not in the loop once a case has been handed

over to the PA for a charging decision (indeed, the investigator is often not in the loop, either, unless follow-up investigation is needed or unless the case goes to trial).

I was instated as the PIO at LCSO in mid-January, 2005, shortly after Sheriff Rausch took office. Prior to my taking the position, press releases about any subject or arrest were rarely circulated out of the Sheriff's Office. I published the first Hot Sheet in February. Since I started doing the sheets, I have always only published detailed items about the arrests our agency makes (as well as little safety tips or items of interest). The press releases regarding crimes have generally gone out after an arrest has been made or after a warrant has been issued (i.e. Rossignol).

Speaking specifically of the Sitler case let me offer this time-line based off the reports from the investigators:

3/10/2005 The victim's family learned of the abuse and immediately confronted Sitler, their attorney, and their pastor (the pastor is never mentioned by name in the report). The attorney and the pastor both advise the family to report the crime to law enforcement and offer to help the family make the report.

3/11/2005 The victim's father along with his attorney come into the Sheriff's Office to make the report. The investigator is assured that the victims are no longer in danger (suspect no longer has access to the children) and that they are being adequately protected by their family, thus no exigency is assigned to the case based on this and other facts, so an interview date is set for 3/15/2005, when a sex-abuse interviewer is available.

3/15/2005 First set of victims are interviewed by a forensic interviewer. Other alleged victims are identified and calls are made to those family(ies).

3/15/2005 LCSO is first aware that Sitler has retained an attorney.

3/16/2005 Colville authorities are notified about the case and are made aware of Sitler's presence in their community.

3/15/2005 to 5/17/2005 Attempts to interview additional victims go without fruition.

5/18/2005 Case is reviewed and submitted for prosecution on 18-1508 and 18-1506.

6/28/2005 An affidavit is filed requesting a warrant on one charge of 18-1508.

No other case information exists in the LCSO case file regarding any action in the case after 6/28/2005, except that he was brought into our jail on 9/26/2005, meaning that by that point the case was under the PA's office's prevue and that (as highlighted in red

Moscow Community Response to the Sitler Case

above) the case was already being discussed at the attorney level as opposed to at the investigatory level.

No indication was made anywhere in the case file that anyone did not report things in a timely manner in accordance with law. There are also no indications of obstruction in the case file.

I will continue to issue the Hot Sheet indicating arrests made by our deputies in our county. The press will continue to be told to look for affidavits filed with the court. I will continue to aid the investigators' plight to adequately investigate cases without interference that is prohibitive to them solving their cases.

–Jennifer

PIO Jennifer L. McFarland
Latah County Sheriff's Office
Public Information Officer
PO Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843
(208) 882-2216
Fax (208) 883-2281
http://www.latah.id.us/Dept/Sheriff_Main.htm

Truth is the summit of being; justice is the application of it to affairs.

***Ralph Waldo Emerson<*>

Lewiston Morning Tribune | 6/7/06

Clipped from: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2006/06/07/church-officials-say-rumors-about-sex-offender-are-ludicrous/>

Church officials say rumors about sex offender are 'ludicrous'

By DAVID JOHNSON of the Tribune

MOSCOW – Christ Church Pastor Douglas Wilson and Roy Atwood, president of New Saint Andrews College, Tuesday denied rumors a sex offender was harbored by the church and his crimes hushed up. “Ludicrous,” Wilson said of the allegations that were being spread on the Internet. “He was a student,” Atwood said of the convicted child molester, “and the instant the case came up he admitted to it and he was expelled immediately.”

Steven J. Sitler, 21, is serving one year in the Latah County Jail and will be on probation for life after confessing last year to one felony count of lewd and lascivious conduct with a child under the age of 16, according to court records. Sentencing Judge John Stegner of Moscow said Sitler could face life in prison if he violates any of the many probation conditions placed on him. According to court records, Sitler told authorities of numerous other sexual assaults he committed with children here and in Stevens County, Washington. Stegner said Sitler’s confessions are unusual among sex offenders and figured in the probation sentence.

And contrary to rumors, Wilson said, rather than try to protect Sitler, he convinced him he needed to tell the truth about, not just his sins, but the crimes he committed. Wilson said he is aware of numerous other potential victims, all children and some of them part of the Christ Church community. “As long as justice was being done, we didn’t want the victims, who were children, to suffer,” Wilson said of his and Atwood’s decision to not go public with the situation. He said the case is a matter of public record and anyone could look at the file. Many of the details, however, have been ordered sealed by Stegner.

Sitler was not a member of Christ Church. But the congregation, Wilson said, was made aware of the situation. Likewise, Atwood said, he immediately told NSA students that Sitler had been expelled for serious violations of the law.

Sitler’s attorney, Dean Wullenwaber of Lewiston, declined comment about the

situation. According to court records, he and Latah County Prosecutor William Thompson Jr. reached a plea agreement based, in part, on Sitler's willingness to tell authorities of other crimes he committed. Thompson could not be reached for comment. Authorities in Stevens County, according to records, agreed to not pursue prosecution as long as Sitler continues to meet his probation requirements in Idaho. In addition to being registered as a sex offender, Sitler must undergo treatment and be closely monitored by probation officers for the rest of his life, according to court records.

Wilson and Atwood said the Internet entries that began appearing Tuesday on blogs and the local Vision 2020 community bulletin board here are most likely from people who continue to attack the church and college on a number of political fronts. "These people are taking a tragedy and using it to advance a petty political agenda," Wilson said. "This is the kind of thing that they try to make political mileage out of and that is almost as reprehensible as the act," Atwood said.

Johnson may be contacted at deveryone@potlatch.com or at (208) 883-0564.

2nd PIO McFarland post on Vision2020 | 6/8/06

From <<http://mailman.fsr.com/pipermail/vision2020/2006-June/030908.html>>

[Vision2020] shamelessness

Jennifer McFarland jmcfarland at latah.id.us

Thu Jun 8 09:29:57 PDT 2006

Previous message: [Vision2020] shamelessness

Next message: [Vision2020] shamelessness

Messages sorted by: [date] [thread] [subject] [author]

All:

I will answer as many of these questions as I can with the information I have in the case file. Court records and prosecutorial records must be gathered from those entities. This will be my last posting about this case; I simply do not have time to do the job of an investigative reporter, court clerk, and secretary in addition to my duties at the Sheriff's Office. I suggest if you are truly interested in this case you take the time to gather the court documents yourself and base whatever opinions about this case off of those rather than off anecdotal comments from parties not involved in the case. I once again must note that decisions about charges and sentences are not made by law enforcement.

On what date did Sitler first confess his pedophilic acts to local law enforcement authorities?

Sitler was not interviewed by local law enforcement authorities (local=any law enforcement agency in Latah County)

To what agency and to whom?

See above

Were there more than one confession to law enforcement authorities? If so, on what dates were these made, to what agency, and to whom?

Again, Sitler was not interviewed by local law enforcement. There are no reports from other agencies in the case file.

Moscow Community Response to the Sitler Case

On what date(s) was the Latah County Prosecutor first made aware of this confession or confessions?

The PA's office would have to answer this question

Is it true that Sitler's confession indicated that he molested other children in the same family of the single victim from whence his conviction arose?

Although the detective's report alludes to having spoken to someone who mentioned Sitler had made a confession and was cooperating fully with agencies in Colville, there are no reports in the case file detailing the confession

Is it true that his confession indicates that he may have sexually molested as many as 120 children?

See above

On what date was Sitler first arrested or a criminal complaint issued? Was there an arrest or a criminal complaint? Was there ever bail request or set?

The detective wrote an affidavit for a warrant of arrest that was notarized on 6/28/2005. There is no indication in the file that an arrest warrant was issued or served

Please tell the dates of when Sitler first was jailed (including pre-conviction incarceration).

I can only report those days he has been at the jail as LCSO. I do not have any special access to jail or prison records in other jurisdictions. Sitler was incarcerated at LCSO jail on 9/26/2005 after being sentenced on the felony charge. He was released to the custody of the State on 10/3/2005. He arrived back at LCSO jail on 2/21/2006 on an order of return. He remains in this jail.

After his initial conviction, was he sent to the penitentiary?

When he was released to the custody of the State the DOC and judge decide where to house the inmate. They don't tell the Sheriff's Office that sort of detail.

When did he start his post conviction sojourn in the Latah County Jail?

See jail dates above

Is it true that he is allowed to drive himself unescorted to both Pullman and Clarkston for "counseling?"

By order of the judge, Sitler is allowed to do so

Moscow Community Response to the Sitler Case

Is it true that he was recently allowed to go unescorted by local law enforcement to renew his driver's license?

The only in/out comments on Sitler's jail activity record indicate being in and out for treatment four times since he has been here

Where else has he been allowed to go unescorted by local law enforcement?

The records only indicate him being released for treatment

When he is out unescorted does he wear any kind of working electronic monitoring devices?

Not that I am aware of

Does the LCSD intend to widely circulate posters with Sitler's photo asking for parents of other possible victims to communicate with the LCSD?

LCSO (we are an office of an elected official, not a department) does not do this in general. As with all sex offenders, when Sitler is released, his picture will appear along with the other sex offenders. He will be given the same treatment by law enforcement as we give all sex offenders. Privileges like work release and treatment release are not given by jail staff or by LEOs; they are given by judges. If Sitler were to escape jurisdiction (like Rossignol) we would send his photo out on the media circuit just as we did with Rossignol. We do not have the money or the resources at LCSO to print and distribute flyers, posters, etc. on every case that offends our sensibilities.

If you are outraged by the response from law enforcement in this case, I suggest you lobby the BOCC for more officers to be added to the force. Currently we all have an average of 43 hours comp time on the books and 154 hours of vacation, each. Our 50 sworn and non-sworn personnel collectively have accumulated 2,140.38 hours of comp and 7,666.35 vacation. The jail is perhaps the most egregiously overworked and underpaid.

I think there is a distorted perception, too, that I have special access to information that I do not and that I have a duty to report about certain things that I do not. I would love to be an endless source of information for you, but I simply do not have the time or resources to get all the information you want. I am swamped from the moment I get in the office until after I was supposed to leave – like most of our officers here, I also come in on days off to take care of details and am called at home at all hours of the night to respond to calls (without monetary compensation, often). Further, a lot of questions I am asked are about areas that are not my responsibility to report upon. Essentially people are asking the Baker for a side of beef. If I had an assistant to help me compile stats,

Moscow Community Response to the Sitler Case

records, records from other agencies or entities, and someone to help my sort that information, you'd probably be happier with the results. However, since I do not have those people helping me it is not unreasonable to take the entities that do have the information you seek to task.

I realize I did not provide much information, but this is what I have access to with our in-house records.

–Jennifer

PIO Jennifer L. McFarland
Latah County Sheriff's Office
Public Information Officer
PO Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843
(208) 882-2216
Fax (208) 883-2281

http://www.latah.id.us/Dept/Sheriff_Main.htm

Truth is the summit of being; justice is the application of it to affairs.

***Ralph Waldo Emerson

Moscow-Pullman Daily News | 6/8/06

Clipped from: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2006/06/08/moscow-pullman-daily-news-christian-college-defends-actions-amid-rumors/>

Christian college defends actions amid rumors

College took appropriate action in regard to child molester, leaders say

By Omie Drawhorn, *Daily News* staff writer

Accusations that New Saint Andrews College kept knowledge of a sex offender and his activities under wraps has put college officials on the defensive. Officials claim accusations that the college tried to cover up student Steven Sitler's activities and delayed in reporting the matter to law enforcement and the public aren't valid. Doug Wilson, pastor of Christ Church and a college board member since 1994, called the rumors "crazy".

NSA didn't make a public announcement because officials were trying to protect the victims, he said. "When you have a situation like this, the court system has a policy of keeping victims' names out of public knowledge to protect the names and reputations of victims," Wilson said. He said that is why he did not inform the public when a parishioner brought to his attention that Sitler, 21, had sexually abused their child. He advised the victim and the family to report the matter to the police immediately, and they did so, Wilson said. "I would have announced the situation, if it was just Steven and no victims," he said.

The college immediately expelled Sitler upon his confession, Wilson said, and students were told that he had been expelled because of "criminal activity". The Christ Church congregation was made aware of the situation, he said.

Christian college defends actions amid rumors

College took appropriate action in regard to child molester, leaders say

By Omie Drawhorn
Daily News staff writer

Accusations that New Saint Andrews College kept knowledge of a sex offender and his activities under wraps has put college officials on the defensive.

Officials claim accusations that the college tried to cover up student Steven Sitler's activities and delayed in reporting the matter to law enforcement and the public aren't valid.

Doug Wilson, pastor of Christ Church and a college board member since 1994, called the rumors "crazy".

NSA didn't make a public announcement because officials were trying to protect the victims, he said.

"When you have a situation like this, the court system has a policy of keeping victims' names out of public knowledge to protect the names and reputations of victims," Wilson said.

He said that is why he did not inform the public when a parishioner brought to his attention that Sitler, 21, had sexually abused their child.

He advised the victim and the family to report the matter to the police immediately, and they did so, Wilson said.

"I would have announced the situation, if it was just Steven and no victims," he said.

The college immediately expelled Sitler upon his confession, Wilson said, and students were told that he had been expelled because of "criminal activity".

The Christ Church congregation was made aware of the situation, he said.

Sitler was convicted of one felony count of lewd and lascivious conduct with a child under the age of 16 in July and sentenced in September, said Latah County Prosecuting Attorney Bill Thompson.

He was taken to the North Idaho Correctional Institution under the retained jurisdiction program before being moved to the Latah County Jail. He receives treatment twice a week in Charleston and Pullman.

Sitler was sentenced to life in prison. How that sentence is served is subject to review every year. Second District Court Judge John Stegner ordered another year in the Latah County Jail in April, and

Thursday, June 8, 2006 • 3A

will review the case again in one year's time.

Thompson said if Sitler is released into the community it will be under intensive probation supervision for the rest of his life.

"The combined sentence is appropriate," Thompson said. "It ensures public safety and at the same time places him into an intensive sex offender program."

Thompson and Sitler's attorney, Dean Wullenweber of Lewiston, reached a plea agreement in September because of Sitler's willingness to admit to other sex abuse crimes he had committed — both in Blaine and in Stevens County, Wash.

"This was his first criminal conviction at all, but he disclosed he had offended on more than one occasion," Thompson said.

Wilson, in a letter to Stegner dated August 19, said he hoped Sitler's penalties would be "measured and limited."

"It's not the same as light, but it's not an 'Oh, my God' response," Wilson said. "Steven did not realize the magnitude of what he was doing. Now I believe he does."

Wilson and New Saint Andrews College President Roy Atwood said they feel they are being targeted.

"This whole thing is coming from the same group of people interested in zoning code violations, tax issues and issues related to property," Wilson said. "My interest is in keeping victims and their families protected."

"They are exploiting people's tragedy for a political purpose. That's beneath anybody's reasonable investment of other people," Atwood said.

"Society is becoming more tolerant of sexual sins and perversions," Atwood said. "Homosexuality and other forms of sexual perversion are becoming mainstream."

Wilson said he dealt with the issue "in a textbook way."

The congregations of Christ Church and Trinity Reformed Church, a ministry of Christ Church, make up about 1,000 people, the size of a small town, he said.

"In a small town, there are people who do awful things," he said. "People are trying to turn this into a scandal."

Wilson said this was a scandal to the families involved, but the manner in which the school dealt with it is not part of that scandal.

Omie Drawhorn can be reached at 1.608.882.2663, ext. 224, or by e-mail at odrawhorn@spokane.com.

Sitler was convicted of one felony count of lewd and lascivious conduct with a child under the age of 16 in July and sentenced in September, said Latah County Prosecuting Attorney Bill Thompson. He was taken to the North Idaho Correctional Institution under the retained jurisdiction program before being moved to the Latah County Jail. He receives treatment twice a week in Clarkston and Pullman. Sitler was sentenced to life in prison. How that sentence is served is subject to review every year. Second District Court Judge John Stegner ordered another year in the Latah County Jail in April, and will review the case again in one year's time. Thompson said if Sitler is released into the community it will be under intensive probation supervision for the rest of his life.

"The combined sentence is appropriate," Thompson said. "It ensures public safety and at the same time places him into an intensive sex offender program." Thompson and Sitler's attorney, Dean Wullenwaber of Lewiston, reached a plea agreement in September because of Sitler's willingness to admit to other sex abuse crimes he had committed – both in Moscow and in Stevens County, Wash. "This was his first criminal conviction at all, but he disclosed he had offended on more than one occasion," Thompson said.

Wilson, in a letter to Stegner dated August 19, said he hoped Sitler's penalties would be "measured and limited". "It's not the same as light, but it's not an 'Oh, my God' response," Wilson said. "Steven did not realize the magnitude of what he was doing. Now I believe he does."

Wilson and New Saint Andrews College President Roy Atwood said they feel they are being targeted. "This whole thing is coming from the same group of people interested in zoning code violations, tax issues and issues related to perjury," Wilson said. "My interest is in keeping victims and their families protected." "They are exploiting people's tragedy for a political purpose. That's beneath anybody's reasonable treatment of other people," Atwood said. "Society is becoming more tolerant of sexual sins and perversions," Atwood said. "Homosexuality and other forms of sexual perversion are becoming mainstream." Wilson said he dealt with the issue "in a textbook way".

The congregations of Christ Church and Trinity Reformed Church, a ministry of Christ Church, make up about 1,000 people, the size of a small town, he said. "In a small town, there are people who do awful things," he said. "People are trying to turn this into a scandal." Wilson said this was a scandal to the families involved, but the manner in which the school dealt with it is not part of that scandal.

Omie Drawhorn can be reached at (208) 882-5561, ext. 234, or by e-mail at odrawhorn@dnews.com.

Mr. Sitler's Photo Archive | 6/9/06

RS Note: Two witnesses describe the photo archive here (relevant sections highlighted). Although the archive is now under password, their testimonies are consistent. The first email was Terry Morin's reply to an email that Mr. Wilson sent to him. According to the headers on the second email, Terry Morin sent the response below to both Mr. Wilson and the Vision2020 board.

[Vision2020] One final thing

Terry Morin terrencemorin at earthlink.net

Fri Jun 9 21:03:56 PDT 2006

Previous message: [Vision2020] I hope I'm not too late

Next message: [Vision2020] One final thing

Messages sorted by: [date] [thread] [subject] [author]

Doug,

Thank you for sending me the text of your report to the HOH parish meetings regarding Steven Sitler. Given that some attendees of the meetings remember hearing about the matter, and some do not, I assume that no printed version was distributed broadly. In keeping with your "Off List" header, I'll not post the text.

This is the first notification of your member households of Mr. Sitler's sentencing, and took place in Nov/Dec 2005, some eight or nine months after his confession to you. In your Vision2020 post Friday morning, you said, "If any of you think that I am /incapable /of defending in detail what we did at every step of this story, you are mistaken. But I will not do that because of what it would do to the families." You must have been referring to something else, because there is nothing in this text that you could not have released on Monday, when Michael went public with the relevant details of Mr. Sitler's recent history. I can see other reasons for withholding the text, but protecting known victims is not one of them.

The text consists of two long paragraphs, the first a description of the "simple facts of the case" as you put it, and the second longer paragraph a presentation of "the more important considerations" in your words. To your credit, Doug, I'd say that the text has

a place in the process of shepherding a congregation through the obvious, and not so obvious difficulties facing a church that must receive a serial pedophile back into its fellowship. However, as a formal notice or warning to the unsuspecting, it falls short in the following respects.

First, the “simple facts of the case” paragraph does not communicate the gravity of the crimes committed by Mr. Sitler. There is no mention of the extent of Mr. Sitler’s predations (three states, children aged 2-12, both boys and girls, with premeditated intent, in their homes, even while adults were present in adjacent rooms). Second, the protective stance taken by Steven’s home church was seriously understated. You noted in the text that his home church had suspended him from the Lord’s Table, but you did not reveal that they had banned him from their property during public services or from any involvement at all with the ministries of the Colville church. His home church openly referred to him, in writing, as a wolf in sheep’s clothing. Third, the low-key presentation tended to minimize the magnitude of Steven’s crimes, which probably explains why some of the attendees of the HOH meetings went away without a clue. It seems that the point of the notification was missed by some in attendance, and by all who missed the meeting.

In the second paragraph, after noting your judgment of Steven’s genuine repentance, you focus on preparing the membership for the possibility that Steven will return to your church after his imprisonment. Your attention is on themes of forgiveness, accountability, and true ministry to the repentant Steven. All well and good, but these principles assume sins < horrible sins < that were never clearly articulated to the unwary. As the pastor of your church, you asked your households to prepare to receive Steven back into their midst without ever knowing the real threat he represented and the extent of the damage he wrought. Indeed, you asked your members (and Judge Stegner) to take your word on the genuineness of Steven’s repentance.

But how are we to square your assessment of Steven’s repentance with the large photo archive of Steven’s at sitler.org? The photos included many snapshots taken of young children in three states, in their bedrooms, during Steven’s visits to their homes. There were even pictures taken of a visit to your youngest brother’s home. The archive was not an oversight on Steven’s part because it included photographs that he uploaded while he waited for Judge Stegner to sentence him, and it was active until Monday. If Steven truly repented, why would he keep such an archive online? Or if I may paraphrase one of the questions you put to Michael, how do you think the mothers of those victims felt when they saw their dear children proudly displayed on Steven’s web site? Did they say, “Oh, good,” or “Oh, no”? How do you think the mothers in your congregation feel about you deliberately withholding this information from them?

Moscow Community Response to the Sitler Case

So as I said before, it's your judgment that's being questioned here. You waited eight months before mentioning "child molester" to your congregation. You vouched for Sitler's repentance to your church (and to the community) before you served adequate notice of the enormity of his crimes. And you "decided that Michael needed to get popped a couple of times" before you decided to clearly notify anyone of Sitler's deeds, which you still have not done. In short, you took several millstones and reduced them to sand.

Doug, as one secondary part of a process, your text would be creditable and I appreciate your openness with me. As initial notification to your church, it failed to inform your membership of the gravity of the threat, and failed to equip them for the immediate task of damage assessment and control.

—

Terry and Linda Morin
1232 Tamarack Drive
Moscow, ID 83843
208.882.6251

From <<http://mailman.fsr.com/pipermail/vision2020/2006-June/031161.html>>

[Vision2020] One final thing

Saundra Lund sslund at adelphia.net

Fri Jun 9 21:51:33 PDT 2006

Previous message: [Vision2020] One final thing

Next message: [Vision2020] Sitler

Messages sorted by: [date] [thread] [subject] [author]

Mr. Morin,

Thank you so much for your post and perspective.

In part, you wrote:

“But how are we to square your assessment of Steven’s repentance with the large photo archive of Steven’s at sitler.org? The photos included many snapshots taken of young children in three states, in their bedrooms, during Steven’s visits to their homes. There were even pictures taken of a visit to your youngest brother’s home. The archive was not an oversight on Steven’s part because it included photographs that he uploaded while he waited for Judge Stegner to sentence him, and it was active until Monday. If Steven truly repented, why would he keep such an archive online? Or if I may paraphrase one of the questions you put to Michael, how do you think the mothers of those victims felt when they saw their dear children proudly displayed on Steven’s web site? Did they say, “Oh, good,” or “Oh, no”? How do you think the mothers in your congregation feel about you deliberately withholding this information from them?”

IMHO, this is a very important part of the picture. **Before the sitler.org site was password protected, I had a chance to look through Steven Sitler’s photos as well, and I noted the same things you did. In light of Sitler’s predatory sexual abuse of children, I was horrified to see the photos of children :-)**

I can only hope those with access to the pictures will make sure the caregivers of each and every children pictured are notified of Sitler’s crimes so the caregivers seek help to determine if the pictured children were among those Sitler victimized.

There are excellent supports to help the *survivors* of child sexual abuse, and I hope those in need of such resources will ask if they are having trouble finding assistance.

For those who aren’t in the habit of reading Michael Metzler’s Pooh’s Think (<http://>

www.poohstthink.com/), I'd like to call you attention to the following *excellent* comment that appears there:

“Dear Michael,

On Wednesday the Lewiston Morning Tribune reported Doug Wilson saying, “NSA didn’t make a public announcement because officials were trying to protect the victims... When you have a situation like this, the court system has a policy of keeping victims’ names out of public knowledge to protect the names and reputations of victims.”

Unfortunately, Wilson’s statement blurs the distinction between identifying the victims and protecting the victims. “Identifying” the victims requires publicizing the name and photograph of Steven Sitler to the regions where he preyed so that parents could make diligent inquiry: “Was he near my child? Did he visit my home?”

“Protecting” the victims is another stage in the process and of necessity follows their identification. In this case, “protection” requires physical and spiritual relief for the victims within a safe environment, which obviously includes sealed privacy.

So announcing the capture of a predator is unrelated to protecting victims’ privacy and the two should not be confused. After all, if notifying the public of a serial pedophile violated the victims’ privacy, then the state would not upload sex offenders’ photographs to the worldwide web.”

This is criticism of Wilson’s attempt to confuse the issue is exactly right, and I urge those of you who may have been taken in by Wilson’s obfuscation to rethink the matter.

Sandra Lund
Moscow, ID

The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good people to do nothing.
- Edmund Burke

What I Do For A Living | Blog and Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 6/10/06

Clipped from: <https://dougwils.com/s7-engaging-the-culture/what-i-do-for-a-living.html>

I am a pastor. And I cover up sin for a living.

In order to talk about such things intelligently, the gospel must always come first. God gives sinful man a most reasonable offer. Come, let us reason together, He says. Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be white as snow. As far as the east is from the west, so the Lord God, through the death of Jesus Christ, removes our sins from us. What is this grace? What does it mean to be *forgiven*? It means that Jesus Christ, the chief shepherd, the chief pastor of all His saints, covers up sins. But He does not cover them with lies, or by skulking in dark places, or by clearing the guilty. He covers sin with the blood of the eternal covenant, shed in the efficacious death of Jesus Christ. Because Jesus died, sin died, and death died, and all His people are ushered into newness of life. How is this possible? Everyone who is forgiven in this way is one whose sins are covered. And this is why I am able to be a pastor, who covers up sin for a living.

But law and gospel are not adversaries. God wanted to be just *and* the one who justifies. God could have been just and condemned us all to Hell, but then He would not have been the one who justifies and saves His people. And He could have simply declared that we were all going to Heaven now, but without the blood of Jesus Christ on the heavenly altar, God would not have been just in that declaration. God wanted to be just *and* the one who justifies. And so justice and grace are not adversaries. Because of the cross, the two have been married together. And because of this, a man on death row can cry out in repentance to God and go to eternal fellowship with Him upon his just and necessary execution. Secular conservatives want justice and secular liberals want mercy, but neither one can have what they want. In order to have either, you must have both, and the only way to have both is through the death and resurrection of Jesus. And this is why I preach the cross. This is why I am a pastor, who covers up sin for a living.

Of course, in one sense, covering up sin is the way to forfeit the blessing of God, as Proverbs teaches us. Openness and honesty is demanded in Scripture, and James tells us to confess our sins to one another. The apostle John tells that if we confess our sins, God will be faithful and just to forgive us our sins. This means, if words mean anything,

that there is a certain kind of “covering up sins” which is evil and wicked. Evil men seek out darkness because their deeds are evil. And yet, in line with the *constant* scriptural challenge to not tie our Bible verses into neat little Sunday School bundles, we are told that love *covers* a multitude of sins, and that love suffers long, and that we are to be slow to anger. Joseph, believing Mary to have cheated on him, showed his *righteousness* by refusing to disgrace her openly. Jesus Christ, the very incarnation of the holiness and righteousness of God, let off an adulterous women with a warning. And so, as a pastor, I am responsible to teach our people to confess their sins honestly and openly, as necessary, and to forebear with one another, covering sin, as necessary. Only the grace of God working in the midst of a people is sufficient to teach how to do this. And because the grace of God is promised in His Word, this is why I am willing to be a pastor, who covers up sin for a living.

When someone covers up sin for a living, and if he has enemies, the accusations are not long in coming. You must have a vested interest in this. You must be an unctuous and oily holy man, an Elmer Gantry, a poser, a showboater, a hypocrite. You want to cover up other people’s sins so that they will turn a blind eye to *yours*. You must want to cover up sin for all the reasons obvious to every carnal heart. This gospel of yours sounds like a real sweetheart deal. But this is the point where one of the true glories of the gospel is revealed. The psalmist was honest with God about two fundamental moral realities. The first was that if God were to mark iniquities, no one could stand. He knew, and confessed to God, that it was in sin that his mother conceived him. David had sent a faithful man to his death so that he could keep his wife, and he taught all Israel to sing his psalm of repentance together with him.

But the second feature of the psalmist’s prayers is that he frequently pleads his case before God on the basis of his innocence and *righteousness*. In the sight of God, he knew himself to be sinner, in great need of the mercy of God. But at the same time, he knew that he was not being attacked because he was a sinner before God, but rather because he was righteous among men. Sometimes, when he sinned, this gave his enemies some extra taunts to throw at him, but the reason they were throwing such taunts in the first place was because he was a man after God’s own heart. I can confess a working acquaintance with these same realities, on a much lower level. I am not enough of a man to sin like David, and not enough of a man to repent like he did. Not in his league at all. But I have many times known what it is to sin, to be stricken in my conscience before God, and to confess that sin to Him and to others I have wronged. In this respect, I am a minister in the same way the sons of Aaron were ministers. Before doing anything in their ministry, they had to offer for their own sinfulness first. And so I confess, together with all God’s

people, that I am a sinner. But that is not why my current enemies are hot for my head. They are hot for my head because I have been righteous where they have been unrighteous. It may sound odd to modern Reformed ears to hear someone say, in the midst of a controversy, that he has been “righteous.” This may not line up with some people’s understanding of total depravity, but it lines up perfectly with the Psalter. And it was the Reformed faith that taught me to love and sing the psalms, and to internalize what they teach. My enemies resent this, and hate it, and throw every poisonous taunt they can think up. Am I haughty to point this out? Not at all – if they knew only a small fraction of what God knows about me, they could really nail me for good. But I am not in danger on that front – because God has forgiven me, they are not about to attack me for my real sins. And because of this mysterious and potent gospel, it is possible for forgiven sinners to live in such a way that it necessarily provokes unrighteous men. Because I have sinned, I have been grateful for those pastors who taught me the gospel, who in their generation covered up sins for a living. And this also is one of the central reasons I am glad to pastor others now, covering up sins for a living.

But despite a deep desire to bring the inexplicable grace of God to the congregation of Christ’s people, in a manner consistent with the whole character of God, there are still times when someone revolts against this grace of God in a high-handed way. He might desert his wife and refuse to return home, and you have to explain it to a grieving community. He might molest little children, and you have to call the cops. He might set up a slanderous and snarky web site, and proclaim himself the victor in all debates. He might stew in petty bitterness for a decade or so before erupting, and do what bitterness always does, which is defile many. He might be an elder who disqualifies himself in his governance of his household, and does nothing about it but justify himself. When men do such things, and refuse to repent of them, they soon discover two axioms of war. The first is that the best defense is a good offense, and the second is that there is strength in numbers. Friends may come and go, but enemies accumulate. And so they band together in order to attack “the cult” they left, the place where (they hear) sins are covered. Whatever *that* is, it sounds troubling to *them*, and the brow furrows. What did you know? When did you know it?

What did you know? That men are grievous sinners. When did you know it? I was taught it as a child, but I have known it experientially for as long as I have been a pastor. What did you know? That the church is not a sweet people convention. When did you know it? The first time I saw a Christian man treat his wife like dirt, and act like it was the church’s fault. What did you know? That sexual sin is not limited to the blue states. When did you know it? As long as I have pastored in this reddest of red states. What did you know? That men when confronted with their sin will frequently counterattack. When

did you know it? Many years ago, when I learned that the Christian pulpit is no place for cowardice. What did you know? That men will accuse you of things that they *know* are not true. When did you know it? When they stopped being able to look me in the eye.

What did you know? That the deepest and most grievous sin can be washed away with just one word from a forgiving God, our God who saves to the uttermost. When did you know it? When He spoke that word to me, and told me to preach that one name to others. For the many hundreds I have seen believe His promises, I have seen Him keep His promises, and the result is joy and gladness in transformed lives and families. God is good, and His mercies endure forever.

But those who won't have it charge me with trafficking in the grace of God. I acknowledge it. I am a pastor. I cover up sins for a living.

Posted by Douglas Wilson – 6/10/2006 5:30:11 PM | [Print this post](#)

Steven and Katie Sitler's Courtship

June11Eleven.com: "The Meeting" – Katie's Rendition | 8/15/10

Clipped from: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2010/08/15/the-meeting-katies-rendition/>

The Meeting

The first time I met Steven... well. Let me back up, because like most good stories, this one actually begins with a couple of wonderful people.

Yes, my parents are definitely included here. But perhaps we can fast forward at least to high school. I've known the Iverson's for a very long time, and you could say they are a bit like adopted grandparents to me. They pretty much started not only our church here in Fallon, but also the wonderful Christian school that I teach at now. When I went to college, they were behind my decision to go to NSA. I boarded at their house, learned a ton about planting trees (ha ha), learned a ton about being a better person, and met my two very best friends in the world there. And in retrospect, with all the good things that happened there I really should have seen the whole courting thing coming.

But I didn't. This was because it had been five long years at NSA and while it wasn't like I had gone to NSA to get married, I figured it would be something that would happen along the way, all casual like: "Hey, I'm a guy who goes to NSA, and hey, you're a girl! We should get together!" This, to my surprise, did not occur. As my classmates graduated in pairs without me (I needed to retake several classes and would be there another year) I felt something had gone dreadfully wrong. This was compounded by the fact that I was now 22. My mom had gotten married at 22. It was true that Julie, my roommate/best friend was 24 and unmarried, but then, Julie was pretty nearly perfect, so it would take awhile (hi Julie!)).

So, to skip ahead, my second Senior year went by without a hitch. Literally. My other

roommate/best friend of four years (Helen, for all of you wondering who that short girl I hung around with was) got engaged. She was 21. 21! How unfair, I thought. As I turned 23 (which, interestingly, was one of my very favorite birthday parties ever) nothing continued to happen. I decided to try boldness. I went in to Mr. Iverson and suggested that if Mr. Right was here, for Mr. Iverson to please find him for me. I believe Mr. Iverson was, if I read the situation correctly, fairly enthusiastic about the idea. The long and short of this was that nothing came out of it, and now to skip ahead to less embarrassing bits! I graduated, summer came and went, life moved on, and it was good. I decided what I wanted to do, and worked in that direction. I had two jobs that I liked, was working toward a degree in graphic design, and things seemed like they were about to settle into a pleasant, if monotonous, post college life. Then we went up to Idaho to take my sister back for her Sophomore year of NSA, and suddenly, inexplicably, things abruptly happened.

The Iversons knew our plans were to leave Saturday night, but invited us to stay Sunday so that I could meet this guy they knew. He was funny, nice, godly young man, and all that stuff. Or so they said. I was not very impressed. You might say I was skeptical. In my very heart of hearts, I was absolutely positive that nothing would come out of this Steven guy except an awkward evening of "So, what is your major?" and "What do you teach?". Thankfully, I've never been more wrong in my entire life.

Things started off as usual. When Steven came in the door of the Iversons, I did exactly what I usually did around guys that I didn't know: I became a nervous wreck. I dropped several things, muttered things, and just generally did my best to be a complete goofball. Strangely, Steven didn't appear to mind. He sat down next to me at dinner, and we actually had a pleasant conversation with the others at our table. I was quite surprised by his friendliness and his easy going personality. He wasn't just focused on me, but he made a genuine effort to keep me in the conversation. My biggest surprise was that it wasn't really that awkward at all. After dinner, he stayed and spoke with Dad, Mom and I. This means that he and dad talked a bunch and mom and I listened. Afterward Mrs. Iverson told me that I seemed very laid back. This was, I believe, because I had entered into a state of shock. At the Psalm sing that night in Friendship Square he stood next to me, and I realized he had a very good tenor voice. That made me happy. After the Psalm sing he asked me for my email, and that made me even more happy.

Needless to say, I didn't sleep at all that night.

Because Steven went on vacation right after that, it took him about a week to write, and our first official writing was on August 23. I know this because I wrote it on my calendar, ha ha! I returned his email the very next day. That very night he answered me! We began writing every day. We talked about all kinds of stuff, everything from cars to music

to philosophies on marriage. We talked about the past and the present and what we did every day. I don't know what the actual word count was, but it was considerably more than my thesis for NSA! I'm sure most of it would be very tedious reading to the casual observer, but we sure had fun. 😊

Every day I became more interested in him and his life, and I learned a lot from him. The next few weeks turned into months, and then it was October...

The Courtship

* As a bit of a side note, Nancy informed me that the first time I met Steven was at a pinochle party. I vaguely remember him as a kind of shy, non-talkative type of person. The only thing I knew for sure was that he had dark hair. I'm still haven't quite forgiven myself for this rudeness. I'm not sure what was wrong with me, I was probably ill. I blame Helen (Long ago Julie and I decided that everything unfortunate was her fault. Somehow). 😊

June11Eleven.com: "The Meeting" – Steven's Rendition | 8/15/10

Clipped from: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2010/08/15/the-meeting/>

The Meeting

Well, let's see. I met Katie officially on August 15th, 2010. But the story starts a little before that. Mr. and Mrs. Iverson have always been very kind to me. I have often been invited to their house for dinners and lunches, birthdays and holidays. So about a week before the 15th, Mr. Iverson called me and wanted to know if I could come to dinner the next Sunday. I, of course, agreed, looking forward to another one of Mrs. Iverson's wonderful meals.

It was something like Friday or Saturday when Mr. Iverson called me and wanted to know if he could meet with me face to face. I didn't have very much time that day, but it worked if I went to friendship square right then. So I showed up in my dirty Car-harts and my paint covered T-shirt to meet Mr. Iverson, dressed in his best and surrounded by some hundred NSA students all dressed up for convocation week. I sheepishly said hello, and he pulled



The Meeting

Well, let's see. I met Katie officially on August 15th, 2010. But the story starts a little before that. Mr. and Mrs. Iverson have always been very kind to me. I have often been invited to their house for dinners and lunches, birthdays and holidays. So about a week before the 15th, Mr. Iverson called me and wanted to know if I could come to dinner the next Sunday. I, of course, agreed, looking forward to another one of Mrs. Iverson's wonderful meals.

It was something like Friday or Saturday when Mr. Iverson called me and wanted to know if he could meet with me face to face. I didn't have very much time that day, but it worked if I went to friendship square right then. So I showed up in my dirty Car-harts and my paint covered T-shirt to meet Mr. Iverson, dressed in his best and surrounded by some hundred NSA students all dressed up for convocation week. I sheepishly said hello, and he pulled me aside and told me that dinner on Sunday wasn't just an ordinary dinner, that he had in fact gotten a young girl, Katie Travis, and her family to stay in with us that to meet his. They were all so excited to drop off James, Katie's younger sister, for her sophomore year at NSA. His description of Katie was that, though KIA was tough for her, she persevered through and she was, "really good looking, too". Though the whole meeting, and the thought of being requested by three people at once was a little nerve wracking, I said that it all sounded good.

That Sunday I went to the barroom and had a wonderful meal. That is when I met the most beautiful girl ever. She was perfect and I got to sit next to her over dinner on the deck, along with some other college age people. I asked a few questions of the group, but didn't really know how to address Katie. She responded to a few comments and questions, but really didn't say much. As the afternoon progressed, Katie and her parents and I found ourselves alone in the kitchen where we talked for more than an hour. The only person who talked less than Katie was her mom. But it was a very fun conversation, I actually enjoyed it and didn't feel respected or anything that as I had feared. There was a flame going that evening and I wasn't enjoying it, but once I heard that the Travis's were planning to go, I said there that I would meet them there. That was a good decision. Katie and I got to hang with each other and spend some time together... After the party was over, I caught Katie as she was about to leave and asked for her email and if I could write her. She said yes and I will have the Central Information with her email address in the back. I made sure that she knew that I wasn't going to be able to write that week because all the guys in my family were going down to some territory's local dance for a 4-wheeler trip.

After I got back, I wrote Katie, and surprisingly I got a response back the next day and it was long. Suddenly we were writing 3000-3500 word emails every day. I spent 2-3 hours a night writing, and I loved it, it was the highlight of every day to get her email. Three weeks later, I asked her dad if we could start talking on the phone, he told me that he thought that would be fine, so we started talking on the phone a few times a week and sending everyday. The more you can get a lot and no 3000 word emails everyday for 7 weeks... what is when she came to visit again.

Continued in [The Courtship](#)

Your RSVP is Requested by May 15, 2011.

Wedding Countdown

me aside and told me that dinner on Sunday wasn't just an ordinary dinner, that he had in fact gotten a young girl, Katie Travis, and her family to stay an extra day to meet me. They were all in Moscow to drop off Jenni, Katie's younger sister, for her Sophomore year at NSA. His description of Katie was that, though NSA was tough for her, she persevered through and she was, "pretty good looking, too". Though the whole meeting, and the thought of being inspected by three people at once was a little nerve wracking, I said that it all sounded great.

That Sunday I went to the Iverson's and had a wonderful meal. That is when I met the most beautiful girl ever. She was perfect and I got to sit next to her over dinner on the deck, along with some other college age people. I asked a few questions of the group, but didn't really know how to address Katie. She responded to a few comments and questions, but really didn't say much. As the afternoon progressed, Katie and her parents and I found ourselves alone in the kitchen where we talked for more than an hour. The only person who talked less than Katie was her mom. But it was a very fun conversation, I actually enjoyed it and didn't feel inspected or any such that as I had feared. There was a Psalm sing that evening and I wasn't planning on going. But once I heard that the Travis's were planning on going, I told them that I would meet them there. That was a good decision. Katie and I got to sing with each other and spend more time together... . After the psalm sing was over, I caught Katie as she was about to leave and asked for her email and if I could write her. She said yes and I still have the Cantica Sanctorum with her email written in the back. I made sure that she knew that I wasn't going to be able to write that week because all the guys in my family were going down to Saint Anthony's Sand Dunes for a 4-wheeling trip.

As soon as I got back, I wrote Katie, and surprisingly I got a response back the next day and it was long. So, suddenly we were writing 1000–1500 word emails every day. I spent 2–3 hours a night writing, and I loved it, it was the highlight of every day to get her email. Three weeks later, I asked her dad if we could start talking on the phone. He told me that he thought that would be fine. So we started talking on the phone a few times a week and emailing everyday. You know, you can get a lot said in 3000 typed words everyday for 7 weeks which is when she came to visit again.

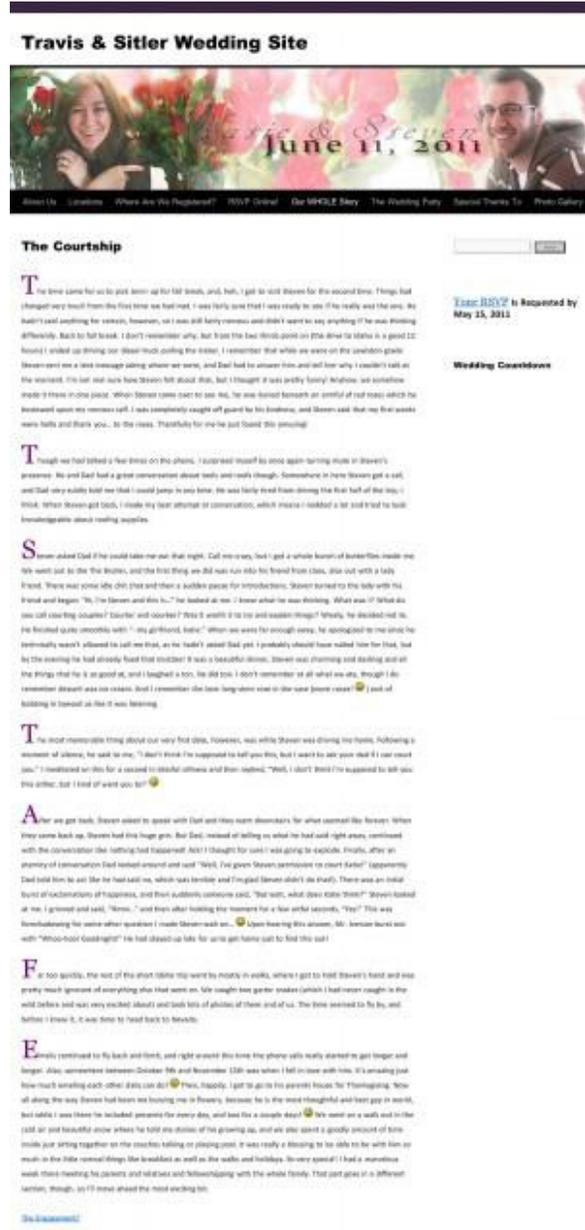
Continued in [The Courtship](#)

June11Eleven.com: "The Courtship" – Katie's Rendition | Steven Sitler Archive | 9/1/10

Clipped from: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2010/09/01/steven-sitler-the-courtship-katies-rendition/>

The Courtship

The time came for us to pick Jenni up for fall break, and, heh, I got to visit Steven for the second time. Things had changed very much from the first time we had met. I was fairly sure that I was ready to see if he really was the one. He hadn't said anything for certain, however, so I was still fairly nervous and didn't want to say anything if he was thinking differently. Back to fall break. I don't remember why, but from the two thirds point on (the drive to Idaho is a good 12 hours) I ended up driving our diesel truck pulling the trailer. I remember that while we were on the Lewiston grade Steven sent me a text message asking where we were, and Dad had to answer him and tell him why I couldn't talk at the moment. I'm not real sure how Steven felt about that, but I thought it was pretty funny! Anyhow, we somehow made it there in one piece. When Steven came over to see me, he was buried beneath an armful of red roses which he bestowed upon my nervous self. I was completely caught off guard by his kindness, and



Steven said that my first words were hello and thank you ... to the roses. Thankfully for me he just found this amusing!

Though we had talked a few times on the phone, I surprised myself by once again turning mute in Steven's presence. He and Dad had a great conversation about tools and roofs though. Somewhere in here Steven got a call, and Dad very subtly told me that I could jump in any time. He was fairly tired from driving the first half of the trip, I think. When Steven got back, I made my best attempt at conversation, which means I nodded a lot and tried to look knowledgeable about roofing supplies.

Steven asked Dad if he could take me out that night. Call me crazy, but I got a whole bunch of butterflies inside me. We went out to the The Broiler, and the first thing we did was run into his friend from class, also out with a lady friend. There was some idle chit chat and then a sudden pause for introductions. Steven turned to the lady with his friend and began: "Hi, I'm Steven and this is..." he looked at me. I knew what he was thinking. What was I? What do you call courting couples? Courter and courtee? Was it worth it to try and explain things? Wisely, he decided not to. He finished quite smoothly with " – my girlfriend, Katie." When we were far enough away, he apologized to me since he technically wasn't allowed to call me that, as he hadn't asked Dad yet. I probably should have nailed him for that, but by the evening he had already fixed that mistake! It was a beautiful dinner, Steven was charming and dashing and all the things that he is so good at, and I laughed a ton. He did too. I don't remember at all what we ate, though I do remember dessert was ice cream. And I remember the lone long-stem rose in the vase (more roses! 😊) sort of bobbing in toward us like it was listening.

The most memorable thing about our very first date, however, was while Steven was driving me home. Following a moment of silence, he said to me, "I don't think I'm supposed to tell you this, but I want to ask your dad if I can court you." I meditated on this for a second in blissful silliness and then replied, "Well, I don't think I'm supposed to tell you this either, but I kind of want you to!" 😊

After we got back, Steven asked to speak with Dad and they went downstairs for what seemed like forever. When they came back up, Steven had this huge grin. But Dad, instead of telling us what he had said right away, continued with the conversation like nothing had happened! Ack! I thought for sure I was going to explode. Finally, after an eternity of conversation Dad looked around and said "Well, I've given Steven permission to court Katie!" (apparently Dad told him to act like he had said no, which was terrible and I'm glad Steven didn't do that!). There was an initial burst of exclamations of happiness, and then suddenly someone said, "But wait, what does Katie think?" Steven looked at me. I

grinned and said, “Hmm...” and then after holding the moment for a few artful seconds, “Yes!” This was foreshadowing for some other question I made Steven wait on... 😊

Upon hearing this answer, Mr. Iverson burst out with “Whoo-hoo! Goodnight!” He had stayed up late for us to get home just to find this out!

Far too quickly, the rest of the short Idaho trip went by mostly in walks, where I got to hold Steven's hand and was pretty much ignorant of everything else that went on. We caught two garter snakes (which I had never caught in the wild before and was very excited about) and took lots of photos of them and of us. The time seemed to fly by, and before I knew it, it was time to head back to Nevada.

Emails continued to fly back and forth, and right around this time the phone calls really started to get longer and longer. Also, somewhere between October 9th and November 15th was when I fell in love with him. It's amazing just how much emailing each other daily can do! 😊 Then, happily, I got to go to his parents house for Thanksgiving. Now all along the way Steven had been me burying me in flowers, because he is the most thoughtful and best guy in world, but while I was there he included presents for every day, and two for a couple days! 😊 We went on a walk out in the cold air and beautiful snow where he told me stories of his growing up, and we also spent a goodly amount of time inside just sitting together on the couches talking or playing pool. It was really a blessing to be able to be with him so much in the little normal things like breakfast as well as the walks and holidays. So very special! I had a marvelous week there meeting his parents and relatives and fellowshipping with the whole family. That part goes in a different section, though, so I'll move ahead the most exciting bit.

[The Engagement!](#)

June11Eleven.com: "Our Story" | 8/15/10

Our Story

We met on August 18th, 2010 at the insistence of Mr. and Mrs. Iverson. One week later we were writing emails like it was going out of style. On Katie's first visit back to Moscow in October, we had our first date, after which I asked her father if I could start courting her. I got the pleasure of spending Christmas break with Katie's awesome family and decided on a whim to ask her to "merry" (misspelling intentional, more on that later) me on our second date. Of course it wasn't really a whim, I had been meticulously planning it for months. She was shocked ... and speechless, but finally she said yes, and the rest, as they say, is history. I love you Katie!

Travis & Sitler Wedding Site

Home | Location | Where Are You Getting Married? | RSVP Central | Our WIFE Story | The Wedding Party | Special Thanks To | Photo Gallery

Our Story

We met on August 18th, 2010 at the insistence of Mr. and Mrs. Iverson. One week later we were writing emails like it was going out of style. On Katie's first visit back to Moscow in October, we had our first date, after which I asked her father if I could start courting her. I got the pleasure of spending Christmas break with Katie's awesome family and decided on a whim to ask her to "merry" (misspelling intentional, more on that later) me on our second date. Of course it wasn't really a whim, I had been meticulously planning it for months. She was shocked ... and speechless, but finally she said yes, and the rest, as they say, is history. I love you Katie!

For the whole story please see [Our WIFE Story](#)

Your RSVP is Requested by May 15, 2011

Wedding Countdown

2 Responses to Our Story

Helen says:
February 17, 2011 at 12:11 am

Okay, its probably wedding site was I lol I laughed out loud several times while reading your respective conditions. Bath and bath, this is a lot of fun, and by the way, you people are great. U/ogterny!

Fred & Paula Keller says:
April 23, 2011 at 12:23 pm

Steven & Katie, Thank you so much for the invite! May God pour out His abundant blessings on your beautiful wedding! I bet they had the internet sound when we got married... your site is very cool! Thanks!

Clipped from: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2010/08/15/june11eleven-com-our-story/>

Sitler Family—Related Court Documentation

Sitler Said He Wanted Children

From Defense Review Hearing Memo, 4/20/06, p. 14

STEVEN'S GOALS AND WHAT IS IMPORTANT TO HIM

Steven hates what he has done and what he has been. He is unspeakably sorry what he has done and what he has been. He hates it more than anything. As mentioned above, he is thankful he was caught.

For the immediate future, Steven wishes to make restitution for what he has done. Documentation regarding planning and work done in connection with Steven's probation plan is contained, at least in part, Exhibit 115. Longer term, Steven wishes to continue his post-secondary education. Steven wishes to have a family. He wants to accomplish these goals by being honest and truthful and undergoing intensive sex-offender treatment for as long as it takes. At some point Steven wishes to be reinstated in his church.

From Defense Review Hearing Memo, 4/20/06, p. 15

Making right what Steven has done wrong is one of the most important things in this life. His future plans – outside of the State system – would be to continue with treatment and counseling along with continuing his education and hopefully starting a family.

The undersigned does not mention Steven's goals to argue that somehow this makes Steven's wrongs right. These goals do not make his wrongs right. Nevertheless, there are many defendants that appear before the court with no goals and no work toward those goals whatsoever. A different context is provided.

Steven Sitler Marriage Hearing, 6/1/11

17 The concerns came about, as Mr. Lanphier described to the
18 Court, not too terribly long ago when Mr. Lanphier heard
19 Mr. Sitler to say that once Katie, his wife to be, graduates
20 school, which would be about a year or so, that they plan on
21 starting to have children, and that's when the direct
22 concerns arise, which the State concurs with 100 percent.

23 Mr. Sitler is somebody, who even at this point in
24 his treatment and probation is someone who simply cannot have
25 the possibility of unsupervised contact with children,

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509) 386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

.28

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 whether they're his children or anybody's else's children.
2 That's a fact of life. That's where we are now.

Sitler Family—Related Court Documentation

7 Regardless, though, I believe that were
8 Mr. Sitler to father children, whether in wedlock or out of
9 wedlock, that the Department of Correction has the ability to
10 protect those children by prohibiting him from having
11 unsupervised contact, which could very likely include
12 requiring him to maintain a residence separate from the
13 children and their mother.

14 That's a reality that Mr. Sitler has to factor
15 in, in his own decision making, and his bride-to-be needs to
16 fac -- factor in -- his wife to be needs to factor in, in her
17 decision making as far as their future plans to have
18 children.

Link to the audio recording of the Hearing on Marriage <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2011/06/01/steven-sitler-hearing-to-approve-marriage/>

ID Offender Family Contact Rules List – Exhibit A

RS Note: I haven't been able to confirm an exact date for when this was placed in Mr. Sitler's file, but Governor Kempthorne's term concluded in 2006, so very early on. It then reappeared in Mr. Sitler's file as an Exhibit sometime after Mr. Sitler was removed from his home in September 2015. Both Bill Thompson and Christine Jensen confirm that Mr. Sitler and Katie were both aware at the time of their wedding of the severe contact restrictions on Mr. Sitler.



IDAHO DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTION

FRANK KEMPTHORNE
GOVERNOR

JAMES C. SPALDING
DIRECTOR

OFFENDER FAMILY CONTACT RULES LIST

General Rules:

1. Never be alone with children.
2. Never be responsible for supervising or disciplining children.
3. Never initiate physical contact with children.
4. Never discuss issues of sexuality with minors.
5. The offender should not present himself as wanting or needing caretaking or special affection from children.
6. The use of alcohol is prohibited.

Rules for family visits outside the home:

1. The offender is to never be alone with children. A chaperone approved by the Probation/Parole officer is to be present at all times.
2. The offender is not to discipline children. The chaperone is responsible for determining appropriate disciplining of the children. The chaperone is responsible for administering rewards or punishment.
3. Any discussions of the abuse between the offender and the children will take place in the treatment setting.
4. The offender will minimize physical contact with children and will not initiate physical contact with children (ie, hugs, hand holding, etc.). The offender will not sit next to children in a car, a restaurant, etc.
5. The offender is not to be around children's friends.
6. The offender will have no secrets with the children.
7. There will be no gift giving to the children except through the chaperone.

Visits home:

1. The offender will never enter the children's bedrooms.
2. The offender should be within eyesight of the chaperone at all times during home visits.
3. The offender is not to control or dictate children's activities.
4. The offender is not to confront children regarding their misbehavior.
5. The offender is not to sit next to children or have a child sit on his or her lap.
6. The offender is not to be involved in the physical hygiene of the children.
7. The offender is not to criticize or compliment children's physical appearance (ie, hair, clothes, makeup, etc.), unless specifically asked for his or her opinion by the child.
8. The offender is not to engage in horseplay or tickling with the children.

EXHIBIT A

P.O. BOX 1408 · 1118 F STREET · LEWISTON · IDAHO · 83501 · PHONE (208) 799-5030 · FAX (208) 799-8556

30	Dirk Kempthorne	January 4, 1999	May 26, 2006	Republican
----	-----------------	-----------------	--------------	------------

Clipped from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Governors_of_Idaho

Parole Officer Christine Jensen on Sitler's Contact Rules

From: Rachel Shubin [mailto:rlshubin@gmail.com]

Sent: Saturday, January 30, 2016 11:10 AM

To: Jensen, Christine

Subject: Quick question about Steven Silter

Hi Ms. Jensen,

My name is Rachel Shubin, and I am doing some research on Steven Sitler for a report I'm working on (I have talked to Bill Thompson several times already; he's great!), and I understand that you are his parole officer . Recently I came across this rules list in some Sitler stuff and just wanted to double check a few things. It's stamped as Exhibit A. Does that mean that it originally showed up in other court documentation and was put in the recent file for reference? When was it originally submitted? Was it before Steven and Katie Sitler got married, and was this explained to Katie? The document doesn't have a form number on it, which makes it look case-specific as opposed to a standard form that applies to all sex offenders. Is that accurate?

And last, just to extra-clarify, these rules have been in effect for Steven regarding his son and their relationship within the home since his son was born, is that correct? And Steven and Katie knew before they got pregnant (and/or when they got married) that these would be the rules? (I realize that that is a pile of redundant questions. It just seems so incomprehensible that someone would marry a pedophile who said he wanted children if they were well aware of these restrictions. Or, you know, at all...).

Thanks,

Rachel Shubin

Subject: RE: Quick question about Steven Silter

From: Jensen, Christine

To: Rachel Shubin

Sitler Family—Related Court Documentation

Sent: Tuesday, February 2, 2016 2:52 PM

Rachel: Sorry for the late reply, I have been extremely busy. I am not quite sure which rules you are referring to so I am going to assume they are the chaperone rules. As far as the exhibit A goes, that just means it was submitted by either the defense or the prosecutor as some type of evidence during a hearing to support what was being said. The Department actually did not give Steven permission to marry Katie and Steven went to court and the court gave them permission. In terms of the rules for child contact, yes those are the rules when an offender is required to have a chaperone and is attending treatment. Obviously we take pedophilia very seriously and treat that particular offender as high risk, because they are. Every case is different in terms of planning and reunification in which we look at sexual offending history, current risk and needs, successful treatment completion, polygraph compliance and supervision compliance. Both Steven and Katie were well aware of these rules prior to her giving birth to her son and the Department stepped in with additional directives for Mr. Sitler to abide by to ensure the child's safety. Obviously Mr. Sitler is no longer allowed to live in the residence with his child at this time and I am unsure if and when he will be allowed to return and what parameters will be in place – treatment will have a say in this issue. I hope that helps!

PA Bill Thompson on Sitler's Contact Rules

From: Bill Thompson

Sent: Monday, February 1, 2016 9:13 AM

To: 'Rachel Shubin' <rlshubin@gmail.com>

Subject: RE: Offender Family Contact Rules List

Rachel,

What was this attached to? There have been so many filings.

As to knowledge of the contact restrictions, Mr. Sitler and family were clearly advised that the contact with minors restrictions would apply to any child that he might father (this was discussed in open court when Judge Stegner gave him permission to marry back in 2011. I've attached a partial transcript of that proceeding (please disregard the highlighting).

Bill

William W. Thompson, Jr.

Latah County Prosecuting Attorney

P.O. Box 8068

Moscow, ID 83843

208-883-2246

IDOC Probation & Parole Marriage Opinion | 5/27/11



IDAHO DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTION

*"Protecting Idaho through Safety, Accountability, Partnerships,
and Opportunities for Offender Change"*

C. L. "BUTCH" OTTER
Governor

BRENT D. REINKE
Director

May 27, 2011

William Thompson
Latah County Prosecuting Attorney
522 S Adams St.
Moscow, ID 83843

Re: Steven Sitler

Dear Bill,

After careful review of Mr. Sitler's history; the recent Abel Assessment; the opinions of Steve Lindsley and Dr. Richard Craig; it has been decided that the Idaho Department of Correction, does not support Mr. Sitler's upcoming marriage.

In coming to a decision in this situation, Mr. Sitler's original evaluations have been reviewed as well as the recent Abel Assessment. Mr. Sitler's religious beliefs and his statement of intention to begin having children within a year have also been taken into consideration. If Mr. Sitler was to get married and have children as he has stated are his intentions, the Idaho Department of Correction will face the future decision to have to separate Mr. Sitler's family, as we cannot allow him to be unsupervised with children.

All of the facts in this case have been reviewed as well as the factors that the IDOC could be faced with in the near future and feel that this is the best course of action at this time. If you have any further questions feel free to contact me.

Sincerely,

Warren Lanphier
Sr. Probation and Parole Officer
Idaho Department of Correction
Bureau of Probation and Parole

COPY

Steven Sitler Marriage Hearing | The Truth About Moscow | 6/1/11

Clipped from: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2011/06/01/steven-sitler-hearing-to-approve-marriage/>

Audio Player

Judge Stegner, @49:46–52:48:

Well, I think Mr. Wullenwaber has accurately stated the current restrictions on Mr. Sitler. So if nothing were to change and his bride – assuming he gets married – conceives and has a baby, if they end up in the same house and she falls asleep, he would be obliged to leave. I'm going to let this wedding proceed. One of the reasons is that there's a lot of water under the bridge. That wedding is ten days from today and the invitations have gone out and plans have been made based on reliance that I think was reasonable. But I think more importantly is that an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite sex for Mr. Sitler is one of the best things that can happen to him and to society. I'm no expert on these testing devices; but I am familiar enough with them to know that a two-year relationship with a member of the opposite sex who is age appropriate reduces his likelihood to recidivate, at least on a statistical basis. So here we have a young man who has committed heinous crimes and wants to engage in what I think everyone in the room would consider to be a prosocial relationship. So I'm going to let the wedding proceed. If and when Mr. Sitler and Miss Travis have children we will cross that bridge when we get to it – or, if we need to address it sooner than that, I am happy to address it sooner than that. But I ... I think it's a reasonable restriction that he not reside with his wife and child, in the future, if in fact they have children. Would you like to submit an order to that effect, Mr. Wullenwaber? I have specifically authorized Mr. Sitler's wedding to proceed.

Partial transcript of the hearing (please ignore the highlighting. It was there when I received the file):

Sitler Family—Related Court Documentation

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 investigation and -- and other documents. So, it's --

2 MR. WULLENWABER: whether he has, though, or has
3 not, you simply don't know?

4 A. Correct.

5 MR. WULLENWABER: And his name is not anywhere on
6 the letter that you authored, correct?

7 A. Correct.

8 MR. WULLENWABER: Okay.

9 A. And I could explain that if you'd like, how that
10 all worked out.

11 MR. WULLENWABER: No, that's fine?

12 A. Okay.

13 MR. WULLENWABER: I don't have any other
14 questions.

15 THE COURT: Anything else, Mr. Thompson?

16 MR. THOMPSON: No, sir.

17 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Lanphier. You may
18 step down.

19 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

20 MR. THOMPSON: So, Judge, with that as background,
21 I think that -- that we are dealing with a couple of
22 potentially separate issues that, practically speaking, have
23 some linkage that we need to, at least plan for, if nothing
24 else. The starting point from the State's position is that
25 Mr. Sitler is a self-admitted and diagnosed pedophile who has

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

27

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 been in treatment for a number of years and by all reports
2 has been compliant with his probation and has been compliant
3 with his treatment.

4 The issues that have been framed deal with,
5 Number 1, the prospect of him becoming married to an adult
6 woman, an age-appropriate relationship, at least from the
7 information we have here, and then the other issue that stems
8 from marriage in many situations is the prospect of children.

9 Mr. Lanphier has been up front with the Court, as
10 he was with me, when he began talking to me about these
11 issues in the not too distance past, that the treatment
12 providers and Mr. Lanphier support the idea of Mr. Sitler
13 being involved in an age-appropriate relationship, being
14 married to an age-appropriate woman who is able to make a
15 knowing and intelligent decision, informed decision, on -- on
16 such a thing as entering into a marital relationship.

17 The concerns came about, as Mr. Lanphier described to the
18 Court, not too terribly long ago when Mr. Lanphier heard
19 Mr. Sitler to say that once Katie, his wife to be, graduates
20 school, which would be about a year or so, that they plan on
21 starting to have children, and that's when the direct
22 concerns arise, which the State concurs with 100 percent.

23 Mr. Sitler is somebody, who even at this point in
24 his treatment and probation is someone who simply cannot have
25 the possibility of unsupervised contact with children,

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

Sitler Family—Related Court Documentation

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 whether they're his children or anybody's else's children.
2 That's a fact of life. That's where we are now.

3 The purpose of the Abel testing from the State's
4 point of view wasn't to determine whether Mr. Sitler should
5 get married, but it was to assess, or at least give us some
6 information to try to assess, what Mr. Sitler's current level
7 of sexual interest is in regard to different genders and ages
8 of -- of people, including female children. Understanding
9 that he is a pedophile. Understanding that he has been in
10 treatment. And I think a fair reading of the Abel, when
11 viewed from that perspective, is that he still has an
12 elevated interest in prepubescent and adolescent females.

13 Now, the -- a person who gave the test, and Dr.
14 Craig will say, just because there's an interest doesn't
15 automatically mean there's gonna be reoffense. And there are
16 things that work in his favor. But nonetheless, there are
17 concerns about children, his access to children, his own or
18 not.

19 The decision that brings us here today was one
20 that was given to Mr. Lanphier by his supervisors, based on
21 their view of the totality of the circumstances. And
22 frankly, I would view it as being at least one way to avoid
23 the issue of what happens if Mr. Sitler has his own children
24 by simply saying you can't get married. If you can't get
25 married, then you can't legally have children. So, we've

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

29

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 solved the issue. whether that is something that Your Honor
2 deems to be an appropriate approach, I think we need to leave
3 to you. And I don't want to pass the buck, but I've heard
4 Your Honor say that one of the things you do is you get paid
5 to make decisions, and I respect that. I respect that this
6 is a complicated decision.

7 Regardless, though, I believe that were
8 Mr. Sitler to father children, whether in wedlock or out of
9 wedlock, that the Department of Correction has the ability to
10 protect those children by prohibiting him from having
11 unsupervised contact, which could very likely include
12 requiring him to maintain a residence separate from the
13 children and their mother.

14 That's a reality that Mr. Sitler has to factor
15 in, in his own decision making, and his bride-to-be needs to
16 factor -- factor in -- his wife to be needs to factor in, in her
17 decision making as far as their future plans to have
18 children.

19 So, that being said, Judge, we leave this to Your
20 Honor's discretion. We would avoid -- we would like to avoid
21 having to litigate this following a marriage on a probation
22 violation basis. It is Your Honor's probation, and we are
23 asking for your direction on how to address this issue of the
24 marriage, with the understanding of what the Department's and
25 the State's position will be in regard to any children that

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

Sitler Family—Related Court Documentation

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 may come forth in the future.

2 THE COURT: Do you understand the request,
3 Mr. Wullenwaber?

4 MR. WULLENWABER: Yes.

5 THE COURT: Would you like to respond to it?

6 MR. WULLENWABER: The same Department that did
7 not follow the Court's order of seeing that the team that the
8 Court ordered to provide regular oversight and advice to the
9 Department says the following: when a college-aged person,
10 whose marriage -- marrying a college-aged person says
11 something along the lines of, when we or she is through with
12 college, at that point we think about start having children,
13 and that that's a surprise or news to the Department, is
14 ridiculous.

15 Surely the people in the Department participate
16 in life and know college-aged persons, surely people in the
17 Department, themselves, were once in college, themselves once
18 were young, themselves once got married, and themselves
19 wrestled with when the children may or may not come into the
20 lives of the people who were getting married. All of this
21 could have been done months ago, and not have put the Court
22 now, in a position -- a week from Saturday is the wedding,
23 and the Department has cooperated and assisted in getting
24 things to this stage, and then says, oops, they might have
25 children.

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

31

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 The issue of children is not before the Court
2 today. And the issue of children rightly will be and should
3 be and always will be before the court in this case.
4 Mr. Sitler has never denied that. It is he who came forth
5 with far more details about his offenses than the State on
6 its own had discovered.

7 I'm not here to talk about children today except
8 to say that I concede that there has to be some mechanism in
9 place if and when children come along under the present order
10 where this guy may not be in an unsupervised situation with
11 minor children. So, I concede that. But whether that has
12 anything to do with the issue of when and if a marriage
13 occurs, I think it's -- it's not unrelated, but it's pretty
14 close to unrelated.

15 The marriage should occur, as the Department has
16 been aware for months that it will occur on schedule and then
17 the Court, at an appropriate time, can issue orders that it
18 thinks, on reflection, are appropriate and reasonable if and
19 when minor children enter the scene. Thank you, Judge.

20 THE COURT: Well, Mr. Wullenwaber, it seems as if
21 you are criticizing the Department for not anticipating that
22 one of the natural results of this union would be children,
23 and yet suggesting that I take a similar approach and not
24 address what would be a natural result of the union, which is
25 children.

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509) 386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 MR. Wullenwaber: Do you mean the details
2 regarding --

3 THE COURT: Yes.

4 MR. Wullenwaber: -- the dotting of the I's and
5 the crossing of T's.

6 THE COURT: Yes.

7 MR. Wullenwaber: I'm simply not prepared to do
8 that today. This is a status conference where the issue is,
9 is the wedding going to happen? Now, if the wedding occurs,
10 there is substantial time, 30, 60, 90, 120 days downstream
11 when reasonable minds can get together and see if we can
12 craft something that is sensible regarding all of the details
13 about -- beyond what already exists about Mr. Sitler and
14 minor children.

15 If nothing is done, Judge, if nothing were done
16 and the -- and the wedding occurred, the very first day that
17 his wife comes home with the little baby, assuming they have
18 the baby -- assuming there is a baby, and assuming it's born
19 elsewhere and she brings it home, and she falls asleep, he
20 would have to exit the premises under the present orders
21 because he can't be with a minor child in an unsupervised
22 situation. And he himself knows that and I know that.

23 But as far as actual logistics about how this is
24 going to work out, we don't have to decide any of that today.
25 And to do so on a rush basis, I think, would be improvident.

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

33

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 To schedule this matter for -- go ahead and schedule this
2 matter for three months, six months, nine months from now,
3 when that exact issue is going to be tackled by the State,
4 not just by the local prosecutor, but by heading people up
5 the totem pole to Boise, they can come and give their two
6 cents also, on a non-rush basis, then that would be the time
7 to do it. We don't have to do all that now. He may not be
8 alone with an unsupervised minor at present.

9 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Wullenwaber. Anything
10 else, Mr. Thompson?

11 MR. THOMPSON: No, Your Honor. I think the Court
12 is fully apprised of what the issues and concerns are.

13 THE COURT: Well, and I think Mr. Wullenwaber has
14 accurately stated the current restrictions on Mr. Sitler, so
15 if nothing were to change, and his bride, assuming he gets
16 married, conceives and has a baby, if they end up in the same
17 house and she falls asleep, he would be obliged to leave. 

18 I'm going to let this wedding proceed. One of
19 the reasons is that there's a lot of water under the bridge.
20 That wedding is ten days from today. The invitations have
21 gone out and plans have been made based on reliance that I
22 think was reasonable. But I think more importantly, is that
23 an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite
24 sex from Mr. Sitler is one of the best things that can happen
25 to him and to society.

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

Sitler Family—Related Court Documentation

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

1 I'm no expert on these testing devices. But, I
2 am familiar with them enough to know that a two-year
3 relationship with a member of the opposite sex who is
4 age-appropriate reduces his likelihood to recidivate, at
5 least on a statistical basis.

6 So, here we have a young man who has committed
7 heinous crimes and wants to engage in what I think everyone
8 in the room would consider to be a pro-social relationship.
9 So, I'm going to let the wedding proceed.

10 If and when Mr. Sitler and Ms. Travis have
11 children, we will cross that bridge when we get to it. Or if
12 we need to address it sooner than that, I'm happy to address
13 it sooner than that. But I think it's a reasonable
14 restriction that he not reside with his wife and child in the
15 future, if, in fact they have children. Would you like to
16 submit an order to that effect, Mr. Wullenwaber?

17 MR. WULLENWABER: Yes, Judge.

18 THE COURT: I have specifically authorized
19 Mr. Sitler's wedding to proceed. Is there anything else we
20 need to take up?

21 MR. THOMPSON: Nothing from the State. Thank
22 you, Your Honor. And we appreciate your guidance,
23 particularly the prospective guidance. Thank you, sir.

24 THE COURT: Anything else, Mr. Wullenwaber?

25 MR. WULLENWABER: No, Judge. Thank you.

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

35

Sitler Family—Related Court Documentation

[State of Idaho v. Steven James Sitler]
06/01/2011

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

THE COURT: we're in recess.

(COURT RECESSED AT 11:11 A.M.)

SHERYL ENGLER, RPR, CSR - LATAH COUNTY DISTRICT COURT
(509)386-6970 - email: sherylengler@yahoo.net

Sex Offender Chaperone Agreement

This is the agreement that Mr. Sitler's wife and parents had to sign to become approved chaperones for him. This is also the agreement that they broke and therefore were removed as chaperones in the fall of 2015.

**IDAHO DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTION
Sex Offender Chaperone Agreement**

Offender's name: _____ IDOC#: _____

1. Offenders are prohibited from any place identified in the Idaho Department of Correction (IDOC) *Sex Offender Agreement of Supervision* without an approved chaperone.
2. Chaperones must be willing and able to hold the offender accountable to treatment guidelines **and** conditions of probation or parole.
3. Chaperones must be willing and able to report any problems or concerns to the offender's supervising probation and parole officer (PPO).
4. Approval of chaperone supervision is for specific, individual activities only as approved in writing by the supervising PPO. Sex offenders are not allowed to go to prohibited areas or activities with a chaperone unless it is approved in writing by the supervising PPO.
5. Chaperone privileges can and will be revoked for, but not limited to, the following issues:
 - If the chaperone is unable or unwilling to hold the offender accountable to the treatment guidelines **and** the conditions of probation or parole;
 - If the chaperone is unable or unwilling to report any problems or concerns to the offender's supervising PPO; and
 - If the chaperone does not adhere to activity specified and approved as noted on the *Sex Offender Supervision Activity Request* and *Sex Offender Supervision Activity Request Safety Plan*; and/or if the chaperone escorts the offender into prohibited situations.

Proposed Chaperone's Statement of Agreement

I have read or have had this agreement read to me, and I agree to these IDOC guidelines as written and as verbally explained to me. I am aware that upon being approved to be a chaperone I do not adhere to these IDOC guidelines, my chaperone status may be immediately revoked.

Proposed Chaperone's Printed Name

Proposed Chaperone's Signature

Date

Witnesses (as applicable)

PPO's Printed Name

PPO's Signature

Date

Treatment Provider's Printed Name

Treatment Provider's Signature

Date

Appendix I
701.04.02.006

Special Progress Report | 8/17/15



IDAHO DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTION

To promote a safer Idaho by reducing recidivism

C. L. "BUTCH" OTTER
Governor

28

KEVIN H. KEMPF
Director

SPECIAL PROGRESS REPORT

Handwritten notes:
C...
Copies per
Monson/Wittenwber

DATE: August 17, 2015

TO: Honorable Judge Stegner
District Judge
Latah County Courthouse
Moscow, ID 83843

NAME: Sitler, Steven James

COURT CASE: CR-2005-2027

Dear Judge Stegner,

Mr. Sitler took another polygraph on August 13, 2015, and failed another question. Attached in a sealed envelope are the polygraph results. Mr. Sitler has another polygraph scheduled with another polygrapher on Thursday, August 20, 2015. I will report these results when I receive them.

Respectfully submitted,

Blaine Holman
Sr. Probation/Parole Officer

APPROVED:

Renee Behrens, Section Supervisor
Community Corrections, District #2

CC: Latah County Prosecutors Office
Mr. Sitler's Attorney.

Failed Polygraph Report | 8/24/15

Note the stated problems in this report:

1. Several paragraph's worth of concerning disclosures outlining violations of a "heinous nature."
2. One failed question, which leaves his parole officer concerned that they still don't know what else Mr. Sitler is not telling them.



ORIGINAL
IDAHO DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTION

To promote a safer Idaho by reducing recidivism

C. L. "BUTCH" OTTER
Governor

CR 2005-2027
2015 AUG 24
KEVIN H. KEMPF
Director

SPECIAL PROGRESS REPORT

Allen Borg
(copies to counsel)

DATE: August 24, 2015

TO: Honorable Judge Stegner
District Judge
Latah County Courthouse
Moscow, ID 83843

NAME: Sitler, Steven James

COURT CASE: CR-2005-2027

Dear Judge Stegner,

Mr. Sitler took another polygraph on August 22, 2015, and failed another question. Attached in a sealed envelope are the polygraph results. The following areas are of concern: page 2 (paragraphs 2, 4, 5, and 7), page 3 (paragraph 2), and page 4 (paragraph 2). With the new disclosures and the heinous nature of these violations, Idaho Department of Correction District Two Section Supervisor Renee Behrens, ordered Mr. Sitler completely off of his residence property and ordered him to have no contact with his son.

In this polygraph Mr. Sitler discloses that he told his wife about some of these instances. Since she did not inform probation as required by a chaperone, she is no longer an approved chaperone by the Idaho Department of correction. Mr. Sitler has not been disclosing information to his sex offender treatment providers, but has been to Dr. Wilson, who is not a specialized sexual offender treatment provider approved by the State of Idaho Sex Offender Management Board (SOMB). Mr. Sitler continues to do things his way, and continues to make disclosures and still fails the polygraphs, to which leaves one to think of how much he is not disclosing.

I have forwarded copies of the latest polygraph to Dr. Wert, Dr. Wilson, and Valley Treatment Specialties (VTS).

Respectfully submitted,

Blaine Holman
Sr. Probation/Parole Officer

APPROVED: *Scott M. Douglass*
Scott Douglass, District Manager
Community Corrections, District #2

CC: Latah County Prosecutors Office
Mr. Sitler's Attorney.

Steven Sitler Hearing | The Truth About Moscow | 9/1/15

The audio from the hearing is available here: Clipped from: <http://sitler.moscowid.net/2015/09/01/steven-sitler-hearing-review-of-terms-of-probation/>. The excerpt referenced below begins at 23:38.

Latah County Prosecutor Bill Thompson Shines

From <<http://moscowid.net/2015/09/11/latah-county-prosecutor-bill-thompson-shines/>>

On September 1, 2015, Latah County Prosecutor Bill Thompson argued to the court the reasons why Steven Sitler poses a risk to society at large as well as his son. It's [must-hear audio](#). The following transcription begins at 23:38. Please note the wide range of ages of Sitler's victims referenced in the first paragraph:

... . There was no indication of multiple offenses; there was no record to show that he had victims – multiple victims of various ages, including tender ages. There was no information indicating that [Mr. Wolf Child](#) had had physical contact with his own children that resulted in some degree of sexual stimulation on the part of Mr. Wolf Child.

By contrast the information this court now has before it by virtue of the laundry list of materials, reports, interviews – including the DVD of the actual interview and polygraph most recently with Mr. Sitler – shows that's not the case here; that we have a record for this court to show that Mr. Sitler has engaged in physical contact with his child that has resulted in sexual stimulation on his part. And that was disclosed to his wife and not reported to Valley Treatment Specialties. It apparently was disclosed to Dr. Wilson [no relation to Mr. Wilson – *Ed.*], although we don't know exactly what Dr. Wilson understood to have been disclosed, because if Your Honor will remember when we were meeting last month on this, the disclosure we were dealing with at that point was merely a physical contact that resulted



Latah County Prosecutor
Bill Thompson

in a thought. We now have a disclosure that says there was physical contact that resulted in actual sexual stimulation – with his own child. That is a completely different scenario than *Wolf Child*, and it is a different scenario than what the court was presented with last month when the court ordered line-of-sight supervision. So, the State would suggest that the conclusion in *Wolf Child* – the decision in *Wolf Child* setting aside the conditions in that case – does not match the facts and indeed, if we use the analysis the court contemplates in *Wolf Child*, the opposite result is the appropriate result.

I've already mentioned – and I appreciate counsel's comment to the court about Valley Treatment being the experts in this. Indeed, they are the treating experts in this; they're the ones that are certified in the state of Idaho; they're the ones with the sexual-treatment history with Mr. Sitler; they were compromised in their ability to provide that service because these disclosures were never shared with them by Mr. Sitler or his wife – or by anybody else.

As far as the line-of-sight supervision we may be ... we may be talking about a situation that is of no ultimate consequence anyway because it is my understanding based on the disclosures known to the Department today that they are revoking the chaperone status of Mr. Sitler's parents, because as pointed out, as disclosed in the most recent polygraph interview, there were historic events that apparently were shared with one or both of Mr. Sitler's parents of Mr. Sitler becoming sexually aroused observing a young female on a vacation trip – none of that was reported although the chaperone agreements require them to report that.

You know, I can sympathize and appreciate the situation that Mr. Sitler's parents find themselves in; that his wife finds herself in; that their family and friends and supporters find themselves in; because everybody would love for Mr. Sitler to become a normal person. The fact of the matter is, Your Honor, he is not. He is a serial child sexual abuser, to the point where Your Honor has imposed a life sentence and required that he be under supervision for the rest of his natural life.

He has multiple victims, all of them young – some so young that they would not be in any position to protect themselves. The risk to society is substantial here. The risk to his own child – despite the best wishes and hopes

of everybody in this courtroom – is substantial. The actions that he has engaged in that he has disclosed to this point are a compelling basis that he cannot have anything close to a normal parental relationship with this child – certainly at this point in time.

I don't say that lightly. I think the majority of the people in this room have children; they know how important it is to have a relationship with their own children – counsel, Your Honor, myself. But Mr. Sitler's situation is unique. And as we stand here today, even though this is not a child-protection case by title, I think the most compelling, pressing issue is ensuring the protection of this child.

The best way to handle that is to prohibit Mr. Sitler from having contact with the child except in the direct line-of-sight supervision of a responsible approved chaperone – approved by the Department of Correction and Valley Treatment Specialties. At this point in time, that means Mr. Sitler would not be able to reside with his wife and child in their home. We are talking 24-7 direct line-of-sight supervision. It's not just "Hold the baby while I take a shower – hang out in the room and watch TV." It's not "I need to get up in the middle of the night to take care of the baby" – somebody needs to be there all the time. And I suspect that's not going to be realistic – at least not at this point in time.

That's the reality of where we are Your Honor. And I'm really sorry that we're here. I truly am. But we can't change what has occurred. And what is still troublesome is Mr. Sitler has yet to successfully complete a polygraph examination, which suggests that there is something out there that has not yet been disclosed – and we don't know what that might be. Because it seems that every step we make, since we started this past summer, there's been a little bit of disclosure and then a failure. And a little bit more of a disclosure, and a little bit more of a disclosure – and if Your Honor looks at where we are now with what we know, not from polygraph results but we know from Mr. Sitler's own disclosures – from his own lips – and where we were just a month and a half ago, they don't even compare.



Judge John Stegner

So, Your Honor, please, we ask that you do what is necessary to ensure appropriate protection for the child and afford everybody to try to move forward again. Get Mr. Sitler back in with his treatment. Get his family, his wife, back engaged with what they need to, to try to become responsible chaperones. I don't know that they can. The last thing that they want is for him to get into trouble. It is the natural reaction of a wife or a parent to want to protect their child or their husband from getting in trouble. And by virtue of having to come before Your Honor into this courtroom, they know Mr. Sitler's in trouble. Their incentive is not to report. I am not questioning that they are good people; they are good people. But they are people; they are human. And we see the reality as we stand here before you, Judge.

Special Progress Report | 12/17/15

Dec. 18. 2015 5:49PM IDOC P&P DISTRICT 2

No. 2934 P. 1/6



IDAHO DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTION

To promote a safer Idaho by reducing recidivism

C. L. "BUTCH" OTTER
Governor

2015 DEC 21 AM 8:38
KEVIN H. KEMPF
Dir.

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY: *EM* DEPUTY

SPECIAL PROGRESS REPORT

December 17, 2015

Honorable Judge Stegner
District Judge
Latah County Courthouse
Moscow, Idaho

RE: Sitler, Steven
Case: CR05-2027

Judge Stegner:

On October 1, 2015, this officer assumed supervision of Steven Sitler's case and he was transferred to the Lewiston office to be placed on the sex offender supervision caseload. This officer has reviewed the file extensively along with all contact notes dating back to 2006 when IDOC began first supervising this case. This officer outlines the following conditions per IDOC that will be placed on Mr. Sitler in order to manage his case effectively and meet the guidelines of community safety.

1. In regards to the recent disclosures and issues with Mr. Sitler involving his infant son and prior disclosures made to chaperones with a failure to report to probation or treatment, three (3) chaperones were removed from chaperone status. Katherine Sitler, Roxanne Sitler, and David Sitler have not been approved to chaperone Mr. Sitler at this time. However, all three (3) individuals were allowed to retake the chaperone class in November 2015 along with five (5) other potential chaperones in addition to the seven (7) currently approved chaperones that are in place making a total of thirteen (13) chaperones for one (1) sex offender. There were approximately seven (7) other sex offenders besides Mr. Sitler that have been on the list a lengthy period of time and have either lost chaperones or do not have chaperones that had individuals in this class as well. Since November 2015 this officer has only been able to schedule three (3) finalized chaperone meetings around normal and additional duties for these offenders as they have priority. All potential chaperones are required to have a final meeting with the probation/parole officer where the criminal history, risk warning signs, potential liability issues and rules are discussed. At that point the probation/parole officer signs the official documentation for each chaperone and finalizes their status as approved or disapproved. Separate meetings will need to be scheduled in this case for Roxanne Sitler, David Sitler, Katherine Sitler, and the other five (5) potential chaperones as there are different issues that need to be addressed and documented before a final approval is made. Roxanne Sitler will be scheduled for this meeting in January or early February 2016. Katherine and David Sitler will not be scheduled until Valley Treatment Specialties has met with these two individuals one-on-one to address the previous reporting issues and provide detailed documentation to IDOC that they have satisfactorily met the requirements of future chaperone status. The remaining five (5) chaperones will be met with as a group in February 2016. Mr. Sitler has seven (7) current and active chaperones that have been allowed to continue supervising contacts with him and his infant son amongst other activities where there is a high likelihood he will come into contact with children.
2. In addition to the chaperone removal, Mr. Sitler was directed to have no contact with the prior victims or victim families. There is a lack of documentation regarding Valley Treatment Specialties

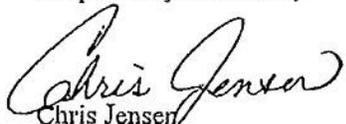
ORIGINAL

allowing this contact with the exception of one victim, [REDACTED]. The concern on the part of IDOC has been for the victims who are unaware of the fact that they were victims even if the parents were aware of the victimization. The secrecy surrounding this issue has been portrayed as wanting to protect the victims from finding out they are victims or otherwise "protecting their anonymity". However, the sexual offending cycle is based on secrecy and manipulation that is addressed in a treatment setting and granting such contact is outside IDOC's scope of practice in terms of supervision. Therefore IDOC has deferred to Valley Treatment Specialties to make a treatment decision on this contact. IDOC has asked Valley Treatment Specialties to present a formal written response that will be documented and the recommendation of that response will be followed by IDOC.

3. Mr. Sitler was directed by IDOC to live outside of his residence until further notice due to the issues involving his deviant sexual fantasies regarding the infant. No decision is being made at this time for Mr. Sitler to move back in the home as Valley Treatment Specialties has not addressed the issue of reunification or an ongoing safety plan regarding the infant. However, Mr. Sitler will be required to submit to a polygraph every three (3) months for his term of supervision and a plesytmograph upon his son's third (3) birthday regardless of any future decision that is made involving his living arrangements.

It is this officer's position that a balance must be made in terms of community protection and rehabilitation of this offender. Both of these areas are addressed with this current plan along a path of cautious scrutiny due to the history in this case and Mr. Sitler's diagnosis as a fixated pedophile in 2005 who "under no circumstances should be allowed to be around children unsupervised".

Respectfully submitted,


Chris Jensen
Senior Probation/Parole Officer

Approved:


Scott Douglass
District Manager

C: LCCT
LCPA
File

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

PA Bill Thompson Wight Synopsis | 12/11/15

Between December 3rd and December 8th, 2015, Latah County Prosecutor Bill Thompson and I exchanged several emails regarding the Jamin Wight case, which he prosecuted in 2005 and has been involved in ever since. Below is a synopsis of the Q & A (originals can be produced upon request). The file for the original case was purged and closed by the Prosecutor's office in 2011, so they no longer have the reports, etc.

1.

RS: Wight's arraignment was for one count of 18-1506 and two of 18-1508, which he pled Not Guilty to. On 3/8/06 he pleads down to one count of Sexual Abuse of a Child and then on 5/12/06 that gets amended all the way down to Injury to a Child 18-1501. It looks like change from Sexual Abuse of a Child to Injury to a Child takes out the sexual component of the charge entirely, is that right? How did Wight's plea bargain work? What did the state get in return? With Sitler, he got a single charge in return for information on the other victims and protection from prosecution based solely on those admissions. Why the two plea bargains and why such a lesser charge in the Wight case?

BT: Mr. Wight waived his preliminary hearing and entered not guilty pleas at the district court level. The case then went to mediation (which the victim and her parents participated in) which resulted in the initial agreement that Mr. Wight would plead guilty to count 1 and counts 2 & 3 would be dismissed.

After reviewing the pre-sentence investigation report, Judge Bradbury then advised us that he would not accept the initial plea agreement because he did not believe that Mr. Wight should have to register as a sex offender, and insisted that Mr. Wight be allowed to

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

plead to felony injury to child or go to trial. The victim family did not want to subject the victim to public testimony and all that went with it so the second plea agreement resulted. We were, needless to say, disappointed with this outcome – particularly since the mediation had resulted in Mr. Wight’s agreement to plead guilty to a felony sex offense, but we had no control or influence on the Court’s view of the case.

2.

RS: Is going to mediation a common thing in cases like this? Why did Wight’s go to mediation but not Sitler’s? Was that due to the age of the victim or to something else?

BT: Mediation is not uncommon in serious criminal cases – especially where the parties have not been able to reach a resolution on their own.

3.

RS: Why did the judge think that Wight should not have been listed as a sex offender and why did you think he should have been?

BT: I can’t speak for Judge Bradbury, nor do or did we agree with his decision.

4.

RS: Does a conviction under either 18-1506 or 18-1508 automatically place one on the sex offender list?

BT: Yes.

5.

RS: On 5/14/09 Wight gets early release from probation, and the Injury to a Child charge gets amended down even further from a felony to a misdemeanor. How did that work?

BT: The “amendment” activity was pursuant to Idaho’s statute that allowed a person who was placed on probation after a period of retained jurisdiction to subsequently have the charge amended to a misdemeanor once released from probation. My recollection is that we did not agree with the early release and, in fact, the granting of the defendant’s motion was postponed by the court for a couple months.

As it turned out, we subsequently learned that Mr. Wight had not been truthful in his representations to the court and he was ultimately prosecuted by our office for perjury (see Latah County case number CR2014-1371).

All in all, we were very disappointed with how the Court handled Mr. Wight’s original

case, but are relieved that his untruthfulness finally came to light and has now been adjudicated.

6.

RS: How did your office discover that he had not been truthful in the original case, and is there anything more you can tell me about what particularly he said that wasn't true?

BT: My recollection is that we became aware of the perjury during the course of the investigation of the 2013 domestic violence case.

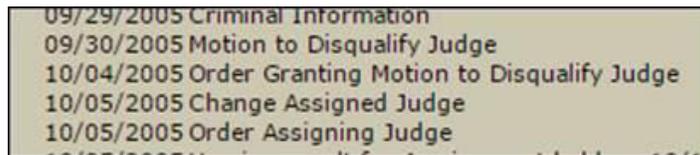
7.

RS: Wight was sentenced to jail for both the perjury conviction and for the battery conviction (case CR-2013-0000665). Did he actually serve time for either or both of those, and do you know or know where I can find the dates for his incarceration (was that at Latah County Jail)?

BT: From what I can ascertain, he was ordered to serve 30 days of incarceration as a condition of his probation, and it appears that Judge Brudie authorized this to be served on weekends. The Latah County Jail would have the record of actual time served.

8.

RS: Why was the original judge disqualified and the judge changed to Bradbury here:



09/29/2005 Criminal Information
09/30/2005 Motion to Disqualify Judge
10/04/2005 Order Granting Motion to Disqualify Judge
10/05/2005 Change Assigned Judge
10/05/2005 Order Assigning Judge

BT: Idaho has a special rule (Idaho Criminal Rule 25) that allows each party in a criminal to disqualify a judge w/o cause. The reasons for actual disqualification vary from case to case and party to party. Short answer is that there was no stated reason for the disqualification of Judge Stegner, although if you were to look, DQ's of our district judge are not unusual.

9.

RS: It looks like it was headed towards a jury trial. Was the mediation running concurrently with the trial prep? How does that work?

BT: Mediations routinely occur as cases are also proceeding through the pre-trial process, and it is fairly rare for a case to be "stayed" pending mediation (although sometimes pre-trial hearing and filing deadlines may be extended to allow time for mediation).

Judge Bradbury on Wight

RS Note: Our first couple of emails were mainly regarding which case I was asking about. I had sent Mr. Bradbury a brief outline of the case to help clarify this for him, and that's what he was referring to at the start of the email below.

From: JOHN BRADBURY
Sent: Wednesday, January 20, 2016 8:14 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Question about an old case

Yes, it does help. Jamin was brought into the home, according to the mother, to court Natalie. Both were products of strict Christian homes. Natalie was fully developed sexually and I think you are jumping to a conclusion when you say that he molested her. It was consensual sex by two young, descent and emotionally immature, given their strict upbringing, young people who were brought together for courting and, no surprise,, had sex. It was I who refused to accept a plea bargain that would have labeled Jamein a sex offender for the rest of his life when it was two young people having young people sex. No one was tougher on real sex abusers than I was. The two real pedophiles who came before me are serving 40 year sentences. But what happens when young people, whose hormones are at their peak, have sex, the mother finds out about it and starts pounding on the prosecutors door and they try to make it into a felony with a lifetime stigma. I would have none of that...

From: "Rachel Shubin" <rlshubin@gmail.com>
To: "JOHN BRADBURY"
Sent: Thursday, January 21, 2016 11:38:08 AM
Subject: RE: Question about an old case

Hmm, okay now I'm confused. Jamin was a 23 year old, adult seminary student, and Natalie was a very early teen. Jamin had already attended University of Idaho for awhile and spent quite a bit of time in Honduras doing hurricane relief. Wight

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

wasn't a kid; he was an adult who had already matured through a variety of adult environments and experiences. Natalie was still a young girl with no experience or exposure even if she didn't look like one. That doesn't seem like two young people of equivalent maturity or lack thereof having young people sex. It sounds more like one person of more age and experience taking advantage of the naivete of a pretty but young girl and her conveniently accommodating family. Isn't that exactly what age of consent and statutory rape laws are designed to cover?

I looked up the laws again and how the sex offender registration works, and neither mention anything about pedophiles as a class. They don't seem to care about what else the perpetrator has done or what his psych profile is. There don't seem to be any extenuating circumstances that affect who gets on the registry, and registration on the sex offender list seems to be required for a much broader range of sex crimes than just the case of a serial pedophile with multiple victims of a very young age. If any adult does any of the things mentioned in 18-1506 or 18-1508 (which were Jamin's two original charges and one of the ones the original plea agreement pled to) with anyone under the ages mentioned in the laws (which was age 16 in both laws, and which Natalie was well under when everything began), a conviction requires a registration on the sex offender list. Did I get all that right? What am I missing here?

Thanks!

From: JOHN BRADBURY
Sent: Thursday, January 21, 2016 5:48 PM
To: Rachel Shubin <rlshubin@gmail.com>
Subject: Re: Question about an old case

You have obviously made up your mind. I was in the courtroom and you weren't. Natalie was fully developed physically and had a serious crush on Jamin. I blame the parents for putting them in the same house to court, The parents thought she was old enough to be courted, so maybe you should talk to them and not blame two young people who had sex. I am not going to argue with you. You wanted my perspective. You have iti

From: Rachel Shubin [mailto:rlshubin@gmail.com]
Sent: Thursday, January 21, 2016 6:49 PM
To: 'JOHN BRADBURY'

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

Subject: RE: Question about an old case

I'm sorry, I don't mean to have offended you. What I'm trying to figure out is how this fits into the law, and you have decades of experience as both a lawyer and a judge and are the only person who can help in this instance. The responses I have gotten from the family about the courting have been along the lines of it being a very short period of time where it was considered but was then soundly rejected for the very reason that Natalie so young. Jamin was not the Greenfield's only boarder, and that was and is a common arrangement for the students at the seminary school he attended. When I asked Doug Wilson, their pastor, about the courting, he told me he didn't know how long that was on the table. Perhaps I have been misinformed. Do you have other information on how long they were reportedly courting that I am missing?

Returning to the legality issue, I am still unclear as to how either a courtship or Natalie having a crush on Jamin would change the legality so vastly. It seems like ensuring that these types of extra factors are not used to undermine the point that young people are not to be touched sexually by adults under any circumstances is exactly *why* part 1 of the rape statute (18-6101) is predicated only on the ages of the two parties involved and does not require the presence of violence. Am I misunderstanding the intent of this portion of the law? Again, I am not trying to antagonize you, and I apologize if I have done so. I am trying to figure out the legal rationale that has been so far elusive to me. Thank you again for your time.

Rachel Shubin

Officer Green's Wight & Greenfield Narratives | 8/16/05

4. Suspect Information

Jamin C. Wight (W/M)
DOB - ██████████ 1977
905 W C
Moscow, ID 83843
(509) 330-0047 (Cell & H)

5. Vehicle Description

None

6. Property Description / Value

None

7. Evidence

1 Video Cassette recording of initial interview with Natalie Greenfield
** Booked into property **

1 Video Cassette recording of initial interview with Jamin Wight
** Booked into property **

1 - 3 page letter written in Feb 2005 by Wight given to the Greenfield
"confessing" to having inappropriate relations with Natalie Greenfield and
asking for forgiveness.
** Booked into property **

Written statement from Natalie Greenfield, Patricia Greenfield, Gary Greenfield
and Douglas Wilson.
** In Case File **

1 - Dell Inspiron Laptop Computer
Model 8200
No Serial Number
Express Service Code # 11140552117
Power Supply & cord
** Booked into property **

6 - photocopies of the journal Natalie Greenfield wrote to Wight
Original missing
** Booked into property **

1 - City of Moscow Utility bill
Indicia of ownership taken during search warrant service
** Booked into property **

8. Narrative

On Monday August 15, 2005 at 1500 hours Natalie Greenfield came to the police department to report a series of sexual encounters with a former resident of her families home on E B St. These encounters happened between February 2001 to June 2002 at 418 E B in Moscow and once on an unknown street nearby this address in Moscow. The suspect in this case was identified by Greenfield as Jamin Wight. Greenfield told me she was 14 years old when this

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

relationship started and she was 15 years old when it finished. Greenfield told me Wight was 24 years old when this relationship started and was 25 years old when it finished. Greenfield told me Wight was fully aware of her age when they entered into this relationship.

Greenfield told me her parents, Gary and Patricia Greenfield, allowed Wight to move into their home back in February of 2001 in trade for Wight helping them remodel the basement.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was not comfortable with it. [REDACTED] but this also made her uncomfortable.

[REDACTED] were about once or twice a month, usually at night in Natalie's bedroom.

[REDACTED] Natalie told me she would usually be asleep, but woke up by Wight standing over her or on her bed on top of her. Natalie told me Wight was usually the aggressor to start these incidents [REDACTED]

Natalie told me she wanted to tell her parents when this was going on because she knew it was wrong to do things only a married couple should be doing. Natalie told me she and Wight told her parents one time in the beginning that they held hands on the way back from a skiing trip in the Greenfield's Suburban. Natalie told me her parents told them to leave each other alone and to not give into temptation again in the future. Natalie told me when the incidents started again, Wight told her not to tell her parents because that would break them apart and they would never see each other again. Natalie told me she did not tell her parents about this happening until February of 2005, well after Wight had moved out of the Greenfield home, away to California. Wight has since moved back to Moscow.

Natalie told me she informed her parents of these events in February of 2005. Natalie told me after she told her parents, Gary Greenfield called Wight to their home to confront him about his actions. Natalie told me Wight confessed his sins to Gary and pleaded for forgiveness from the Greenfield's. Natalie told me Wight wrote a letter at that time to her parents explaining what happened between him and Natalie and begging for their forgiveness. Natalie told me her parents had this letter and wanted to give it to the police.

Natalie told me at the time she told her parents in February of 2005, she was not prepared to come forward and talk to the police about what happened. Natalie told me she grew concerned enough to talk to the police about what happened when Wight started denying it ever happened. Natalie told me Wight was telling friends the Greenfield's and he had in common to not believe the lies the Greenfield were spreading about him. Natalie also told me Wight was engaged to an eighteen year old woman who had no idea of his past

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

with her (Natalie). Natalie told me Wight was also applying to receive some kind of pastor position with the Trinity Reformed Church. Natalie told me this concerned her because of his past behavior with her (Natalie). I asked Natalie to write out a statement for me so I could have what happened in her own words. Natalie agreed to do so.

Natalie told me there was a meeting at 1000 am on Monday August 15, 2005 where Wight met with Patricia and Gary Greenfield, Douglas Wilson and Peter Leithart at the Christ Church offices on Fifth St. Natalie told me Wight confessed again to all of the "sins" he committed with her. Natalie told me Wight said he would plead guilty to any criminal charges that came forward as a result of his conduct with Natalie.

I went to 418 E B to speak to Patricia and Gary Greenfield. Gary gave me the three page "confession" letter that Wight wrote back in February 2005 to them. Gary and Patricia confirmed the information about meeting with Wight and the two pastors (Wilson and Leithart) where Wight confessed again. Gary and Patricia also confirmed that Wight wanted to plead guilty to any criminal charges brought against him by the police. I asked Gary and Patricia to provide me written statements related to these events. They said they would get them to me as soon as possible.

I went back to the police department and called Wight. Wight agreed to come to the police department to speak to me. At about 1620 hours, Wight arrived at the police department. I escorted Wight to an interview room inside the department. I told Wight he was not under arrest and was free to leave at anytime he wanted. Wight told me he understood. I asked Wight about his experiences with Natalie Greenfield and her family.

Wight told me back in October of 2000 he met the Greenfield through church (Christ Church). [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Wight told me he eventually was asked to move in with the Greenfield (February 2001) and have his room and board paid for in trade for working around the home. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Wight told me the first time they "broke the rules" was on the way back from a skiing trip in 2001. Wight told me they held hands in the back of the Greenfield Suburban. Wight told me he and Natalie confessed their sin to Gary and Patricia. Wight told me Gary instructed him that this behavior needed to stop or he (Wight) would have to leave the house. [REDACTED]

Wight told me a pattern developed where he [REDACTED]

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Wight said he felt awful because it was his lustful feelings toward Natalie that started this. Wight told me this was all his fault.

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Wight told

[REDACTED] Wight told me he would masturbate sometimes [REDACTED]

Wight told me between February 2001 and June of 2002, he and Natalie probably had twenty such encounters. Wight told me there was one occasion when he and Natalie had an encounter in a parked car a few blocks away from the Greenfield's home. Wight told me he was fully aware Natalie was only 14 years old when this started. Wight told me he did not feel Natalie was 14 because she did not look or act 14, she was very advanced and mature for her age. I asked Wight if he wrote a letter explaining and confessing his actions with Natalie to the Greenfield's. Wight told me back in February of 2005 he wrote a letter to the Greenfield's. I showed him a copy of the letter the Greenfield's gave to me. Wight told me this was the letter he wrote confessing his sins to the Greenfield's.

I asked Wight if he had a meeting with Patricia and Gary Greenfield where Douglas Wilson and Peter Leithart were present. Wight told me at 1000 hours on Monday August 15, 2005 he had a meeting with these people. Wight told me he took an oath before god that the facts in the letter he wrote were true. Wight told me he agreed to "take his lumps" if the matter was brought before law enforcement. Wight told me he knew it was wrong to "do what only married couples are supposed to do" with Natalie. Wight told me he had come to terms and has been forgiven for his sins with Natalie and was ready to confront and plead guilty for whatever criminal charges were brought.

I asked Wight if he would be willing to review his letter since it was written seven months ago to see if it was still accurate. Wight agreed to review his letter to see if it needed revision. I provided him a copy of his letter so he could review it. Wight asked me if he needed an attorney. I told Wight that an attorney was his decision and I could not give him advice to seek council or not.

9. Other Information

None

10. Follow-Up Needed / Undeveloped Leads

Collect the written statements that are pending.

11. Case Status

Active

12. Referred to Detectives - yes/no

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

No

Tue Aug 16 08:15:55 PDT 2005

Casey R. Green
Patrol Officer #139
Moscow Police Department

Reviewed by Sgt. Fager Wed Aug 24 11:08:53 PDT 2005

Pat Greenfield Written Statement | 8/17/05

8/22/05
Casey M
OS M 7042

August 17, 2005

Submitted by: Pat Greenfield, mother of Natalie Greenfield

1 of 3

Subject: Criminal Activity in our Home

One evening last February (05), my daughter Natalie (then 17 years old) called me into her room. I sat on her bed to chat with her as I do quite often and she broke down in tears describing a series of tragic and terrible events from years before, and it hit me totally blind side. These terrible secret aggressions by Jamin Wight took place when he was 24 and 25 years of age, and she was 14 and 15 – in the security of our own home, and what is almost unbelievable, and to add to the devious nature of his acts, is that these events occurred while we were also actually in the home!

Once she had poured her heart out to me, describing details of unfathomable offenses against her, a young virgin girl, she asked my forgiveness for; allowing these things to happen without calling on us for help, being manipulated and conned for upwards of a year to continue responding to Jamin's aggressions, and to forgive her for waiting so long to tell us - we prayed together asking God to forgive all and to give us wisdom to know what to do next. I didn't sleep that night as I tried to imagine telling Gary, my husband, what she had told me.

The next day I sat in the living room with Gary and told him everything Natalie told me. It was shocking and devastating to him, as it was to me. Originally we had respected and admired Jamin as a fine young man with quite impressive potential, Natalie also felt the same way. He boarded with our family to repair and restore our 115 year old home in exchange for his rent plus an income, so each day he worked on some aspect of this project, carefully logging his work hours. Some of his more obvious traits, when flipped around, made it ideal for him to get away with this crime on a regular basis. He is a leader; very good at persuading others to follow. He is extremely perceptive and very stealth - we would joke about what a good spy he would make, never imagining we were victims of his crafty sense of hiding out and covering his tracks. He *always* has to be right, and argues tirelessly to convince others of this. He would put spins on past events and convince others his way was the way it had truly occurred, even though it wasn't. At first impression, he was well liked.

The day after Natalie told us these things, Gary and I decided to seek legal counsel in Greg Dickison who has been our family attorney for years. When Greg explained the law to us, we knew we had a very serious issue ahead. Gary phoned Jamin a day or two after Natalie's confession and asked him to come to our home. He wanted to know why because we didn't really have him over since he moved out and he knew something was up. Greg agreed to be here when Jamin arrived. I was not in the room but I knew they were presenting him with a copy of the Idaho law concerning sexual misconduct with a minor. He read it and Gary then requested him to write out a full and complete confession of any sexual activity that took place with our daughter, and gave him till midnight to return with the written confession. He brought it over just before midnight, we showed it to Natalie and as painful as this was for her to read, she said it was incomplete and it appeared he was banking on her confession not being so revealing of the truth. Gary phoned him and told him he had till noon the next day to write the details of the

20/3

truth, leaving nothing out or we would call the police. The second letter included the events that the first had omitted. I think Jamin was hoping that his confession would secure we would not go to the law but at no time did we promise anything like that. To protect his then fiancée, Gary drove to the Tri Cities to tell the parents of his bride-to-be just what kind of man they were about to allow their daughter to marry - and they immediately broke off the engagement for good.

Together Gary and I determined to let all rest for a few months for Natalie's sake as she would have nothing to do with going to the police to report the sexual misconduct because she was so afraid to speak details about what caused her such shame, and in such a small community she feared she would be acquainted with the people she would have to report it to. We had mercy on her and let it lie, warning her that before the summer was over we would have to do something about it for the sake of any women Jamin might be 'grooming'. We did not mention Jamin's name to Natalie for a long time, per her request - not because she had any remaining attraction to him at all but because his name alone repulsed her. The passing of time has helped her heal.

Why after six months did we decide now to go to the police? Enough time has passed, summer is almost over but also some of Jamin's closest friends phoned Gary and I in the last few months because Jamin has been what we call "laying the ground work" by slandering our family, in reference to these crimes, to his buddies so that if/when the offenses became public, he would not look so bad. They saw right through it and in fact, called us so we would report the crime(s) ASAP and get Jamin away from some of their female relatives and friends in case he might do the same manipulative crimes towards them, and to hopefully help stop his apparent devious, sexual predatory path. As an example of his recent manipulating of the truth to his friends, in the last month one of his closest buddies, presently in law school, phoned and asked me if it was true what Jamin had just told him: that Jamin had NO idea of Natalie's age when he was engaged in sexual activities with her!! As you can see by reading Jamin's letter of confession, this is an outright lie but it does make him look better than the truth would!

On August 15, Gary and I had a nearly two hour meeting with Peter Leithart, Doug Wilson and Jamin. The purpose of this meeting was to openly discuss what Jamin's attitude and behavior should be with regard to his admitted crimes. We were not discouraged from going to the police. Jamin was strongly encouraged to "take his lumps like a Christian man" and in so doing, make a bad situation not nearly as bad as it could be. He was told not to slander or gossip about Natalie and our family and also to allow whatever punishment or results came about from the report of his crime to be used to rescue him from his devious sexual ways and hopefully make him a productive member of society one day. He wholeheartedly agreed with this and 'appeared' to be broken and contrite, humbled.

I ran into his roommate today who told me he does not appear to be broken, that it may have been a show. Our response to this? Time will tell.

Meanwhile, we truly hope our family is safe from any retaliation potential on his part until he is behind bars, and after he is released. He really is good with weapons, and one of the best grapplers around...to be honest, this makes me nervous. Should it?

3 of 3

We look forward to total healing and healthy recovery from all these very sad things. Thanks to our strong family, strong faith in God and a good church and community, we look forward to a good and full life ahead for our brave daughter, who has done the right thing to bring justice.

Respectfully Submitted,
Pat Greenfield

Gary Greenfield Written Statement | 8/17/05

8/20/05
Casey P
OS-M 7042
1 of 2

Date: August 17, 2005

Submitted by: Gary Greenfield, Father of Natalie Greenfield

Subject: Criminal Activity In My Home

This past February, 2005, our daughter, Natalie who is now 18 years old confessed to her Mother sexual acts which had taken place between Jamin Wight and herself years ago while Jamin was living in our home. My daughter was between the ages of 14 and 15 during the period when the sexual acts took place within our home.

I was not present during the confession. My wife later came to me to discuss Natalie's confession. Shortly thereafter, my wife, I and my daughter met and talked about what we should do. My primary concern was for my daughter's welfare and protection.

My first step was to contact an attorney who was also a personal friend. I asked him to be present in my home as a witness with me when I confronted Jamin regarding his activity with my daughter during the year he lived with us.

I then contacted Jamin and asked him to meet with me at my home. I didn't tell him the reason for our meeting and he did not know that Mr. Dickison would be there. In opening my meeting with Jamin, I showed him the Idaho Code addressing lewd and lascivious behavior with a minor. I then told him Natalie had made a confession to us and that I now wanted a written statement from him regarding his activity with my daughter during the time he lived with us. I told him that I wanted the written statement in my possession by midnight of that day.

After receiving the statement my wife had our daughter read it for accuracy. She stated it was not accurate and that activities were left out. I contacted Jamin again and asked him to rewrite his statement not leaving out any details whatever. I also asked him to include in his statement any other sexual activities with other women. He delivered the statement to my house and again met with myself and Greg Dickison.

Again, my wife and I had our daughter read Jamin's statement and she confirmed it was accurate. After realizing the extent of the seriousness of the brazen crimes committed against my daughter in the security of her own home and the trauma incurred first by our daughter and now by her parents, I chose not to take any action until we talked through and contemplated our options and the effect those decisions would have on our daughter and our family.

State v. Oar | 1996

Clipped from: <https://www.courtlistener.com/opinion/1214602/state-v-oar/>

State v. Oar :: Idaho Supreme Court :: Administrative Proceeding No. 21930

924 P.2d 599 (1996)129 Idaho 337

STATE of Idaho, Plaintiff-Respondent,
v.
Patrick S. OAR, Defendant-Appellant.

No. 21930.

Supreme Court of Idaho, Lewiston, May 1996 Term.

August 20, 1996.

Rehearing Denied October 28, 1996.

*600 Knowlton, Miles & Mercia, Lewiston, for appellant. Charles E. Kovis argued.

Alan G. Lance, Attorney General, Boise, for respondent. L. LaMont Anderson argued.

McDEVITT, Chief Justice.

Patrick S. Oar (Oar) appeals from his judgment of conviction and sentence entered after a jury found him guilty of two counts of sexual battery of a minor child sixteen or seventeen years of age.

I.

BACKGROUND AND PRIOR PROCEEDINGS

Oar was originally charged with two counts of sexual battery of a minor child sixteen or seventeen years of age in violation of I.C. § 18-1508A and of being a persistent violator of the law pursuant to I.C. § 19-2514. The victims are seventeen-year-old Dawn G. and sixteen-year-old Rachelle L., whom Oar met at a dance club where admittance is restricted to adults who are at least eighteen years old. Oar was with Ryan Anderson, a social acquaintance, who heard Oar claim he was looking for a "couple girls that were big breasted, that would like to model for him." Oar testified that he was in the marketing, advertising and health club business and that as part of his business he used prospective models for various promotions. After some discussion about modeling with Dawn and Rachelle, arrangements were made for the girls to contact Oar the following week.

A meeting was subsequently scheduled to further discuss the possibility of Dawn and Rachelle doing some modeling. At the meeting Oar showed both Dawn and Rachelle various photographs. Oar also discussed the signing of a contract with Dawn and Rachelle, but explained there could be a problem because neither girl was eighteen years old. At the end of the meeting arrangements were made to meet Oar later that week.

The following Saturday Oar had Dawn and Rachelle ride with him to Lewiston for some "practice shots." On the

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

1. Whether it is a defense to sexual battery of a minor child sixteen or seventeen years of age if the defendant honestly and reasonably believed that the minor was at least eighteen years of age.
2. Whether it is a defense to sexual battery of a minor child of sixteen or seventeen years of age if the minor consented to defendant's alleged conduct.
3. Whether I.C. § 18-1508A is unconstitutionally vague.
4. Whether the district court abused its discretion when it sentenced defendant to a minimum term of imprisonment of 2.5 years for each count of sexual battery and not more than 15 years for each count, for a total minimum term of confinement of five (5) years.

III.

MISTAKE OF AGE IS NOT A DEFENSE TO SEXUAL BATTERY OF A MINOR CHILD OF SIXTEEN OR SEVENTEEN YEARS OF AGE

The standard of review applied by this Court to the question of whether the jury was properly instructed is a question of law which this Court freely reviews. *State v. Gleason*, 123 Idaho 62, 65, 844 P.2d 691, 694 (1992).

Oar contends the district court erred in concluding that mistake of age is not a defense in a prosecution of sexual battery of a minor child sixteen or seventeen years of age. We disagree. Oar primarily relies upon I.C. § 18-201(1) which provides:

All persons are capable of committing crimes, except those belonging to the following classes:

- (1) Persons who committed the act or made the omission charged, under an ignorance or mistake of fact which disproves any criminal intent.

I.C. § 18-201(1). Oar further relies upon this Court's opinion in *State v. Stiffler*, 117 Idaho 405, 788 P.2d 220 (1990), contending *602 that I.C. § 18-1508A (sexual battery of a minor child) is a specific intent crime, and therefore mistake of age is a defense.

Sexual crimes involving minors have long been recognized as an exception to the concept that a criminal accused must harbor an intent to commit every element of the crime charged. This Court in *State v. Suennen*, 36 Idaho 219, 209 P. 1072 (1922), in dicta, stated the historical perspective:

In prosecutions for offenses against minor females, such as statutory rape and abduction for any immoral purpose, it is generally held that lack of knowledge on the part of the defendant as to the age of the girl, or even belief on his part that she is over the age mentioned in the statute, is no defense.

Suennen, 36 Idaho at 221, 209 P. at 1072.

This Court in *State v. Herr*, 97 Idaho 783, 554 P.2d 961 (1976), again stated in dicta:

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

Sexual offenses against minors have long been a recognized judicial exception to the general rule that a mistake of fact is a defense to a criminal charge. *State v. Suennen, supra*. It is an exception the legislature must surely have had in mind when it enacted I.C. § 18-6607.

Herr, 97 Idaho at 788, 554 P.2d at 966 (citation omitted).

This historical judicial construction of sexual crimes against minor females clearly was known by the legislature when it enacted I.C. § 18-1508A. In the words of the United States Supreme Court, when the legislature:

borrows terms of art in which are accumulated the legal tradition and meaning of centuries of practice, it presumably knows and adopts the cluster of ideas that were attached to each borrowed word in the body of learning from which it was taken and the meaning its use will convey to the judicial mind unless otherwise instructed. In such case, absence of contrary direction may be taken as satisfaction with widely accepted definitions, not as a departure from them.

Morissette v. United States, 342 U.S. 246, 263, 72 S.Ct. 240, 250, 96 L.Ed. 288 (1952); see also *Lorillard v. Pons*, 434 U.S. 575, 583, 98 S.Ct. 866, 871, 55 L.Ed.2d 40 (1978) ("[W]here words are employed in a statute which had at the time a well-known meaning at common law or in the law of this country they are presumed to have been used in that sense unless the context compels to the contrary.") (quoting *Standard Oil v. United States*, 221 U.S. 1, 59, 31 S.Ct. 502, 515, 55 L.Ed. 619 (1911)).

Thus, we are persuaded that the legislature, in codifying the crime of sexual battery of a minor child, intended to incorporate the immemorial tradition of the common law that a mistake of fact as to the complainant's age is no defense.

IV.

CONSENT IS NOT A DEFENSE TO I.C. § 18-1508A

The district court instructed the jury that consent of the minor child is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508A. Oar argues that the district court should have instructed the jury that consent is a defense to I.C. § 18-1508A.

Although this Court has not ruled specifically that consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508A, it has held that consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508 (lewd conduct with a minor under sixteen). *State v. Herr*, 97 Idaho at 787, 554 P.2d at 965. The *Herr* Court reasoned that because "a child under sixteen cannot as a matter of law give her consent," consent cannot be a defense to I.C. § 18-1508. *Herr*, 97 Idaho at 787, 554 P.2d at 965. The legislature has stated that it intended to extend the protection offered in I.C. §§ 18-1506 and -1508 to minors aged sixteen and seventeen. Because this Court assumes that the legislature knows about existing judicial decisions when it enacts a statute, we conclude the legislature knew consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508. *George W. Watkins Family v. Messenger*, 118 Idaho 537, 540, 797 P.2d 1385, 1388 (1990). Consent is not a defense to I.C. § 18-1508A.

V.

IDAHO CODE 18-1508A IS NOT UNCONSTITUTIONALLY VAGUE

Before the trial began, Oar moved to dismiss the information on several grounds, including *603 an argument that I.C. § 18-1508A is unconstitutionally vague. The district court denied Oar's motion to dismiss. On appeal, Oar argues that I.C. § 18-1508A's terms "sexual contact" and "sexual act" are unconstitutionally vague. In addition to challenging the constitutionality of I.C. § 18-1508A, Oar challenged the sufficiency of the information filed against him. The state amended the information in response.

The state responded to Oar's argument that I.C. § 18-1508A is unconstitutionally vague, by asserting that Oar waived his argument that I.C. § 18-1508A is unconstitutionally vague when Oar agreed that the amended information filed against him allowed him to understand with what he was charged. The standard for determining the constitutionality of an information filed against a defendant and the standard for determining the constitutionality of a statute are different. Admitting that the information is adequate is not an admission that the statute on which the information is based is not unconstitutionally vague. Oar did not waive the issue of whether I.C. § 18-1508A is unconstitutionally vague by agreeing that the information was adequate. *See, e.g., State v. Lopez*, 98 Idaho 581, 582, 570 P.2d 259, 260 (1976) (addressing each issue separately).

Turning to Oar's vagueness argument, this Court has explained that the test for vagueness has three inquiries:

First, the court must ask whether the ordinance regulates constitutionally protected conduct. If the answer to this first step is in the affirmative, then the next step asks whether the ordinance precludes a significant amount of the constitutionally protected conduct. If the answer to this step is also in the affirmative, then the ordinance is quite likely overbroad and must be restricted in its application or rewritten. *But if the ordinance does not regulate constitutionally protected conduct, or if the ordinance does not preclude a significant amount of such conduct, then the next and last step is to ask whether (a) the ordinance gives notice to those who are subject to it, and (b) whether the ordinance contains guidelines and imposes sufficient discretion on those who must enforce the ordinance.*

State v. Bitt, 118 Idaho 584, 587-88, 798 P.2d 43, 46-47 (1990) (emphasis added). Oar has not argued on appeal that the statute is overbroad, so the first two steps of the *Bitt* analysis can be skipped. This Court must answer whether the ordinance gives sufficient notice and whether it contains guidelines and imposes sufficient discretion.

Oar's argument that the term "sexual contact" is vague has no merit. I.C. § 18-1508A(1)(c) makes it a felony for a person at least five years older than a sixteen or seventeen year old to cause or have *sexual contact* with the minor child if the person does so with the intent of arousing, appealing to or gratifying the lust, passion, or sexual desires of the person, the minor child, or a third party. I.C. § 18-1508A(3) states that:

For the purpose of this section [I.C. § 18-1508A], "sexual contact" means any physical contact between such minor child and any person or between such minor children which is caused by the actor, or the actor causing such minor child to have self contact.

The statute gives notice of what is sexual contact, it has guidelines, and it imposes sufficient discretion.

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

Oar's argument that the term "sexual act" is vague has little merit. I.C. § 18-1508A(1)(b) makes it a felony for a person at least five years older than a sixteen or seventeen year old to *solicit* the minor child to participate in a *sexual act* if the person does so with intent of arousing, appealing to or gratifying the lust, passion, or sexual desires of the person, the minor child, or a third party. First, although the section does not define the term "sexual act," this Court gives "ordinary words their ordinary meaning when constructing a statute." *Ada County Assessor v. Roman Catholic Diocese of Boise*, 123 Idaho 425, 428, 849 P.2d 98, 101 (1993). Sexual is defined as relating to or involving sex. A sexual act, therefore, is one relating to or involving sex. The term is not so ambiguous that a person of common intelligence would have to guess at its meaning and differ with others as to its application. *604 *State v. Bitt*, 118 Idaho at 584-85, 798 P.2d at 43-44.

Second, the term "solicit" is defined by I.C. § 18-1508A(2) as "any written, verbal or physical act which is intended to communicate to such minor child the desire of the actor or third party to participate in a sexual act or participate in sexual foreplay, by means of sexual contact, photographing or observing such minor child engaged in sexual contact." The last phrase of the definition further highlights the definition of the term "sexual act."

Third, I.C. § 18-1508A does not prohibit just soliciting a minor to participate in a sexual act. It narrows the prohibited act to those which are done with the intent to arouse sexual desires. This Court has held that when prohibited acts are further defined by this particular definition of intent, the statute defining the acts are not unconstitutionally vague. For example, prior to 1984, I.C. § 18-1508 only used the terms "lewd" and "lascivious" to describe the acts prohibited. This Court held that the terms lewd and lascivious were not unconstitutionally vague. *State v. Evans*, 73 Idaho 50, 56-57, 245 P.2d 788, 791-92 (1952). It pointed out that "the forbidden acts and conduct are further limited and defined by the specific intent required by the statute.... So the certainty required by due process is present." *Id.* at 57, 245 P.2d at 792; accord *State v. Harmon*, 107 Idaho 73, 76-77, 685 P.2d 814, 817-18 (1984).

Finally, this Court has held that the terms "lewd," "lascivious," and "infamous crime against nature," without further definition, are not unconstitutionally vague. *State v. Carringer*, 95 Idaho 929, 931, 523 P.2d 532, 534 (1974); *Evans* at 56-57, 245 P.2d at 791-92. The term sexual act is less vague than each of these terms.

This Court has held that the phrase "sexual activity as a business" as used in a statute outlawing prostitution was unconstitutionally vague. *State v. Lopez*, 98 Idaho 581, 590, 570 P.2d 259, 268 (1977) (on rehearing). But, the *Lopez* Court so held because the legislature had attempted to redefine prostitution differently than the common law. Because the new definition did not clearly explain what prostitution would include that the common law did not, the Court found the statute vague. *Id.*

There is no common law definition of sexual act that the legislature has attempted to redefine in I.C. § 18-1508A, so *Lopez* has limited application to this case. We conclude I.C. § 18-1508A is not unconstitutionally vague.

VI.

IT WAS REASONABLE FOR THE DISTRICT COURT TO SENTENCE

OAR TO A MINIMUM FIXED SENTENCE OF FIVE YEARS

The district court sentenced Oar to a mandatory two and one-half years for each violation of I.C. § 18-1508A, which Oar must serve consecutively, and to a subsequent indeterminate sentence not to exceed twelve and one-half years, served consecutively, for each count. Oar maintains that the district court abused its discretion by sentencing him to a five year minimum fixed sentence.

This Court considers only the fixed portion of a sentence, so we must decide if five years of confinement is unreasonable. This Court recently explained its standard for reviewing requests for sentence reductions:

[If a defendant's sentence is] within the statutory limits, [the defendant] carries the burden of establishing that [the] sentence[] represents[s] a clear abuse of discretion. A sentence may represent such an abuse if it is shown to be unreasonable on the facts of the case. A period of confinement is reasonable if, at the time of sentencing, it appears necessary "to accomplish the primary objective of protecting society and to achieve any or all of the related goals of deterrence, rehabilitation or retribution applicable to a given case." In determining whether a period of confinement appears necessary to accomplish these objectives, we conduct an independent review of the record, focusing on the nature of the offense, the character of the offender, and the protection of the public interest. "[W]e will not substitute our view for that of a sentencing judge where reasonable minds might differ...." [In *605 summary], the question we must decide is whether [the defendant's] sentence is unduly harsh in light of [the defendant's] character, the nature of [the defendant's] offense, and the goals of sentencing, i.e., protection of society, deterrence of future crimes, rehabilitation, and retribution.

State v. Shiloff, 125 Idaho 104, 106, 867 P.2d 978, 980 (1994) (citations omitted).

First, the district court considered the nature of the offense and determined that the sexual abuse of a minor was a serious offense. This is a reasonable conclusion, especially considering the fact that a violation of I.C. § 18-1508A is a felony with maximum penalties of either life or fifteen years in prison.

Second, the district court considered Oar's character. The district court was particularly concerned with Oar's "ego and tremendous arrogance." It seemed to the district court that Oar had potential, but believed that he could "con everyone" and that Oar's history showed that he had "a willingness to take advantage of others and in addition to put others in danger." The Court noted that the defendant had never "fully and honestly take[n] responsibility for his conduct" and had been dishonest with the district court.

The district court also reviewed each of the four goals of sentencing. When considering protection of society, the district court stated that Oar's history and actions in this case showed he would use his intelligence to take advantage of others. When considering deterrence, the district court stated that it was concerned that Oar must realize that his predatory conduct would result in jail time. When considering rehabilitation, the district court stated that although Oar showed potential, he failed to take advantage of "several efforts for him to be rehabilitated including a withheld judgment in 1980, probation in 1986, 1990, and 1993, and a retained jurisdiction in 1991." Finally, when considering retribution, the district court found Oar's conduct reprehensible, especially because he had not taken responsibility for it.

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

The district court's conclusions on Oar's character and the goals of sentencing are supported by the record. Oar has a considerable criminal history, including forgery and several DUIs, for which he has done very little jail time. Despite a significant alcohol problem and many efforts to rehabilitate, Oar continues to drink. Most importantly, although Oar claims that this is the first time he has been involved with this type of activity, the confidential presentence investigation report shows that before Oar's conviction in this case, the Boise Police Department had investigated him on at least two prior occasions in connection with very similar incidents. Each involved the use of his modelling placement agency, alcohol, a photo shoot, and young women (one 26, and the other 17 years old). The presentence investigation report concluded that Oar used the modelling agency as a "ruse to gain an opportunity for unsolicited sexual contact." It also concluded that Oar is a danger to society, not a good candidate for probation, and should be incarcerated to protect society and rehabilitate Oar.

The district court concluded, after evaluating each factor, that although it believed Oar may someday get the message that his behavior is unacceptable, because of his "arrogance" and expectation that he could con people, Oar needed to be sentenced to five years so that he could get the message that society was serious about not accepting his behavior and so that society would be protected from him. Since reasonable minds might differ with the district court's conclusion and sentence, in light of Oar's character, the offense, and the goals of sentencing, this Court will not substitute its view for the district court's view.

VII.

CONCLUSION

The district court's judgment of conviction and sentence is affirmed.

SILAK and SCHROEDER, JJ., concur.

JOHNSON, Justice, concurring in part and dissenting in part.

Although I concur with the other parts of the Court's opinion, I respectfully dissent from part III (Mistake of Age Is Not a *606 Defense to Sexual Battery of a Minor Child of Sixteen or Seventeen Years of Age).

In my view, the proper analytical framework to address this issue is that contained in the lead opinion in *State v. Stiffler*, 117 Idaho 405, 406-10, 788 P.2d 220, 221-25 (1990). Although the opinion, which I authored, indicates that both Chief Justice Bakes and Justice Boyle concurred, Justice Boyle's "special concurrence" clearly indicates that he did not embrace the analytical framework contained in the lead opinion. Therefore, this analytical framework received only the votes of myself and Chief Justice Bakes, making it only a plurality view. Because of the fracturing of the votes in *Stiffler*, there was no majority view of the analytical framework to be used in reaching the result there.

I continue to adhere to the analytical framework contained in the lead opinion in *Stiffler*. Applying this framework to the present case leads me to conclude that the crime here is a specific intent crime and that, therefore, mistake of age is a defense. Whatever the purpose of the sexual battery law is considered to be, it was not to prevent illegitimate teenage pregnancies, as the Court has said is the purpose of the statutory rape law. *Stiffler*, 117 Idaho at 407, 788 P.2d at 222 (quoting *State v. LaMere*, 103 Idaho 839, 843, 655 P.2d 46, 50 (1982)).

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

Concerning the other purposes the legislature may have had in passing the sexual battery law at issue here, the lead opinion in *Stiffler* correctly points out:

We concede that the protection of girls from conscienceless men is a purpose that would not be violated by a requirement of specific criminal intent before conviction. As to that purpose, it is the conscience or state of mind of the perpetrator that is at issue. Likewise, exploitation focuses on the advantage gained by the perpetrator of the act. This is a state of mind of the perpetrator, not an effect on the female.

117 Idaho at 407, 788 P.2d at 222.

Also, the design of the statute indicates that this is a specific intent crime. To commit the crime, a person must have the "intent of arousing, appealing to or gratifying the lust, passion, or sexual desires of such person, minor child, or third party."

I would vacate the conviction and remand the case for a new trial, allowing Oar to pursue the defense of mistake of age.

TROUT, Justice, concurring in part and concurring in the result of part III.

I concur in all parts of the Court's opinion except part III in which I concur in the result only. I write separately to express my disagreement with the reasoning employed by the Court in reaching the conclusion that a mistake Oar might have made as to the age of the victims is no defense to I.C. § 18-1508A. By relying upon an "immemorial tradition of the common law" to justify this result despite the statute's express requirement that the accused possess a specific criminal intent, the Court manifests a paternalism that conflicts with the requirement of I.C. § 18-201(1). Moreover, any heightened duty the Court might extend toward younger children to support an exception to the requirement of specific intent is unnecessary in this case. The district court's order may be affirmed without blindly accepting the proposition that mistake of fact as to a minor victim's age in sexual offenses is never a defense.

As Justice Johnson correctly points out in his dissent, specific intent is certainly an element of I.C. § 18-1508A; however, that fact does not lead inexorably to the conclusion that a mistake of fact the defendant might have made as to the victim's age must be presented to the jury as a cognizable defense.

In determining whether a mistake of fact can be a defense to a crime, we should not simply characterize the offense as a general or specific intent crime and make this determinative of the issue. The analysis should instead proceed beyond that to whether a particular state of mind is an element required by the statute's terms and, if a mistaken belief of fact negates the existence of the required mental state, only then should it serve as a defense. I.C. § 18-201(1); *see also* LaFave & Scott, *Substantive Criminal Law* § 5.1 (1986). The question is whether the state of mind of the accused defines an essential element of the crime, and whether a mistake of fact would negate that essential element. In this case the state of mind of the defendant does define an essential element of the crime. The mental element required by the statute is that the defendant have "the intent of arousing, appealing to or gratifying the lust, passion, or sexual desires of such person, minor child, or third party." Here, a mistake as to the victim's age would not in any way negate the existence of the specific intent element; that is, Oar's intent to arouse, appeal to, or gratify his carnal desires. Thus mistake of fact is

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

irrelevant to the criminal charge here and cannot serve as a defense to the crime. I agree that the district court was correct in not instructing the jury on the mistake of fact defense, although I do so for a different reason than that articulated by the Court.

Statistics

This case has been viewed **4** times.

No comments have been added yet. [Sign in](#) to post a comment.

Criminal Complaint | 8/17/05

CASE NO.

2005 AUG 17 PM 4:19

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY Jah DEPUTY

LATAH COUNTY PROSECUTOR'S OFFICE
WILLIAM W. THOMPSON, JR.
PROSECUTING ATTORNEY
Latah County Courthouse
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843-0568
(208) 882-8580 Ext. 3316
ISB No. 2613

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE
STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

STATE OF IDAHO,)
Plaintiff,)
)
V.) Case No. CR-2005- 2500
)
JAMIN C. WIGHT,) CRIMINAL COMPLAINT
Defendant.)
_____)

STATE OF IDAHO)
 :ss.)
County of Latah)

Casey R. Green personally appeared before me this 17th day of August, 2005, who being sworn, complains and says; that JAMIN C. WIGHT, in Latah County, State of Idaho, during a period of time from February, 2001, through June, 2002, did then and there commit a crime against the People of the State of Idaho, to-wit: SEXUAL ABUSE OF A CHILD, Idaho Code 18-1506 and LEWD CONDUCT WITH A MINOR UNDER SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE, Idaho Code 18-1508, Idaho Code 18-6608, Felonies in THREE (3) ACTS, committed as follows:

COUNT I

That the Defendant, JAMIN C. WIGHT, on an unknown date during a period of time from February, 2001, through June, 2002, in Moscow City, County of Latah, State of Idaho, being over the age of eighteen years, did unlawfully have sexual contact with [REDACTED], a minor

ORIGINAL

female child who was fourteen (14) or fifteen (15) years of age at the time, with the intent to gratify the lust or sexual desires of the Defendant, the minor child, or a third party, by touching, on top of or under the clothing, the breast, groin, vagina or buttocks of [REDACTED] and/or by soliciting [REDACTED] to touch his penis, on top of or under the clothing.

COUNT II

That the Defendant, JAMIN C. WIGHT, on an unknown date during a period of time from February, 2001, through June, 2002, in Moscow City, County of Latah, State of Idaho, did unlawfully commit an act of oral to genital contact or other lewd and lascivious acts upon or with the body of [REDACTED], a minor female child who was fourteen (14) or fifteen (15) years of age at the time, and did assist [REDACTED] in having oral to genital contact with him, all done with the intent to arouse, appeal to, or gratify the lust, passions, or sexual desires of the Defendant, the minor child, or a third party.

COUNT III

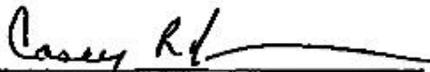
That the Defendant, JAMIN C. WIGHT, on an unknown date during a period of time from February, 2001, through June, 2002, in Moscow City, County of Latah, State of Idaho, did unlawfully commit an act of manual to genital contact or other lewd and lascivious acts upon or with the body of [REDACTED], a minor female child who was fourteen (14) or fifteen (15) years of age at the time, all done with the intent to arouse, appeal to, or gratify the lust, passions, or sexual desires of the Defendant, the minor child, or a third party.

All of which is contrary to the form, force and effect of the statutes above cited, and against the peace and dignity of the People of the State of Idaho, WHEREFORE complainant REQUESTS a Warrant of Arrest be issued for the person of:

CRIMINAL COMPLAINT: Page -2-

JAMIN C. WIGHT
DOB: 09-19-1977
[REDACTED]

And that the Defendant may be dealt with according to law.


Casey R. Green

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 17th day of August,
2005.


W.C. Hamlett
MAGISTRATE

Wilson Letter to Officer Green | 8/22/05

A MEMBER OF
The Confederation of
Reformed Evangelicals



from the ministries of
CHRIST CHURCH

OSM7012
Casey
1 of 2

August 22, 2005

Dear Officer Green,

This letter is to follow up on our meeting on August 16, at which you requested that I provide you with certain information in writing. My name is Douglas Wilson, and I am the pastor of Christ Church here in Moscow, Idaho. My mailing address is P.O. Box 8084, Moscow, Idaho, 83843, and my street address is 1151 North Polk Extension, Moscow, Idaho, 83843. My home phone is 882-2447, and my office phone is 882-2034.

What I am recounting here I know in my capacity as a minister, but because of the nature of this case, the common issues surrounding the question of pastoral confidentiality do not directly apply. One of the members of our congregation was guilty of a criminal offense against another member, and the church does not have the authority to settle such issues in the way we would if it were a mere personal or civil dispute (1 Cor. 6: 1-8). On this basis, I am more than willing to state what I know, and to answer any further questions you may have for me.

Gary and Pat Greenfield, and their daughter Natalie, are members of our congregation, as is Jamin Wight. But over the last year, Jamin has been attending our daughter congregation, Trinity Reformed Church, also here in Moscow. On Monday, August 15, Pastor Peter Leithart of Trinity Reformed and I met together with Gary and Pat Greenfield and Jamin Wight to discuss the situation, address any aspects of the situation that we were able to address, and determine what needed to be done.

The first thing we did was place Jamin under oath, and when he was under oath before God, we asked him if the written confession he had provided to the Greenfields some months ago was a true and accurate account. He replied that it was, but it is crucial for me to emphasize to you that there were two confessions, *and that you have only been given one of them*. When we first spoke, I was under the impression that you had the second, fuller confession in mind, and I answered your questions accordingly. When Jamin answered the questions we put to him, he was answering in terms of the second confession also, and not the confession you have. Jamin would describe the confession that you have as *incomplete*, but Gary (in the course of our discussion) described it as *inaccurate*. This inaccurate confession is the one that Pat Greenfield mistakenly gave to you.

That said, Jamin's crime and sin in this was of a particularly egregious nature because he was studying for the ministry at the time, and his behavior involved a great deal of calculated deception—actively deceiving the Greenfields, his elders and pastor, and so on. At the same time, to the extent that Jamin *presently* understands himself (which I do not believe is complete yet), I believe he is genuinely repentant. He has certainly been most cooperative. He has been

ANSELM HOUSE
205 East 5th Street
P.O. Box 8741
Moscow, ID 83843
208.882.2034
208.892.8724 fax
christkirk@moscow.com

MINISTRIES OF CHRIST CHURCH
Canon Press
Collegiate Reformed Fellowship
Credenda/Agenda
Greyfriars Hall

responsive to *all* the counsel we have given to him in this matter, and he committed himself to do whatever the church instructed him to do in the event the Greenfields filed a complaint. We have verbally instructed him (and have followed it up with a letter) that he is responsible to own his crime and take full responsibility for the consequences of it. We have told him that it is appropriate for him to obtain legal representation in order to ensure that his legal and civil rights are fully respected, and to ensure that the punishment given to him is not draconian or disproportionate. But we have also said that it would not be appropriate to use legal counsel in any way to *evade* his responsibilities in this matter. I believe that Jamin is fully committed to this.

One other thing regrettably needs to be noted. In the meeting, we took care to have Jamin acknowledge that no matter what circumstances actually set up the temptation, the crime, the sin, and the deception were his responsibility alone. Blame-shifting on his part would be utterly inappropriate, and we had Jamin acknowledge that he was in no position to absolve himself by pointing fingers at others. Having said this, I can observe what Jamin should not. In our meeting the Greenfields (who had no idea of the sexual behavior occurring between Jamin and Natalie) acknowledged their sin and folly in helping to set the situation up. They did this by inviting Jamin to move in with them, encouraging and permitting a relationship between Jamin and Natalie, while keeping that relationship secret from the broader community. They thought (and were led to believe by Jamin) that the relationship was sexually pure, but they *did* know it was a relationship between a man in his mid-twenties and their fourteen-year-old daughter, and they helped to create the climate of secrecy. At the same time, their folly (as Pat Greenfield has aptly pointed out) was not a felony. It is not a crime to be foolish, while it *is* a crime to do what Jamin did. I agree with this completely, and in describing this aspect of the situation I do not believe it absolves Jamin of *any* responsibility for his behavior. But it does help explain what *kind* of criminal behavior it was. For example, I do not believe that this situation in any way paints Jamin as a sexual predator. In all my years as a pastor, I don't believe that I have ever seen such a level of parental foolishness as what the Greenfields did in this.

At the same time, their folly was not a crime, and what Jamin did was. I am in a position where I want to provide pastoral counsel and help, as much as possible, to both the Greenfields and to Jamin. I believe this includes providing this information to you, and any other relevant information you may require from me. I also believe that it requires that I labor to see that justice really is done to Jamin (at the same time excluding injustice through severe penalties), as well as laboring to protect the Greenfields, particularly Natalie. I hope you find this helpful, and I am happy to answer any other relevant questions as necessary.

Cordially,

Douglas Wilson

Fact-Checking Wilson's Letter to Officer Green | A Voice Regained: Yes, We're Still Talking About This | 9/20/15

Clipped from: <http://natalierose-livewithpassion.blogspot.com/2015/09/yes-were-still-talking-about-this.html>

"Trigger Warning: Description of Sexual Abuse of a Child"

I've debated whether or not to share the following letter publicly. It was given to me last week and out of respect for certain members of my family that don't wish to have any further publicity over all of this, I've kept it to myself and a few close friends. But at some point every day for the last week I've been struck by the nagging reminder that this is no longer about me. It's not about my family or the painful past experiences that tore us apart at the seams. I've said it before, I don't share all of this for my own personal gratification or because I'm stuck on being a victim. This is not me unwilling to heal and licking my wounds for the world to see. I share for the others. For my children, for *your* children, for other women or men who lost their voices when they were young and never quite found them again. By the grace of Divine Love I found my voice, and I wouldn't sleep at night if I knew I had the power to help others and chose not to because it's uncomfortable to talk about around the dinner table. Nobody *likes* talking about sexual abuse or children being hurt, and certainly no one wants to admit they could have done better or made wiser choices and thus prevented more innocent individuals from being hurt. I'm choosing not to be in the latter category, so I'll continue speaking.

Pictured below is a letter Doug Wilson wrote to the officer on my case on August 22nd, 2005. In it he tells of a 'secret relationship' which my parents knowingly allowed Jamin and I to enter into. He says this relationship was hidden from the broader community and though my parents didn't realize there was 'sexual behavior occurring' between Jamin and I, they were aware that we were interested in each other and invited Jamin to live in our home. Doug goes on to say that it is important to note what *kind of criminal* this information makes Jamin. He says "I do not believe that this in any way paints Jamin as a sexual predator."

Oh boy. I'm not entirely sure where to begin with this one.

Jamin expressed an interest in me to my parents when I was 14 years old, months

after he'd begun grooming me and had already instigated a physical relationship with me. To say I had a crush on him would be an understatement – I was completely infatuated with him, as is very common for abuse victims, and had been since shortly after I met him at a church event when I was 13 years old. (No one knew the depth of my affection for him, of course, I think told my parents I thought he was pretty cool.) My parents told Jamin he could wait for me if he wanted to and they'd reassess the situation when I was 18 years old. It was made exceedingly clear that in the meantime there was to be no 'relationship' whatsoever. As far as my parents knew there was no relationship, and from what I can tell any "confession" they made to Doug was taken out of context and/or deliberately twisted. There's not much more to be said about this, honestly. My parents were naive and foolish, yes. They trusted him to respect the house rules regarding their daughter, partly because he'd been vetted by their own pastor as a seminary student. He didn't follow the rules. I've written about this before, [here](#). It doesn't change the game.

What confuses me is how this information has any relevance to Jamin's long term physical, sexual, mental and emotional abuse of me (before, during and after the time he lived in our home) or how it constitutes Doug writing to the magistrate judge and requesting leniency for him, or how it justifies Doug blaming and shaming my [father](#) (and mother) the way he did. Doug painted a picture in which the blame is dangerously shifted to my parents and away from a criminal. Ultimately, he was rather successful at his part in this, as Jamin's charge and sentence were greatly reduced and he went on to criminally abuse more innocent victims after a very brief stint in jail.

I feel the need to rehash this particular line that Doug typed: "I do not believe that this in any way paints Jamin as a sexual predator." *Not a sexual predator?* Forgive me if I'm beating a dead horse or being too loud about an uncomfortable topic, but Jamin is most certainly a sexual predator. Let me describe a scene to you, one scene of **many, many more just like it**. It's late afternoon in an old house on B Street in Moscow. A 14 year old girl goes bounces down the stairs of her family's 8-bedroom mansion to get her favorite pair of jeans from the laundry hamper. A 24 year old man follows her down the stairs and enters the laundry room behind her. He sneaks up behind her and grabs her by the shoulders, she shrieks, then giggles. "Shhhhh! C'mere!" He says. He pulls her by the hand into the dungeon-like bathroom adjacent to the laundry room. "Jamin, stop! My mom will hear us!" the girl protests. "Then be quiet" he says, pushing down firmly on the top of her head until she buckles to her knees. She knows what he wants, it's what he always wants and she hates it. She begins giving it to him and a minute later they hear footsteps coming down the long basement stairs. The man shoves the girl away from him, she falls backward into the laundry room and he closes the bathroom door to finish the

job himself. The girl jumps to her feet, wipes her mouth and runs up the basement stairs, shaking nervously as she passes her mother on way. A close call.

But according to the pastor of Christ Church, Jamin is not a sexual predator. What is he, then? An opportunist? If only my parents had kicked him out when he expressed interest in me, than he wouldn't have been given the opportunity to hurt me? Anyone can see this is preposterous. Jamin's crimes were premeditated and he would still have had access to me at church and in various other settings (he did, in fact, manage to 'still get to me' after he'd moved out). I could tell a hundred more stories about what he did to me but they're all sickening so I'll leave it at one.

So what now? Why am I blogging about this again? Because **we need change and it's not happening yet**. The church needs to change the way it handles sexual abuse, and until the leaders are willing to come forward and say *we were gravely wrong* and *we want to learn how to do better* we will continue to face this problem again and again and we will hear from more victims and more lives will be destroyed as this is repeatedly swept under the rug. This is not just about Doug Wilson and the other leaders of Christ Church and Trinity Reformed Church that stood behind a dangerous sexual predator and welcomed him back into the fold, believing his cries of repentance. This happens in churches everywhere. It's an epidemic of the worst kind and it is destroying countless lives. Churches everywhere claim they know how to handle abuse within their congregation, and the church certainly can play an important role in the healing of victims, but so much more is needed. Resources, education, *trained professionals*, and the willingness to step back and say "we need help". Needing help is not a weakness, and that lie only adds insult to injury for those harmed by abuse.

So what can YOU do?

Stand with me. Demand change. Share your own story of abuse within the church and if you don't have one or if you aren't ready to share yours, then by all means share mine. Demand that the leaders of churches stop pridefully deflecting blame and ignorantly shaming victims while they stand behind predators. Urge them to show the love of Christ to the victims.

We can't afford to let this one slip away into the night. It will only grow.

Here's the letter Doug wrote to the officer:

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

Copied from <http://wight.moscowid.net/2005/08/douglas-wilson-to-officer-green/wilson-for-rapist-1/> and <http://wight.moscowid.net/2005/08/douglas-wilson-to-officer-green/wilson-for-rapist-2/>

August 22, 2005

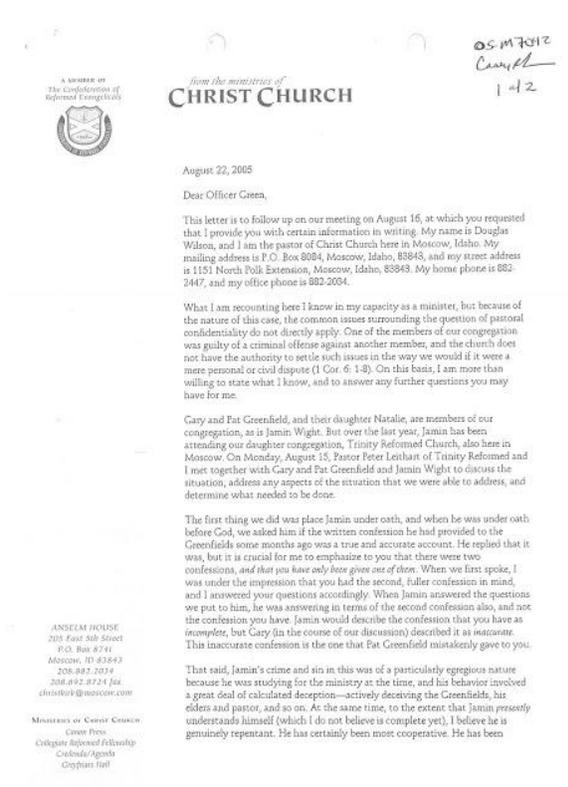
Dear Officer Green,

This letter is to follow up on our meeting on August 16, at which you requested that I provide you with certain information in writing. My name is Douglas Wilson, and I am the pastor of Christ Church here in Moscow, Idaho. My mailing address is P.O. Box 8084, Moscow, Idaho, 83843, and my street address is 1151 North Polk Extension, Moscow, Idaho, 83843. My home phone is 882-2447, and my office phone is 882-2034.

What I am recounting here I know in my capacity as a minister, but because of the nature of this case, the common issues surrounding the question of pastoral confidentiality do not directly apply. One of the members of our congregation was guilty of a criminal offense against another member, and the church does not have the authority to settle such issues in the way we would if it were a mere personal or civil dispute (1 Cor. 6: 1-8). On this basis, I am more than willing to state what I know, and to answer any further questions you may have for me.

Gary and Pat Greenfield, and their daughter Natalie, are members of our congregation, as is Jamin Wight. But over the last year, Jamin has been attending our daughter congregation, Trinity Reformed Church, also here in Moscow. On Monday, August 15, Pastor Peter Leithart of Trinity Reformed and I met together with Gary and Pat Greenfield and Jamin Wight to discuss the situation, address any aspects of the situation that we were able to address, and determine what needed to be done.

The first thing we did was place Jamin under oath, and when he was under oath before



God, we asked him if the written confession he had provided to the Greenfields some months ago was a true and accurate account. He replied that it was, but it is crucial for me to emphasize to you that there were two confessions, *and that you have only been given one of them*. When we first spoke, I was under the impression that you had the second, fuller confession in mind, and I answered your questions accordingly. When Jamin answered the questions we put to him, he was answering in terms of the second confession also, and not the confession you have. Jarriin would describe the confession that you have as *incomplete*, but Gary (in the course of our discussion) described it as inaccurate. This *inaccurate* confession is the one that Pat Greenfield mistakenly gave to you.

That said, Jamin's crime and sin in this was of a particularly egregious nature because he was studying for the ministry at the time, and his behavior involved a great deal of calculated deception—actively deceiving the Greenfields, his elders and pastor, and so on. At the same time, to the extent that Jamin *presently* understands himself (which I do not believe is complete yet), I believe he is genuinely repentant. He has certainly been most cooperative. He has been responsive to *all* the counsel we have given to him in this matter, and he committed himself to do whatever the church instructed him to do in the event the Greenfields filed a complaint. We have verbally instructed him (and have followed it up with a letter) that he is responsible to own his crime and take full responsibility for the consequences of it. We have told him that it is appropriate for him to obtain legal representation in order to ensure that his legal and civil rights are fully respected, and to ensure that the punishment given to him is not draconian or disproportionate. But we have also said that it would not be appropriate to use legal counsel in any way to *evade* his responsibilities in this matter. I believe that Jamin is fully committed to this.

7-12

responsive to all the counsel we have given to him in this matter, and he committed himself to do whatever the church instructed him to do in the event the Greenfields filed a complaint. We have verbally instructed him (and have followed it up with a letter) that he is responsible to own his crime and take full responsibility for the consequences of it. We have told him that it is appropriate for him to obtain legal representation in order to ensure that his legal and civil rights are fully respected, and to ensure that the punishment given to him is not draconian or disproportionate. But we have also said that it would not be appropriate to use legal counsel in any way to evade his responsibilities in this matter. I believe that Jamin is fully committed to this.

One other thing regrettably needs to be noted. In the meeting, we took care to have Jamin acknowledge that no matter what circumstances actually set up the temptation, the crime, the sin, and the deception were his responsibility alone. Blame-shifting on his part would be utterly inappropriate, and we had Jamin acknowledge that he was in no position to absolve himself by pointing fingers at others. Having said this, I can observe what Jamin should not. In our meeting the Greenfields (who had no idea of the sexual behavior occurring between Jamin and Natalie) acknowledged their sin and folly in helping to set the situation up. They did this by inviting Jamin to move in with them, encouraging and permitting a relationship between Jamin and Natalie, while keeping that relationship secret from the broader community. They thought (and were led to believe by Jamin) that the relationship was sexually pure, but they did know it was a relationship between a man in his mid-twenties and their fourteen-year-old daughter, and they helped to create the climate of secrecy. At the same time, their folly (as Pat Greenfield has aptly pointed out) was not a felony; it is not a crime to be foolish, while it is a crime to do what Jamin did. I agree with this completely, and in describing this aspect of the situation I do not believe it absolves Jamin of any responsibility for his behavior. But it does help explain what *kind* of criminal behavior it was. For example, I do not believe that this situation in any way paints Jamin as a sexual predator. In all my years as a pastor, I don't believe that I have ever seen such a level of parental foolishness as what the Greenfields did in this.

At the same time, their folly was not a crime, and what Jamin did was. I am in a position where I want to provide pastoral counsel and help, as much as possible, to both the Greenfields and to Jamin. I believe this includes providing this information to you, and any other relevant information you may require from me. I also believe that it requires that I labor to see that justice really is done to Jamin (at the same time excluding injustice through severe penalties), as well as laboring to protect the Greenfields, particularly Natalie. I hope you find this helpful, and I am happy to answer any other relevant questions as necessary.

Cordially,

Douglas Wilson

be utterly inappropriate, and we had Jamin acknowledge that he was in no position to absolve himself by pointing fingers at others. Having said this, I can observe what Jamin should not. In our meeting the Greenfields (who had no idea of the sexual behavior occurring between Jamin and Natalie) acknowledged their sin and folly in helping to set the situation up. They did this by inviting Jamin to move in with them, encouraging and permitting a relationship between Jamin and Natalie, while keeping that relationship secret from the broader community. They thought (and were led to believe by Jamin) that the relationship was sexually pure, but they *did* know it was a relationship between a man in his mid-twenties and their fourteen-year-old daughter, and they helped to create the climate of secrecy. At the same time, their folly (as Pat Greenfield has aptly pointed out) was not a felony. It is not a crime to be foolish, while it *is* a crime to do what Jamin did, I agree with this completely, and in describing this aspect of the situation I do not believe it absolves Jamin of any responsibility for his behavior. But it does help explain what *kind* of criminal behavior it was. For example, I do not believe that this situation in any way paints Jamin as a sexual predator. In all my years as a pastor, I don't believe that I have ever seen such a level of parental foolishness as what the Greenfields did in this,

At the same time, their folly was not a crime, and what Jamin did was. I am in a position where I want to provide pastoral counsel and help, as much as possible, to both the Greenfields and to Jamin. I believe this includes providing this information to you, and any other relevant information you may require from me. I also believe that it requires that I labor to see that justice really is done to Jamin (at the same time excluding injustice through severe penalties), as well as laboring to protect the Greenfields, particularly Natalie. I hope you find this helpful, and I am happy to answer any other relevant questions as necessary.

Cordially,

Douglas Wilson

Wight Arraignment – Not Guilty Plea | 10/28/05

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT
OF THE STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

- COURT MINUTES -

John H. Bradbury
District Judge

Jodi M. Stordiau
Court Reporter
Recording: J: 3/2005-10-28
Time: 9:31 A.M.

Date: October 28, 2005

STATE OF IDAHO,)
)
 Plaintiff,)
)
 vs.)
)
 JAMIN C. WIGHT,)
)
 Defendant.)

Case No. CR-05-02500

APPEARANCES:

William W. Thompson, Jr., Prosecutor
Appearing on behalf of the State

Defendant present with counsel,
James E. Siebe, Moscow, ID

=====
Subject of Proceedings: **ARRAIGNMENT**

This being the time fixed pursuant to order of the Court for conducting an arraignment in this case, Court noted the presence of counsel and the defendant. In response to inquiry from the Court, the defendant stated that he is Jamin Wight.

Court informed the defendant of the charge against him in Count I, Sex Abuse of a Child, in violation of Idaho Code 18-1506, and of the maximum penalty that offense carries upon conviction of up to fifteen (15) years in the state penitentiary and a \$50,000 fine.

Court informed the defendant of the charge against him in Counts II and III, Lewd Conduct With a Child Under Sixteen Years of Age, in violation of Idaho Code 18-1508, and of the maximum penalty that each of those two offenses carries upon conviction of up to life in the state penitentiary and a \$50,000 fine.

Court informed the defendant of his rights as a defendant in a criminal case and advised him of the procedures to be followed and questioned him on his understanding of his rights.

Defendant waived formal reading of the Criminal Information. Defendant entered a plea of not guilty to each of the three counts.

Terry Odenborg
Deputy Clerk

COURT MINUTES - 1

ORIGINAL

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

Court ordered defendant to appear for jury trial at 9:30 A.M. on February 27, 2006.

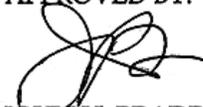
Court ordered that a pretrial conference be conducted at 9:30 A.M. on February 17, 2006.

Court further ordered that any and all pretrial motions shall be so filed and scheduled so that they will have been heard no later than February 10, 2006; that all discovery shall be completed by February 3, 2006; and fixed February 6, 2006, as the deadline for any plea agreement offer by the State.

Court further ordered that if either counsel wish to present proposed jury instructions, that they shall do so at the pretrial conference.

Court recessed at 9:44 A.M.

APPROVED BY:



JOHN H. BRADBURY
DISTRICT JUDGE

Terry Odenborg
Deputy Clerk

COURT MINUTES - 2

State's Motions in Limine | 2/14/06

CASE NO. CR2005-2500

2006 FEB 14 PM 2:18

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY JAH DEPUTY

LATAH COUNTY PROSECUTOR'S OFFICE
WILLIAM W. THOMPSON, JR.
PROSECUTING ATTORNEY
Latah County Courthouse
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843-0568
(208) 882-8580 Ext. 3316
ISB No. 2613

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE
STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

STATE OF IDAHO,)	
Plaintiff,)	
	)	Case No. CR-2005-002500
V.)	
	)	STATE'S MOTIONS IN LIMINE
JAMIN C. WIGHT,	)	AND 404(b) NOTICE
Defendant.)	
_____)	

COMES NOW the state of Idaho, by and through the Latah County Prosecuting Attorney, and respectfully moves the court for entry of orders in limine as follows:

1. Prohibiting the defendant from offering evidence of or arguing either express or implied consent of the victim or her parents. It is well settled in the State of Idaho that consent is not a defense to the crimes of Sexual Abuse of a Child Under the Age of Sixteen (Idaho Code 18-1506) or Lewd and Lascivious Conduct

STATE'S MOTIONS IN LIMINE
AND 404(b) NOTICE: Page -1-

ORIGINAL

with a Child Under Sixteen Years of Age (Idaho Code 18-1508).
State v. Oar, 129 Idaho 337 (1996).

2. Prohibiting the defendant from offering testimony or arguing to the jury what his future plans may be and what impact, if any, a conviction for the charged offenses could have on himself or those plans. Specifically, it has been represented to the State that the defendant, in discussing this case, has made statements to the effect that he has or had plans to become a minister (particularly one working with youth) and that a conviction for these crimes would prohibit him from pursuing that goal. Similarly, the State has been advised that the defendant has allegedly made statements to third parties regarding the impact these charges (and the circumstances surrounding his conduct which led to these charges) has had or will have on his personal life including marriage. Whether true or not, this type of information is irrelevant to the issue before the jury: whether the evidence proves beyond a reasonable doubt that the defendant committed any of the charged offenses. In fact, in accordance with the Idaho Criminal Jury Instructions, the court must instruct the jury to not concern itself with the subject of penalty or punishment and that the subject of penalty or

STATE'S MOTIONS IN LIMINE
AND 404(b) NOTICE: Page -2-

punishment must not in any way affect their verdict. ICJI 106.

3. In the event the defendant questions the timing of the victim's disclosures to authorities and others, the State respectfully seeks an order from this court allowing the introduction of testimony explaining that the victim believed that the defendant was falsely telling third parties that nothing inappropriate or untoward had occurred between them. This evidence will be offered merely to illustrate the victim's state of mind, not for the truth of the matters purportedly asserted by the defendant, and is therefore not hearsay. I.R.E. 801(c).

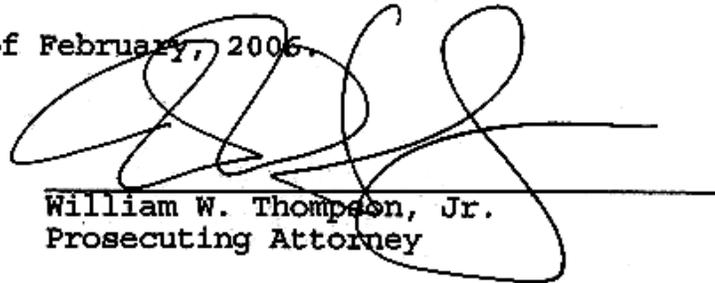
4. For an order allowing the testimony of Douglas Wilson and Peter Leithart regarding statements made by the defendant in their presence during a meeting on August 15, 2005, which meeting was also attended by the victim's parents, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Although Mr. Wilson serves as pastor in Christ Church, which the victim and her family attend and defendant formerly attended, and Dr. Leithart serves as pastor of Trinity Reformed Church, which the defendant attends, the State respectfully submits that the August 15, 2005, meeting was not a "confidential communication" within the meaning of I.R.E. 505 in that the conversations in that meeting were not intended to remain

private and, in fact, were part of an ongoing dialogue and discussion between the defendant and the victim's parents which included a earlier meeting in December, 2005, where the victim's attorney, Greg Dickison, was also present.

The State further gives notice pursuant to I.R.E. 404(b) of its intent to offer evidence of acts and statements of the defendant (in addition to the specific acts charged herein) evidencing inappropriate and/or sexually related feelings about or attraction to the victim, as well as physical contact such as hand holding that does not amount to violations of Idaho Code 18-1506 or 1508. The State respectfully submits that this evidence is relative and admissible for the purpose of proving the defendant's motive, opportunity, intent, preparation, plan, knowledge, identity, or absence of mistake or accident, as contemplated by I.R.E. 404(b).

DATED this 14 day of February, 2006.



William W. Thompson, Jr.
Prosecuting Attorney

STATE'S MOTIONS IN LIMINE
AND 404(b) NOTICE: Page -4-

Plea Agreement 3/8/06

CASE NO. CR-2005-002500
2006 MAR -8 PM 4:34
CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY [Signature] DEPUTY

LATAH COUNTY PROSECUTOR'S OFFICE
WILLIAM W. THOMPSON, JR.
PROSECUTING ATTORNEY
Latah County Courthouse
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843-0568
(208) 882-8580 Ext. 3316
ISB No. 2613

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE
STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

STATE OF IDAHO,)
Plaintiff,)
) Case No. CR-2005-002500
V.)
) RULE 11 PLEA AGREEMENT
JAMIN C. WIGHT,)
Defendant.)
_____)

COMES NOW THE STATE OF IDAHO, by and through its attorney,
William W. Thompson, Jr., Prosecuting Attorney, and Defendant
JAMIN C. WIGHT, and his attorney, James E. Siebe, and pursuant to
Rule 11(d)(1)(C), Idaho Criminal Rules, submit the following Plea
Agreement to the Court for its acceptance or rejection:

1. That the Defendant shall enter a guilty plea in Latah
County Case CR-2005-002500 to the charge of SEXUAL
ABUSE OF A CHILD, Idaho Code 18-1506, a felony, as
stated in Count I the Criminal Information filed
herein, and Counts II and III will be dismissed by the
State;
2. That the State and the Defendant agree that the
appropriate disposition of this matter is as follows:

RULE 11 PLEA AGREEMENT: Page -1-

ORIGINAL

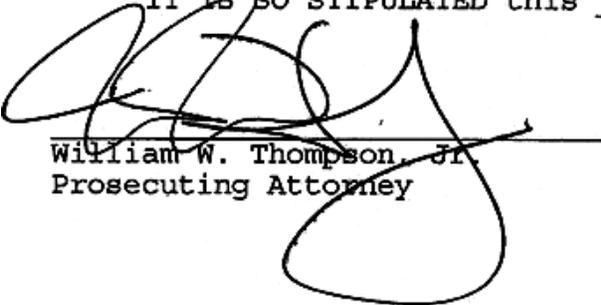
The defendant will receive a withheld judgment and be placed on probation to the Idaho Department of Correction for a period of five (5) years under the court's standard terms of probation plus the following:

1. The defendant shall serve thirty (30) days in the Latah County Jail with work release authorized in accordance with the policy of the Latah County Jail.
2. The defendant shall attend and complete sex offender treatment.
3. That any other terms of sentencing and conditions of probation, including fine or other financial assessment, are not the subject of this agreement, and both parties are free to make what recommendations they believe to be appropriate.
4. The parties acknowledge and agree that the defendant will be eligible to apply for relief pursuant to Idaho Code 18-8310 at the end of ten years assuming that he meets the criteria for such relief.
5. Defendant understands (a) the nature of the charge to which he agrees to plead guilty and acknowledges that he is not being coerced into entering his plea of guilty; (b) the consequences of pleading guilty, including the maximum penalties that may be imposed and any mandatory minimum penalties; and that (c) by pleading guilty he will waive his rights to a jury trial, to confront accusers, and to refrain from incriminating himself. Defendant further acknowledges that he is satisfied with his legal representation, has reviewed with his attorney all possible defenses, and by his plea of guilty voluntarily waives those defenses. Defendant also understands that he has a right to appeal the judgment and sentence of the Court herein and hereby freely and voluntarily waives such appeal rights and his right to appeal any subsequent decisions of the Court relative to motions for reduction of sentence pursuant to I.C.R. 35.
6. This agreement is entered into pursuant to I.C.R. 11(d)(1)(C); Defendant understands if the Court does not accept the sentencing recommendations of the

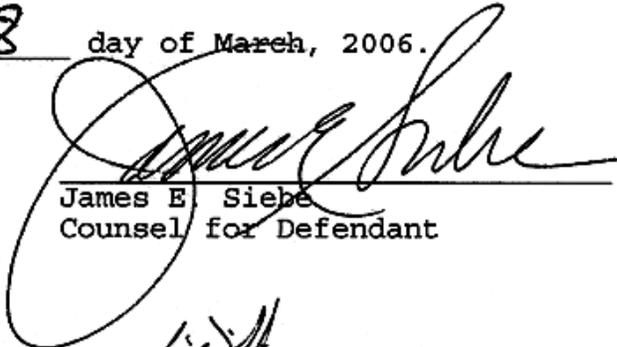
parties that he shall be afforded the opportunity to withdraw his plea of guilty except as provided below.

7. This plea agreement is based upon the facts and circumstances as they exist at the date of the signing of this agreement. The defendant acknowledges, covenants and agrees that during the period of time between the date of this agreement and the date of sentencing, he will not violate any law nor fail to comply with any conditions of his release on bond or other conditions ordered by the Court, and shall cooperate fully with any presentence investigation ordered herein. Should the defendant in any way breach these agreements and covenants, the State is released from any obligations hereunder regarding an appropriate sentencing disposition, the Court may sentence the defendant up to the maximum authorized by law and the defendant shall not be afforded the opportunity to withdraw his plea of guilty. The defendant expressly agrees that the burden of proof for determining whether the defendant has breached any of said agreements or covenants shall be a preponderance of the evidence only.
8. This is the entire agreement and understanding between the parties.

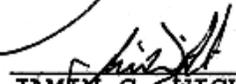
IT IS SO STIPULATED this 8 day of March, 2006.



William W. Thompson, Jr.
Prosecuting Attorney



James E. Siebe
Counsel for Defendant



JAMIN C. WIGHT
Defendant

Amended Plea Agreement | 5/12/06

CASE NO. _____
2006 MAY 12 PM 3:42
CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY _____ DEPUTY

LATAH COUNTY PROSECUTOR'S OFFICE
WILLIAM W. THOMPSON, JR.
PROSECUTING ATTORNEY
Latah County Courthouse
P.O. Box 8068
Moscow, Idaho 83843-0568
(208) 882-8580 Ext. 3316
ISB No. 2613

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE
STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

STATE OF IDAHO,)	
Plaintiff,)	
	)	Case No. CR-2005-002500
V.)	
	)	AMENDED RULE 11 PLEA AGREEMENT
JAMIN C. WIGHT,)	
Defendant.)	
_____)	

COMES NOW THE STATE OF IDAHO, by and through its attorney,
William W. Thompson, Jr., Prosecuting Attorney, and Defendant
JAMIN C. WIGHT, and his attorney, James E. Siebe, and pursuant to
Rule 11(d)(1)(C), Idaho Criminal Rules, submit the following Plea
Agreement to the Court for its acceptance or rejection:

1. That the Defendant shall enter a guilty plea in Latah County Case CR-2005-002500 to the charge of INJURY TO A CHILD, Idaho Code 18-1501(1), a felony, as stated in the Amended Criminal Information;
2. That the State and the Defendant agree that the appropriate disposition of this matter is as follows: A judgment of conviction shall be entered against the defendant with the court retaining jurisdiction.

AMENDED RULE 11 PLEA
AGREEMENT: Page -1-

ORIGINAL

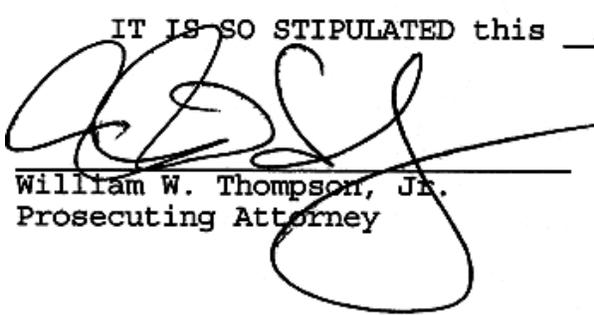
3. That any other terms of sentencing, including fine or other financial assessment, are not the subject of this agreement, and both parties are free to make what recommendations they believe to be appropriate.
4. Defendant understands (a) the nature of the charge to which he agrees to plead guilty and acknowledges that he is not being coerced into entering his plea of guilty; (b) the consequences of pleading guilty, including the maximum penalties that may be imposed and any mandatory minimum penalties; and that (c) by pleading guilty he will waive his rights to a jury trial, to confront accusers, and to refrain from incriminating himself. Defendant further acknowledges that he is satisfied with his legal representation, has reviewed with his attorney all possible defenses, and by his plea of guilty voluntarily waives those defenses. Defendant also understands that he has a right to appeal the judgment and sentence of the Court herein and hereby freely and voluntarily waives such appeal rights and his right to appeal any subsequent decisions of the Court relative to motions for reduction of sentence pursuant to I.C.R. 35.
5. This agreement is entered into pursuant to I.C.R. 11(d)(1)(C); Defendant understands if the Court does not accept the sentencing recommendations of the parties that he shall be afforded the opportunity to withdraw his plea of guilty except as provided below.
6. This plea agreement is based upon the facts and circumstances as they exist at the date of the signing of this agreement. The defendant acknowledges, covenants and agrees that during the period of time between the date of this agreement and the date of sentencing, he will not violate any law nor fail to comply with any conditions of his release on bond or other conditions ordered by the Court, and shall cooperate fully with any presentence investigation ordered herein. Should the defendant in any way breach these agreements and covenants, the State is released from any obligations hereunder regarding an appropriate

AMENDED RULE 11 PLEA
AGREEMENT: Page -2-

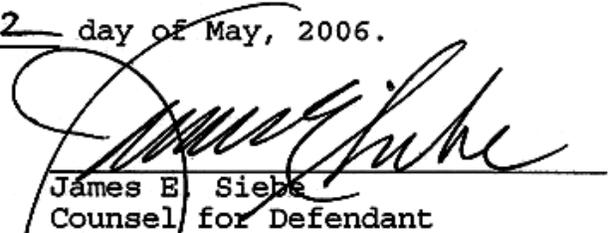
sentencing disposition, the Court may sentence the defendant up to the maximum authorized by law and the defendant shall not be afforded the opportunity to withdraw his plea of guilty. The defendant expressly agrees that the burden of proof for determining whether the defendant has breached any of said agreements or covenants shall be a preponderance of the evidence only.

7. This is the entire agreement and understanding between the parties.

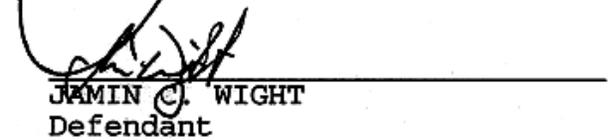
IT IS SO STIPULATED this 12 day of May, 2006.



William W. Thompson, Jr.
Prosecuting Attorney



James E. Siebe
Counsel for Defendant



JAMIN C. WIGHT
Defendant

Judgement of Conviction | 5/12/06

CASE NO. CR2005-2500

2006 MAY 17 AM 11:00

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY
BY *gh* DEPUTY

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF
THE STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

STATE OF IDAHO,)	
)	
Plaintiff,)	
	)	Case No. CR-2005-02500
V.)	
	)	JUDGMENT OF CONVICTION AND
JAMIN C. WIGHT,	)	ORDER RETAINING JURISDICTION
DOB: 09-19-1977	)	PURSUANT TO I.C. 19-2601(4)
SSN: 539-17-7324)	
)	
Defendant.)	
)	

On the 12th day of May, 2006, the defendant, JAMIN C. WIGHT, defendant's counsel, James E. Siebe, and the State's attorney, William W. Thompson, Jr., appeared before this Court for pronouncement of judgment.

At that time the defendant was advised that an Amended

JUDGMENT OF CONVICTION AND ORDER
RETAINING JURISDICTION PURSUANT
TO I.C. 19-2601(4): Page -1-

Criminal Information had been filed charging the defendant with the felony offense of INJURY TO A CHILD, committed between February, 2001, and June, 2002, and the defendant entered a plea of guilty to such charge which plea was accepted by the Court.

The Court, having considered the Pre-sentence Investigation Report, the evidence, if any, of circumstances in aggravation and in mitigation of punishment, the arguments of counsel and any statement of the defendant, asked the defendant if he had any legal cause to show why judgment should not be pronounced at this time to which defendant replied that there was none.

Good cause appearing,

The Court finds that the defendant, JAMIN C. WIGHT, having pleaded guilty to the crime of INJURY TO A CHILD, in violation of Idaho Code Section 18-1501(1), a felony, is guilty of that offense; and

IT IS ORDERED ADJUDGED AND DECREED, that JAMIN C. WIGHT stands **CONVICTED OF RECORD** of the crime of INJURY TO A CHILD, Idaho Code Section 18-1501(1), a felony, and that defendant be committed to the custody of the Idaho State Board of Correction for a period of **FOUR (4) YEARS**. Pursuant to Idaho Code 19-2513, the defendant

**JUDGMENT OF CONVICTION AND ORDER
RETAINING JURISDICTION PURSUANT
TO I.C. 19-2601(4): Page -2-**

shall serve a minimum period of confinement of not less than **EIGHTEEN (18) MONTHS**, during which the defendant shall not be eligible for parole or discharge or credit or reduction of sentence for good conduct except for meritorious service. After that **EIGHTEEN (18) MONTH** minimum period of confinement, the defendant shall subsequently be confined for a maximum indeterminate period of time not to exceed **TWO AND ONE-HALF (2½) YEARS**. The defendant shall receive credit against such sentence for time served in the amount of zero (0) days. The defendant is further ordered to pay **COURT COSTS** of \$97.50 and shall also pay up to \$3,000.00 (or such other sum as the court may hereafter order) restitution for the victim's counseling.

PROVIDED FURTHER, the Court elects to exercise its discretion pursuant to Idaho Code 19-2601(4) and retain jurisdiction over the defendant for a period of one hundred eighty (180) days from the date of this order. The defendant shall be transported to Latah County for the review hearing on October 13, 2006 at 1:30 p.m., or upon completion of programming, whichever is sooner.

FURTHERMORE, the defendant shall report to the Latah County jail by 6:00 p.m. the night before his delivery to the Idaho

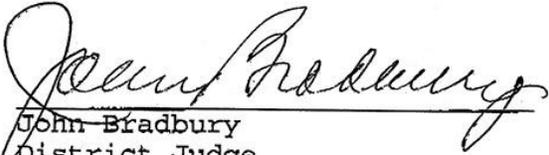
**JUDGMENT OF CONVICTION AND ORDER
RETAINING JURISDICTION PURSUANT
TO I.C. 19-2601(4): Page -3-**

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

Department of Correction, however, this date shall not be later than two weeks from today.

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that the Clerk of the Court, Latah County, deliver two (2) certified copies of the Judgment of Conviction to the Sheriff of Latah County, one to serve as a commitment of the defendant to the Idaho State Board of Correction, and that the Sheriff of Latah County shall deliver such copy to the appointed agents of the Idaho State Board of Correction when the defendant is delivered to such agents' custody.

DATED this 15 day of May, 2006.


John Bradbury
District Judge

JUDGMENT OF CONVICTION AND ORDER
RETAINING JURISDICTION PURSUANT
TO I.C. 19-2601(4): Page -4-

Mr. Wight & [REDACTED] [REDACTED]'s Secret Wedding | 5/15/06

Subject: TPC Holdings Newspapers Document

From: NewsBank – service provider for TPC Holdings Newspapers Archives

To: rlshubin@gmail.com

Sent: Tuesday, December 8, 2015 4:09 PM

TPC Holdings Newspapers (ID)

Lewiston Morning Tribune (ID)

May 16, 2006

Twin City Records

Section: News

Page: 3C

Index Terms:

Twin City Records

Estimated printed pages: 1

Article Text:

Of Friday, May 12, 2006

Marriage Licenses

Nez Perce County

Amy Kathleen Stillman and Neil Joseph Uptmor, both of Lewiston.

Of Monday, May 15, 2006

Births

St. Joseph Medical Center

Nichole Lounsberry and James Hines of Clarkston, a son, Levin Jay Hines, born Sunday.

Lindsay Scott and Jason King of Asotin, a son, Gage Michael King, born Sunday.

Wight Sex Abuse Case Documentation

Marriage Licenses

Nez Perce County

██████████ and Jamin Christopher Wight, both of Potlatch.

Divorces

Nez Perce County

Filed

Kimberly J. Miller against Michael J. Miller.

Dissolutions

Asotin County

Filed

Michelle A. Anthony and Douglas Earl Anthony.

Darin Howard Krause and Heidi Ann Krause.

Magistrate Court

Nez Perce County

Eric E. Wormell, 22, 523 Seventh St., Apt. 2, charged with felony burglary. Preliminary hearing set for May 24.

Fire Calls

A grass fire across from Chief Timothy Park, about eight miles west of Clarkston, was extinguished Monday by Asotin County Fire District No. 1.

Crime Reports

A bike valued at \$400 was reported stolen on the 900 block of 14th Street in Clarkston.

Mail-order medication was reported stolen from the 600 block of Warner Avenue in Lewiston.

A tire was reportedly slashed on the 2400 block of 14th Avenue in Lewiston.

One tire each on two separate vehicles belonging to the same person were reportedly slashed while parked at two separate Lewiston residences, one on the 200 block of 14th Avenue and the other on the 1900 block of 11th Avenue.

Two glass windows of a Case 580K backhoe owned by the city of Lewiston were reportedly shot out with a pellet gun at Lewiston's Sunset Park, 2602 11th Avenue.

Copyright, 2006, Lewiston Morning Tribune

Record Number: 0600346709:

NICI Jail Dates | 12/2/15

Subject: Re: Quick Question

To: Rachel Shubin

From: NICI NICI

Sent: Wednesday, December 2, 2015 8:28 AM

Good morning,

Offender Jamin Wight #81837 entered IDOC on 5/31/06 and was released on supervised probation with IDOC Probation & Parole 10/10/2006.

Hope this helps.

>>> "Rachel Shubin" <rlshubin@gmail.com> 12/1/2015 12:12 PM >>>

Good morning,

My name is Rachel Shubin, and I am doing some research on Jamin Wight, who was an inmate at NICI in 2006. Would you be able to confirm the beginning and ending dates of his incarceration? Thanks very much.

Rachel Shubin

Wight Since Release From Prison

TRC Email “Jamin Update” | 5/27/06

Clipped from: <http://wight.moscowid.net/2006/07/trinity-reformed-church-moscow-jamin-update/>

RS Note: Check the date on this email that TRC sent to their congregation. This was emailed while Mr. Wight *was in prison*. Is there anything in this email that would leave you with the impression that he was anywhere other than maybe summer camp?

From: Trinity Reformed Church

Date: Jul 27, 2006 at 7:20 AM

Subject: Jamin Update

To: TRC

Jamin Update

Jamin says that he is physically well and very happy, growing more content each day. He says, “It didn’t take me very long to see that God has a definite purpose in my being here. The harvest is ready and the laborers are few.”

Jamin says it’s a beautiful location. They occasionally play softball on Saturdays among other opportunities for recreation. There is plenty of time for reading, but the selection is limited. Books may be sent, but they must be approved and then sent directly from the publisher wrapped in plastic. They all get up at 5:00 every morning and get to bed by 9:00 or 10:00 each night. He says the food is okay, but they use a lot of soy filler which bothers his stomach. However, he was told he will adjust to it, but he has his doubts.

Wight Since Release From Prison

Jamin is thankful for all of the people who are concerned for him as well as praying for him and writing to him. He misses being with his family and friends, but in terms of ministry, he says, "I truly feel like I am at home. I truly feel like I belong here."

Lindsey Leithart

Trinity Reformed Church Secretary

PO Box 9029

Moscow, Idaho 83843

TrinityReformedChurch@gmail.com

Thursday, July 27, 2006 · 7:20 AM | MiscellaneousTrinity Reformed Church |

TRC Email “Prayer for Jamin Wight in Haiti” | 5/13/10

Clipped from: <http://wight.moscowid.net/2010/05/trinity-reformed-church-moscow-prayer-for-jamin-wight-in-haiti/>

From: Trinity Reformed Church
Date: Thu, May 13, 2010 at 10:44 AM
Subject: Prayer for Jamin Wight in Haiti
To: TRC

Trinity Saints,

Just wanted to let you know that after a several months of investigating, we are finally using the funds that we raised for relief efforts in Haiti. Jamin Wight is leaving tomorrow (Friday, 5/14) to go down to Haiti for a week. The special offerings that we took up during January and February amounted to around \$3000. We are using these funds for Jamin’s travel, lodging, and food needs, but then he will be working with a construction crew through Mission to North America, a ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America. Jamin will be purchasing a number of tools and supplies both here and down in Haiti to use while he is there and then to leave there for future use by other crews. This particular team is working on building churches which can also be used as shelters for the thousands who are still living in tents. With rainy season coming on and hurricane season to follow, this is a pressing need that we are excited to be part of. Jamin will also be leaving leaving a portion of the funds raised with local church leaders to be dispersed to Haitian families in need.

Please pray for traveling mercies, that Jamin would stay healthy, and be protected from all harm. Pray that there would enough organization in place on the ground that he would be able to use his skills effectively and efficiently. And pray that the Haitian Christians would be encouraged and blessed by his time down there. Of course keep – , – , and baby #2 in your prayers as well while Jamin is away.

Thanks,

Toby Sumpter

Toby Jacob Sumpter

Trinity Reformed Church

www.trinitykirk.com

www.havingtwolegs.blogspot.com

Phone: 208.310.0898

Email: [REDACTED]

Melissa Dow

Trinity Reformed Church Secretary

502 S. Jefferson Street

PO Box 9029

Moscow, Idaho 83843

208-882-2300

TrinityReformedChurch@gmail.com

Thursday, May 13, 2010 · 10:44 AM | MiscellaneousTrinity Reformed Church |

Battery Case – Affidavit of Probable Cause | 3/4/13

CASE NO. OR 2013

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

2013 MAR 4 PM 3:12

STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
LATAH COUNTY

THE STATE OF IDAHO,)
)
PLAINTIFF,)
)
V.)
)
Wight, Jamin Christopher)
)
DEFENDANT)

CASE NO. _____ BY 4 DEPUTY
UNIFORM CITATION NO. _____
AFFIDAVAT OF Ryan L. Weaver
SUPPORTING INITIAL DETERMINATION
OF PROBABLE CAUSE PURSUANT TO
IC.R. 5(C)

Your AFFIANT, being first sworn, deposes and says:

- 1. Your Affiant is a duly qualified peace officer serving with the Latah County Sheriff's Office.
- 2. Your Affiant seeks a Warrant of Arrest for the above named Defendant for the Crime of:

Attempted Strangulation
Idaho Code (18-923)

The fact Affiant states in believing there is cause for the issuance of an Arrest Warrant are:

On 02/22/2013, at approximately 1510 hours, [redacted] called the Latah County Sheriff's Office to report a domestic battery. [redacted] reported that her friend, [redacted], was battered by her husband, Jamin C. Wight. Reportedly the battery took place at the Wight's residence, 1000 Headrick Road, Latah County, Idaho, on the night of 02/20/2013.

Due to weather conditions all on duty deputies were busy with crashes. I checked on duty at 1700 hours, and was informed of the report. I called [redacted], but she did not answer. I left a voice message. At approximately 1817 hours, [redacted], [redacted], and [redacted] (Unknown last), from Alternatives to Violence of the Palouse, arrived at the Sheriff's Office.

[redacted] just finished applying for a protection order through the Latah County Courthouse. Judge John Judge granted [redacted] a temporary protection order. I asked [redacted] to tell me what was going on. [redacted] told me she has been married to Jamin for six years and they have three children together, [redacted] (age 4), [redacted] (age 2), and [redacted] (age 11 months). Throughout the marriage Jamin has been very controlling, and physically and emotionally abusive towards her.

On 02/20/2013, at approximately 2130 hours, Jamin and [redacted] started arguing. Jamin bought a laptop computer and he never mentioned anything about the purchase to [redacted]. [redacted] was questioning Jamin about the purchase and Jamin became very angry and blew up at [redacted]. Jamin told [redacted] she should just leave. [redacted] decided to leave and walked to [redacted] and [redacted]'s bedroom. [redacted] went into the bedroom to retrieve her suitcase. [redacted] said she already had a suitcase packed just in case. I asked her why she kept a suitcase packed in the children's bedroom. [redacted] said Jamin's behavior has been getting consistently worse and she wanted to be ready to leave. [redacted] grabbed the suitcase and put it next to [redacted]'s bed. [redacted] and [redacted] were both sleeping. [redacted] did not feel comfortable leaving the children with Jamin and was going to take them with her. [redacted] picked up [redacted] and was holding her against her chest with [redacted]'s head resting

ORIGINAL

Wight Since Release From Prison

on her left shoulder. [REDACTED] went to exit the bedroom to put [REDACTED] into the car and Jamin stood in the doorway of the bedroom. [REDACTED] tried to walk past Jamin, but he pushed her with his open left hand against her right shoulder. [REDACTED] tried to leave again and Jamin grabbed [REDACTED] by her neck. Jamin used his left hand over the front of [REDACTED]'s neck with a thumb around the left side of her neck and his other fingers around the right side of her neck. With his hand around [REDACTED]'s neck Jamin pushed her backwards until her back was against the bunk bed. [REDACTED] said Jamin told her, "You are the most vile, selfish, stupid, pathetic, disgusting excuse of a person. I hate you. I wish you would just get out of my life." [REDACTED] tried to get free but Jamin held her against the bunk bed for about a minute until [REDACTED] gave up and sat down on the bed. [REDACTED] put [REDACTED] back in bed.

I asked [REDACTED] to describe how it felt when Jamin had his hand around her neck. [REDACTED] said, "It hurt." I asked if she was able to talk and breathe. [REDACTED] said she was able to breathe and talk and said the best way she could describe it was, "It was very uncomfortable." [REDACTED] said she did not resist Jamin too much because she was holding [REDACTED], who was still asleep, and she did not want [REDACTED] to wake up.

After putting [REDACTED] back to bed [REDACTED] went into her and Jamin's bedroom. Jamin followed [REDACTED] into the bedroom and started yelling at her. Jamin yelled, "Do not ever fucking do that again. I hate you. I wish you would just leave. You are such a bitch." Jamin left the bedroom and walked over to the children's bedroom. [REDACTED] exited their bedroom and wanted to check on [REDACTED] to make sure she was okay. Jamin stood in the doorway of the kids' room and would not let [REDACTED] in. [REDACTED] said she tried to get past Jamin, but he pushed her back with his left forearm. [REDACTED] stood across the doorway against the wall in the hall and told Jamin she just wanted to snuggle with [REDACTED]. After about two to five minutes Jamin finally let [REDACTED] into the room after she promised not to leave with the children.

[REDACTED] stayed with [REDACTED] for about thirty minutes and then went into the bathroom and took photos of her injuries with her cell phone camera. [REDACTED] slept in her bedroom and Jamin slept in the living room.

I asked [REDACTED] if Jamin has been diagnosed with any mental health issues or if he is taking any medications for mental health issues. As far as [REDACTED] knows Jamin has never been diagnosed with anything and he is not taking any medications. [REDACTED] said they have been to several counselors and they are currently seeing a couple of pastors from local churches. I asked if Jamin has ever threatened suicide. About four years ago when [REDACTED] was pregnant with [REDACTED], Jamin was driving her home. Jamin and [REDACTED] had a verbal fight earlier and Jamin made the statement maybe he should drive the car off of the road and kill himself and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] told me Jamin has a couple of different hunting rifles, a couple of shot guns, a Glock pistol and another silver pistol. Jamin usually keeps a pistol under the mattress and one on top of the refrigerator. None of the firearms are locked up.

[REDACTED] did not report the incident right away because she was afraid of retaliation and did not know what to do. [REDACTED] mentioned a previous domestic violence incident that was reported by [REDACTED] on 06/01/2011, at approximately 2302 hours. [REDACTED] never told the investigating deputy the truth about what was going on that night because Jamin told her they would both be arrested, and law enforcement would take their children away. [REDACTED] is originally from England and is unfamiliar with local laws and believed Jamin. [REDACTED] said Jamin is very controlling.

[REDACTED] e-mailed me the photos [REDACTED] took of her neck with her cell phone. I noticed marks on [REDACTED]'s neck while speaking with her. I saw a vertical red mark approximately $\frac{3}{4}$ inch long and 3 inches below her left earlobe and another red mark about $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch long and about 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches forward of the previous mark. Both marks were similar distances from the bottom of [REDACTED]'s jaw bone. The second mark noted was parallel to [REDACTED]'s bottom jaw line.

On the right side of [REDACTED]'s neck I saw a red bruise that was about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch wide and about 1 inch long. The mark ran parallel to [REDACTED]'s bottom jaw line and was about the same distance below the

Wight Since Release From Prison

jaw line as the marks on the left side of her neck. I photographed the marks on [REDACTED]'s neck. I recorded the interview on my Vidmic.

02/22/2013, at approximately 2011 hours, Sgt. Anderson and I responded to 1000 Headrick Road, to speak with Jamin and serve him the protection order. Jamin came to the door and Sgt. Anderson advised him we were there to serve him a protection order. Jamin invited Sgt. Anderson and me inside the garage area. Sgt. Anderson explained and read the protection order to Jamin.

After Jamin was served the protection order I asked Jamin what happened to cause a protection order to be served against him. Jamin said the other night he bought a laptop computer for work because his was broken. [REDACTED] is very insecure about Jamin cheating on her and she starts asking him about the computer. Jamin said he told [REDACTED] he did not want to talk about it because it would just lead to a fight. Jamin said they were in their bedroom and left the bedroom to get away from [REDACTED] because he did not want to fight. Jamin walked into the kitchen and [REDACTED] followed him. Jamin said he continually told [REDACTED] he did not want to talk about it because he did not want to fight. Jamin said [REDACTED] continued to badger him about the computer. Jamin told [REDACTED] why don't you just leave if you're going to act this way. Jamin said [REDACTED] is so insecure that she becomes hysterical.

[REDACTED] went into [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]'s bedroom and picked up [REDACTED]. Jamin said it made him very angry at [REDACTED] for going into the kid's bedroom and disturbing them while they were sleeping. Jamin said even though he was very angry he did not raise his voice and did not yell at [REDACTED]. Jamin told [REDACTED] in a low and angry voice not to do this to their kids and told her to put [REDACTED] down. Jamin blocked the bedroom door and would not let [REDACTED] leave. Jamin did not want [REDACTED] to leave with the children in such a hysterical state. Jamin said [REDACTED] has made comments in the past about running off the road to hurt herself. Jamin said he stood in the doorway with both arms out in front of his chest about a foot, bent at the elbows, with the palms of his hands facing forward at shoulder height, and just slightly wider than shoulder width. Jamin told [REDACTED] to put [REDACTED] down and leave the children out of it. Jamin said [REDACTED] tried to leave the bedroom and walked into his hands. Jamin then stated, "I swear by anything, I did not grab her throat. I had my hands up and she walks into me." Jamin was not told about the allegations made against him by [REDACTED] to me. Sgt. Anderson stopped Jamin and asked why he would make a statement like that just out of the blue. Jamin said he did not want to touch [REDACTED] who was still trying to sleep with her head on [REDACTED]'s left shoulder and [REDACTED] was just walking into his hand. Jamin was holding up his left hand and motioning his right hand into his left hand as he explained [REDACTED]'s actions. Jamin said he was very concerned about [REDACTED] leaving, "In such an absolute hysterical mood with our daughter."

[REDACTED] finally put [REDACTED] back to bed and she walked into their bedroom. Jamin said he remained in the door way of the kids' bedroom and [REDACTED] came back towards the kids' bedroom and wanted to see [REDACTED]. Jamin remained in the door and told [REDACTED] he would let her in to see [REDACTED] if she promised not to try to leave with the kids. Jamin said he let [REDACTED] in to see [REDACTED].

Jamin said he never squeezed or pushed [REDACTED] while his hand was on her throat. Jamin said he did not want to hurt her he just wanted to keep her from leaving with [REDACTED]. In the past Jamin has had to physically hold [REDACTED] back when she came at him, but he did not think he held her back during this altercation or not. I asked Jamin how [REDACTED] would have gotten marks on her neck. Jamin said he has been with [REDACTED] for the past couple days and he has not noticed any marks on her neck. I told Jamin I saw marks on [REDACTED]'s neck and they appeared to have been caused by the end of fingers, possibly nails. Jamin wanted me to take a look at his finger nails because he was said his finger nails were too short to leave any marks. I looked at Jamin's left hand and his index finger nail was long enough to make the mark I saw on the right side of [REDACTED]'s neck. His thumb nail was shorter but still long enough to make the marks I saw on the left side of [REDACTED]'s neck.

Sgt. Anderson told Jamin it was strange and very uncommon, for someone to make a statement about having someone walk into their hand hard enough to leave marks on their throat. Jamin replied to Sgt. Anderson saying, "It's not common for someone to hurt themselves because they're desperate for their husband's attention and their husband's not giving them the love they need and so they wack

Wight Since Release From Prison

themselves. [REDACTED] has physically hurt herself. She broke our pepper grinder by hitting herself in the head." I asked Jamin if [REDACTED] was drinking. Jamin said neither one of them were drinking. Jamin said his drinking in the past has created some problems so his counselor told him to stop drinking for two weeks to see if it helped the relationship, but Jamin said it has made things more difficult.

I told Jamin what [REDACTED] told me had occurred. I told Jamin [REDACTED] said he pushed her back against the bunk bed. Jamin denied holding [REDACTED] up against the bunk bed and he admitted that he had his hand around [REDACTED]'s throat. Jamin said he was tempted to squeeze but he didn't.

I asked Jamin if he would describe [REDACTED]'s hysterical behavior. Jamin would not answer the question and began talking about past issues they have had, things they have discussed with their counselors. I again asked Jamin to describe [REDACTED]'s hysterical behavior. Jamin said [REDACTED] becomes so hysterical that she won't listen to him, raises her voice and becomes very emotional. Jamin again went off on a side track about how he told [REDACTED] he did not want to talk to her because he did not want to fight and she would not leave him alone. Jamin could not give any specific examples of [REDACTED]'s hysterical behavior. Jamin told me he struggles with bitterness towards [REDACTED] if he feels she has wronged him in some way and he becomes unaffectionate towards her. Jamin said the next morning [REDACTED] apologized to him for her behavior.

While speaking with Jamin his story would jump around a lot and it was difficult to follow him. Frequently while questioning Jamin he would pause several times in between statements and look towards the floor. It appeared he was trying to be deceptive and was not telling the whole truth.

On 03/01/2013, at approximately 1538 hours, I spoke with [REDACTED] at a friend's residence in Moscow, Latah County, Idaho. I told [REDACTED] I spoke with Jamin about the incident. I said Jamin described her behavior as being very uncontrollably hysterical. [REDACTED] was very calm and said she was upset and crying because he told her to leave, but she never pushed him or yelled at him. [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] didn't wake up and if her behavior was so hysterical [REDACTED] would have woken up.

I asked [REDACTED] if she apologized to Jamin the next morning for her behavior. [REDACTED] told me she apologized to Jamin because he told her to shut up and she asked him again about the laptop computer instead of just walking away.

[REDACTED], and his wife, [REDACTED], were in the room while I was talking with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] has confided in [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] about Jamin's abusive behavior. [REDACTED] said Jamin has used pornography as a means of punishment towards [REDACTED]. Jamin would look at porn and tell [REDACTED] it was her fault he was looking at porn on the computer. One of Jamin and [REDACTED]'s counselors put software on Jamin's computer that would not allow him to access pornographic sites. When Jamin came home with a new laptop and never mentioned it to her she was trying to keep him accountable.

[REDACTED] has worked as a police officer for the Lewiston Police Department for twelve years. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] have known Jamin and [REDACTED] for about four and a half years. About two years ago [REDACTED] started to talk about some of the abuse that she was suffering from Jamin. [REDACTED] said when he noticed there was a problem he started to drill [REDACTED] thinking she was the problem. [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] has always been consistent and from what he has witnessed with Jamin's behavior he believes Jamin was not being truthful. [REDACTED] said in a counseling session Jamin has admitted to using anger as a teaching tool for [REDACTED] like you would train a dog.

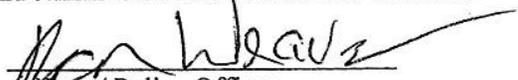
While speaking with [REDACTED] she said Jamin has choked her before. In the fall of 2010 Jamin violently choked her to the point she had severe bruising on her neck. Jamin was holding [REDACTED], who was about 2 years old at the time. Jamin took [REDACTED] into the bedroom and she heard Jamin yell, "Shut up." [REDACTED] was in a separate room and said nothing so she went into the bedroom and told Jamin he was not to yell at their children and tried to take [REDACTED]. Jamin said I was yelling at you and grabbed [REDACTED] by the throat and pushed her against the wall. [REDACTED] said the next morning Jamin made her wear a turtle neck to church so nobody would see the bruises. [REDACTED] never told anyone at that time, and there is no photographic evidence of the bruises or any witnesses.

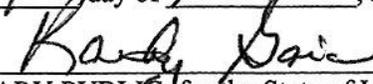
Wight Since Release From Prison

I asked [redacted] if she still had the marks on her neck from the incident on 02/22/13. I did not see any marks and [redacted] took a closer look and said she didn't see them anymore. I asked [redacted] if she was scared when Jamin had his hand on her neck. [redacted] said it was firm and she felt pressure. Afterwards her neck was sore and that's when she took the photos with her cell phone. I asked [redacted] how it made her feel emotionally, if she was scared for her life. [redacted] said she has become numb to the abuse and did not feel scared, not like in the beginning.

[redacted] typed up a sheet that chronologically listed several incidents of abuse from Jamin towards her that have taken place since 2007. See attachment "A." [redacted] signed and dated attachment "A." I put a copy of the protection order and the application for the protection order in the case file.

I booked the photos I took of [redacted]'s marks on her neck and the photos she took with her cell phone into evidence. The video of the contacts with [redacted] and Jamin were also booked into evidence.

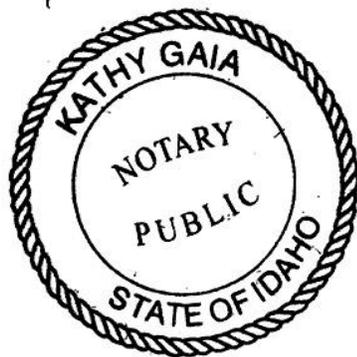

Affiant / Police Officer

SUBSCRIBED and SWORN to before me
This 4th day of March, 2013

NOTARY PUBLIC for the State of Idaho

Residing in Moscow
My commission expires 10-16-18

Date / Time _____

Reviewed by _____
Prosecutor



Attachment "A"

Hi Greg, [REDACTED] stopped using her regular email address since Jamin has access to it, so she asked me to send this to you.

Fall of 2007. We were living upstairs at his parents' house. On a couple of different occasions we got into a discussion/argument and he became angry. He started punching the pillow beside my head and swearing at me, 'Fuck' and 'Bitch'. This really scared me but I never told anyone.

Early Spring 2008 (I was pregnant with [REDACTED]). After a night in Moscow with the [REDACTED] where Jamin had drunk too much wine and hard liquor, we were heading home. As we were turning onto Davis Road we got into a discussion about whether or not a cop should pull someone over who flashes their headlights at them. I thought they should, he said they shouldn't. Because I disagreed with him he became very angry and began driving dangerously fast on windy gravel roads. He was yelling at me and started swearing and calling me a bitch. He then told me he was going to drive us off the road and kill us all. I begged him to slow down, and I was scared for the lives of our baby and I.

Early Fall 2009: We had just finished eating dinner in the camper and we got into an argument, though I don't recall what it was about [REDACTED] was sitting in her booster chair and as he was getting angrier at me I bent down to unbuckle her, pick her up and go outside. He pushed me away and then stepped towards me and pushed me down past the bathroom and shoved me down onto one of the beds in the back 'room'. He then picked up [REDACTED] and took her outside. The next evening I went over to his sister [REDACTED]'s house and told her what had happened. She offered me and [REDACTED] a place to stay, but I declined.

Autumn 2010: Around this time, things got pretty ugly in our home. This was a very distressing and oppressive time for me. For months I hid away in our house and didn't have much contact with people at all. Jamin regularly (more than once a week) shoved me in anger, physically prevented me from leaving when I tried, wouldn't let me call for help, took away my phone when I would try to call [REDACTED] (as a friend of Jamin's who I felt might be trustworthy) for help, took away and hid my keys, wouldn't consent to go for help or counseling, punched and kicked holes in our sheetrock around the home, threw many, many objects (damaging all sorts of items and home surfaces that he later tried to repair), yelled and screamed at me (fucking bitch, cunt, I hate you, you're ugly, just go back to [REDACTED] etc.). He did lots of drinking, kicking locked doors open (particularly when I would try to get away from him and lock myself in the bathroom or bedroom). This whole time period was a horrible blur, and it is difficult to distinguish the details and the various instances. The kids would often be awake during

BCW

Wight Since Release From Prison

these times. Sometimes they would be crying and afraid upstairs, sometimes they were watching movies; other times they were sleeping.

Autumn 2010: During an argument and when Jamin was extremely angry, he had picked up [REDACTED] who was crying; he walked into our bedroom, closed the door, and yelled "Shut up" because [REDACTED] had started screaming. I ran back there, very upset and crying, and said, "You will not yell at our children," and tried to take [REDACTED] from him. He said, "I wasn't yelling at [REDACTED] I was yelling at you." While he was still holding [REDACTED] (who was petrified and screaming), he then grabbed me by my neck and pushed me forcefully against the wall. This left bruises that lasted for quite a few days. A couple of days later, he asked me to wear a turtleneck to hide the marks. I did not report this to anyone.

March 2011: We had an argument in the evening where he yelled at me, threw things, angrily punched a pillow right next to my head, drunk a lot, told me he hated me and wanted me to go back to [REDACTED] that I was ugly and that I was a fucking cunt, etc. Then he punched a hole in the corridor wall, stormed off and drove away. I was so shaken by the whole episode that I called my friend [REDACTED] crying, and told her the things he had said to me and some of the things he had done. She in turn told our pastors. Counseling got tricky after this, because he started threatening "consequences" and getting angry at me if I shared too much information in counseling. He said I was a betrayer for telling anyone what he did at home.

Spring 2011: Around Easter, Jamin and I got into an argument in the car and in his anger he started driving like a maniac with all of us in the car - I was terrified. I begged to be let out of the car. As he slowed the car down somewhat I opened the door and jumped out, and started walking the opposite direction than he was traveling. I thought if I got out of the car and away, he might stop driving like that, since I was the one he was frustrated at. He then turned the car around and drove up next to me and veered the car toward me repeatedly to force me into a ditch. This got his tire stuck in the ditch. I turned and walked toward the back of the car and heard him rev the engine and spin the wheels. I was afraid he was trying to run me down so I jumped up out of the ditch onto the bank. After he got the car out of the ditch, he yelled at me to "fucking get in the car!" We drove home. At home, he told me to get out of the car and then he punched me in the arm when I didn't obey him right away. He got the kids out of the car, put them in the house, got back in the car and drove off.

May 2011: Jamin was taking a shower, I had come down and we were having a discussion. It soon became heated and in his anger he punched a hole through the fiberglass shower wall, (see photo) lacerating his hand. We had pastoral counselling the

Bew

Wight Since Release From Prison

next day but Jamin hid his bandaged hand underneath the table so they wouldn't see it. Our friends [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] witnessed his bandaged hand and finally Jamin told [REDACTED] what he had done.

June 2011: My friends and pastors became so concerned for my safety and that of my children that they began to ask me to separate from Jamin and come live in town for awhile. One night Jamin found an email which I had written to the pastors that had details of things he had said and done to me. He was furious that I had told details to them and I was terrified of what he might do. I texted to my friend that he had found the letter, and she knew that meant he was livid with me. She kept trying to get hold of me to find out if I was ok, and when I didn't answer she called Latah Co. Sheriff's office and asked for a welfare check on us. When he saw the police in the driveway, Jamin told me to keep my mouth shut because if I said anything to the police, they would take our children away from us. So I listened to him and didn't say anything. I think it was the next day that our friends and pastors convinced me it was time to separate and get away from him for a time.

October 2011: The middle of October, six to eight weeks after I had moved home again, I was four months pregnant with [REDACTED]. We got into a fight. I remember being very distraught about our marriage and his lack of care for me. He was extremely mad and started shoving me down onto the couch. When I would get up, he shoved me back down again - over and over again. After many shovings, I started having piercing pains in my belly, grabbed my tummy and began sobbing "I think you've killed the baby." That stopped him immediately and after he was calm, he asked if I needed to go to the hospital. I knew the hospital would ask me what had happened, and I was afraid to get him in trouble, so I said no.

Fall 2012: We had an argument which began when he refused to make love to me and wanted to watch a movie instead. It ended with him shoving me down the hall and pinning me on the bed, clamping his hand over my mouth and holding me down until I quit struggling. I had "provoked" him by banging/knocking a wine bottle on the table in frustration, and crying despairingly. Throughout that Fall, Jamin's use of profanity was pretty constant, and there were several instances of violence (punching walls, throwing things). It was the norm for him to be cold and bitter toward me, and this gradually got worse.

Winter 2012: I had walked through the bathroom door as Jamin was getting out of the shower. As he stepped out he stubbed his toe, yelled 'fuck' and turned and punched the sheetrock above the toilet, (see photo of dent).

BCW

Wight Since Release From Prison

Jan 2013: We were in an argument about a female client he had lied to me about (he said she was mid 40s and chubby, even though she was 32, slim and cute)I had gone into our back bedroom to get away from him and he followed me back to tell me how I was 'ruining this family' and 'shame on you'. When I tried to leave the room he pushed me away from the door and slammed it shut. I went to get out through the other door and he pulled me back, picked me up and threw me on the bed.

Feb 20th 2013: Jamin had purchased a computer without talking to me/asking me on that previous Monday. I was upset about that. On Weds evening, at roughly 9.30pm I went out to the kitchen where he was working on his new computer. I asked him why he needed 2 laptops. He told me it was so the kids could watch movies when he needed to work, and when I said that the kids didn't need a computer, they could do puzzles instead, he told me to stop criticizing him and to leave him alone otherwise we would fight. I then asked him why he had purchased the computer without talking to me about it first, and he told me to shut up and leave him alone, otherwise we would fight. I then told him he wouldn't be ok with me spending that much money on a cow without talking to him first and he responded with 'well you couldn't return a cow in 2 weeks and I told you to shut up'. He stood up and walked away. He immediately came back and sat at the computer again, and I asked 'why do you hate me so much? What is it about me that you hate?' He snapped 'I wish you would just leave'. I turned and walked into the kids bedroom where my already packed suitcase was on the floor. He had followed me. I bent down and lifted up the suitcase flap and he said 'good, just go away'. I turned to the right and picked up [REDACTED], who was sleeping, to take her to the car. She snuggled into me and made a content sleepy noise. I walked towards the door and when I went to walk out, Jamin blocked the door and pushed me back by the top of my arm. I asked him to 'Please let me out', and he snarled 'Don't you dare, you put her down.' I tried to get past him again and that's when he grabbed my neck (with his left hand, I believe), pushed me back away from the door until I couldn't go back any further (the bunkbed was in the way). Once I stopped going back (because my back was now against the bunkbed) he started snarling at me again 'You are the most vile, selfish, stupid, pathetic, disgusting excuse of a person. I hate you. I wish you would just get out of my life'. He was holding my neck with firm restraint. I remember it being uncomfortable and feeling pressure. After roughly 30 seconds to 1 min, I ducked/sank down to get away from him and sat on the bed with [REDACTED]. I was crying. [REDACTED] had appeared to remain sleeping, however in the morning she asked me why I had picked her up. I tucked her into bed and snuggled her for a short while. I then went into our bedroom and he stormed in and yelled at me 'do not ever fucking do that again you stupid you know what, I hate you, I wish you would just leave.' I responded with 'I tried but I won't leave the children'. He told me I was such a bitch and so I walked back towards the kids room. He blocked the door from the outside and pushed me back

BCW

Wight Since Release From Prison

when I tried to go in to them. I begged with him to please let me in and said 'I promise I won't get [REDACTED] up again'. He responded with 'ha, you promise? I don't believe ANYTHING you say'. I stood on the opposite side of the hallway for a couple of minutes and asked him again to 'please let me go and snuggle [REDACTED] I promise I won't leave tonight, I can go tomorrow'. He then stepped aside and let me through. I snuggled [REDACTED] for a while. Then I noticed that my neck was sore, so I went downstairs to the bathroom where there was a mirror. That is when I took the photos. I went back upstairs, checked on the three kids and went to bed for the night. He slept in the living room.

I had not planned to report the neck grabbing, but after I talked with [REDACTED] I realized I did need to report it to the police. I knew Jamin would be extremely angry once he knew I had reported it, so it would be unwise for me to return home.

* Many evenings Jamin would drink too much wine/hard liquor and would fall asleep at 5-6pm. I have left the kids in his care before and when I returned he was asleep and the kids were running around unsupervised. I stopped trusting the kids in his care when he had been drinking.

B. O'Neil

1st March 2013

Perjury Case – Affidavit of Probable Cause | 5/1/13

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE STATE OF IDAHO, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LATAH

THE STATE OF IDAHO,	)	CASE NO. <u>2013-01315</u>
)	
Plaintiff,	)	UNIFORM CITATION NO. _____
V.)	
	)	AFFIDAVIT OF <u>Justin Anderson</u>
	)	SUPPORTING INITIAL DETERMINATION
	)	OF PROBABLE CAUSE PURSUANT TO
)	
<u>Wight, Jamin C.</u>	)	C. R. 5 (C)
Defendant)	

Your AFFIANT, being first sworn, deposes and says:

1. Your Affiant is a duly qualified peace officer serving the Latah County Sheriff
2. The above defendant has been investigated for the crime of:

Perjury

IDAHO CODE (18-5401)

on 05/01/2013. Your Affiant requests that a Judge determine whether there is probable cause to believe the offense has been committed and that the defendant has committed it.

The facts upon which the Affiant relied in believing there is probable cause are:

On 03/06/2013, I was requested to do follow-up investigation for the Latah County Prosecutor’s Office in the attempted strangulation case against Jamin C. Wight which is under investigation by the Latah County Sheriff’s Office. I spoke with Deputy Prosecutor Mia Vowels and she requested I investigate a possible perjury charge against Jamin. In one of her meetings with the complainant, [REDACTED], Prosecutor Vowels was advised Jamin had allegedly committed perjury.

On 04/29/2009, Jamin appeared before Magistrate Judge John Bradbury concerning a request to be released from probation early. Jamin was represented by Attorney James E. Seibe. Jamin requested early release from probation in order to attend a family reunion, in July 2009, in Switzerland to meet the rest of his wife’s ([REDACTED]) family. Jamin was sworn in and took the stand to testify under oath. Jamin testified, under oath, he completed required treatment programs and was subsequently released from treatment. Jamin testified, under oath, he has not had any problems or violations during the course of his probation, and has at all times complied with the terms and conditions of his probation. Judge Bradbury granted Jamin’s request to be released from probation because he had been a “model probationer.”

One of the terms of Jamin's probation concerned the consumption of alcohol. The order modifying probation condition number 6 (CR-2005-0002500) was issued on December 7, 2006 by Judge John Bradbury and states:

“(6) **Alcohol:** The defendant shall not consume or possess alcoholic beverages in any form and will not enter upon any establishment where the sale of alcohol for consumption on the premises is a primary source of income; provided, however, that defendant may consume limited small quantities of wine for the sole purpose of partaking in communion at his church, and may also consume a single glass (not to exceed six (6) fluid ounces) of wine at the celebration of his wedding scheduled to occur in February, 2007. The defendant shall submit to tests of defendant's bodily fluids for traces of alcohol at the defendant's own expense whenever requested by defendant's supervising probation officer or any agent of the Division of Probation and Parole of the Idaho State Board of Correction. The defendant shall submit to any testing deemed necessary by the defendant's probation officer to determine if the defendant has an alcohol abuse problem. The defendant shall also submit to any counseling for alcohol abuse deemed warranted by the defendant's probation officer.”

On 03/27/2013, at approximately 1330 hours, I met with [REDACTED] at the Latah County Sheriff's Office to discuss specific events related to the perjury case against her husband Jamin. [REDACTED] completed a written statement detailing the incidents.

In [REDACTED]'s statement she reported specific events where Jamin possessed or consumed alcohol. [REDACTED] said she and Jamin travelled to Hawaii for their honeymoon sometime around February 24, 2008. [REDACTED] said Jamin had a bottle of wine in his carryon luggage which was confiscated at the security checkpoint in the Portland, OR airport. Jamin asked the security guard if he could, “drink it now so it won't be wasted.” [REDACTED] also said during the course of the honeymoon Jamin drank wine, beer, and whiskey in Hawaii and Oregon, and wine and beer at Schweitzer Mountain Ski Resort in Sandpoint, Idaho.

[REDACTED] could not pinpoint the exact date but narrowed a separate incident down to early spring of 2008. Jamin had been drinking wine and hard liquor at Jacob Harding's residence in Moscow, Idaho. [REDACTED] said they were there for dinner as a family. [REDACTED] said Jamin drove the family home after consuming alcohol. [REDACTED] said she was pregnant at the time and she and Jamin got into an argument on the drive home. [REDACTED] said Jamin became very upset and threatened to drive off the road and kill them all. [REDACTED] said Jamin was driving recklessly at a high rate of speed and she was scared they would wreck.

[REDACTED] told me she gave birth to their daughter [REDACTED] on July 4, 2008. [REDACTED] said after the birth Jamin and some of his friends were in the hospital room and celebrated by sharing a bottle of port. [REDACTED] said she remembered them drinking out of little, paper drinking cups they found in the hospital room. [REDACTED] said she didn't drink because she

just gave birth and she was very tired. ██████ said she couldn't remember which of Jamin's friends were present but thought ██████ was present.

██████ told me sometime in December of 2008, Jamin was with friends at ██████'s residence in Moscow, Idaho. Jamin and his friends were drinking whiskey in a hot tub. Jamin left ██████'s residence and arrived at the ██████'s residence where ██████ and her daughter, ██████, were with ██████ and ██████. ██████ said they were all waiting for Jamin to arrive because they had planned to go bowling as a family. ██████ said when Jamin arrived he stumbled into the house and fell down in front of her. ██████ asked Jamin if he had been drinking or if he was drunk. Jamin told ██████ he wasn't drunk, he was just kneeling down to say hi to ██████. ██████ said she was sitting on a couch holding ██████ in her lap. ██████ said Jamin's speech was slurred. ██████ said Jamin told them he didn't feel well and he walked outside with ██████ where he vomited. Jamin came back inside and lay down on the floor and promptly passed out. ██████ said they were unable to wake Jamin so she and the ██████ went bowling without him.

On 12/15/2008, Jamin was driving to Potlatch, Idaho from his residence at 1000 Headrick Road, Potlatch, Latah County, Idaho. Jamin told ██████ he was driving too fast on icy roads and he slid off the road into a ditch in his Toyota Previa van. Jamin told ██████ he received a ride home from a neighbor, ██████, who drove past. ██████ said Jamin told her he didn't stay with the vehicle because he had drunk too much beer that night.

I checked the records at the Sheriff's Office and discovered a report of a non-injury collision (case number 2008-05050) on Rock Creek Road just south of Potlatch, Idaho. A passing motorist reported a rollover collision. Corporal Mike Neelon responded and discovered a gray, 2009 Toyota Previa van, Idaho license plate 1L79992, in the ditch resting on its side.

██████ told me these are all the specific occasions she could remember Jamin consuming alcoholic beverages. ██████ told me there were many more occasions where Jamin drank alcohol, mostly on a weekly basis, during the times of his probation.

On 03/29/2013, at approximately 1630 hours, I met with ██████ at his residence for an interview. I explained to ██████ I was investigating a perjury incident against Jamin C. Wight. ██████ told me he is friends with Jamin and is willing to speak with me about what he knows of Jamin consuming alcohol during the time period he was on probation. ██████ provided a written statement, as follows:

"I remember that during his probation (10/18/2006 to 04/29/2009) I had alcoholic drinks with Jamin on a number of occasions. At first he was cautious about drinking while on probation but eventually was willing to and did drink socially at dinner or even just setting together for a beer. Usually this would be beer or wine and occasionally Port or Scotch.

Specific occasions are difficult to remember since we had social drinks with Jamin before and after his probation as well. I do remember that one time; probably 3 to 6 months after he was released from Cottonwood (Idaho Department of Corrections), he said we could serve him alcohol and that he was pretty confident he wouldn't get in trouble for it if he was careful.

I do remember Jamin also bringing beer to the Bishop's Orchard in Garfield, WA on 10/11/2008 (█████ provided a photo of the event). I don't remember if he drank one there in the orchard, but if he didn't I am pretty sure he said it was because he had had a beer or two before he came.

I also remember toasting the birth of his daughter ██████ at the hospital on July 4, 2008, with some nice port wine.

Finally, I know there were a number of times when we served Jamin alcohol at our house when we knew he shouldn't have it. I now wish we hadn't done that. I have no personal grudge against Jamin, but feel strongly that he remains a danger to his wife and family and hope the consequences of years of lawless living will be effective to wake him up and, Lord willing, help him start over. I would like to have my old friend back."

On 03/29/2013, I received written statements from ██████ and ██████ concerning their knowledge of Jamin consuming alcohol while on probation. ██████ and ██████ have been friends of the Wights since 2007.

█████ wrote in his statement:

"This is being written in regards to my relationship with Jamin Wight and my observations of him consuming alcohol while on probation. I met Jamin and ██████ Wight in late 2007. ██████ and ██████ became good friends and I became good friends with Jamin. I heard through various friends that Jamin was on probation, but it was approximately 6 to 8 months before he told me himself that he was on probation. During this time we invited the Wights over for dinner. In every case that I can remember I provided Jamin with alcohol. The alcohol varied from Red Diamond Merlot to Dalmore Cigar Malt Scotch, Lagavaulin Scotch, Glenlivet 12, 15, and 18 year Scotch, Naturra, Mirror Pon's Pale Ale and several other micro brews and wines. All of these alcohols I drank with him during his time on probation.

On July 4, 2008, we celebrated the birth of his daughter by drinking a glass of wine with him in the hospital room. On July 4th, 2009, Jamin had a party at his house in celebration of his daughter's 1st birthday. During that party I drank several different alcohols with Jamin. One time while he was on probation (2008 I believe September to December) we all planned on going bowling. Prior to leaving Jamin had been drinking Elijah Craig Whiskey in a spa. He consumed enough alcohol at that time that when he arrived at our home he threw up off my

porch. He then passed out in my living room and missed our bowling date. There was never a time during Jamin's probation that he refused alcohol to comply with the terms of his probation that I know of."

█ wrote in her statement:

"I have been friends with Jamin and █ Wight since 2007. We became close friends over the first couple of months after we met, and as a result they were guests in our home many times, often more than once a week, during the fall of 2007, continuing on through the summer of 2009 and beyond. During that time, I served alcohol to all my dinner guests, including Jamin Wight (I didn't even realize he was on probation at that time), and I watched Jamin drink alcohol many times. He drank wine (usually red wine) with our meals and he drank various beers and whiskeys with the other men prior to, and after dinners. Once he came to our house, after more drinking with friends, and was so drunk he vomited in our yard and passed out on our living room floor. A particular date on which I saw him drink wine (port I believe) was the day his first daughter was born, July 4, 2008. He drank wine with us and with other family and friends who visited them in the hospital (█).

The day (mentioned on the previous page) when he was drunk and passed out on our living room floor was in approximately late autumn of 2008.

At some point in our friendship, Jamin did tell us he was on probation and wasn't allowed to be drinking alcohol. But even after that, he continued to drink alcohol in our presence, often with a pretty smug seeming attitude.

During this same time frame (between summer of 2007 on to summer of 2009) we were often guests in the Wight's home as well, and we and the Wights were guests together in other mutual friend's' homes in Moscow. There were many times during these get together that we saw Jamin drink alcohol at meals, and with his/our friends. Typically he (and the other guys) would drink wines, beers, and whiskeys and/or Scotch drinks. It's hard to pin down more specific dates because it was a regular occurrence for Jamin to drink alcohol."

On 04/18/2013, at approximately 1136 hours, I spoke with █ at her residence in Potlatch, Latah County, Idaho. █ is the sister of Jamin C. Wight. █ agreed to speak to me.

I asked █ if she has any specific knowledge of Jamin consuming alcohol during the time he was on probation in Latah County. █ told me she did not witness Jamin consuming any alcohol. █ told me she and Jamin had grown apart during the time of his probation and hadn't spent much time with him during that time. I told █ that █ informed me she and Jamin's parents had concealed alcohol for Jamin when

they found out a probation officer planned a home visit (Jamin and [redacted] lived with Jamin's parents for a period of time while Jamin was on probation at 1340 Rock Creek Road, Potlatch, Latah County, Idaho). I asked [redacted] if she had any knowledge of this. [redacted] told me her younger sister, [redacted], spoke to her about that either while Jamin was still on probation or shortly after his release from probation. [redacted] told me [redacted] said there had been alcohol at the residence that was hidden when the probation officer would make a home visit. [redacted] told me [redacted] was a minor at that time.

On 04/18/2013, at approximately 1401 hours, I contacted [redacted] over the phone. I asked [redacted] if she would be willing to speak to me about my investigation regarding Jamin. [redacted] told me she would prefer not to talk about it.

I recorded the incident on Vidmic and entered the recording into evidence.

I am requesting the Latah County Prosecutor's Office charge Jamin with Perjury, IC 18-5401.

Justin Anderson 334
Affiant/Police Officer

SUBSCRIBED and SWORN to before me
this 15th day of May, 2013.
[Signature]
NOTARY PUBLIC for the STATE of IDAHO
Residing in Lewiston, ID
My commission expires 12/20/13
Date/Time 5/2/13 @ 3:00 p.m.
Reviewed by M. Vowels
Prosecutor



Wilson's Words

An Open Letter from Christ Church on Steven Sitler | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 9/5/15

Clipped from: <https://dougwils.com/s7-engaging-the-culture/an-open-letter-from-christ-church-on-steven-sitler.html>

In light of the recent court proceedings involving Steven Sitler, and the resultant coverage of those proceedings in the media, we believe that it is necessary for the session of Christ Church to make a public statement of where we have stood in this matter, and where we stand now.

When Steven's sins and crimes first came to light over a decade ago, as the pastor of Christ Church, I immediately encouraged the person who had discovered them to go to the authorities immediately, which was done right away. All the difficult circumstances that have followed since that time – for the victims, for Steven's family, and for our church community – are entirely the cascading result of Steven's initial sins. This entire avalanche is his responsibility. This includes the difficulties created for his own family by his current legal circumstances. In what follows, when we refer to Steven's repentance, it is repentance for the whole situation that we are talking about.

Second, since Steven's conviction and conditional release from prison and jail, Steven, as a penitent Christian, has been welcome at Christ Church, and has worshiped regularly with us since that time. On the basis of the death and resurrection of Jesus, he is as welcome as any other sinner is, which is to say, *he is very welcome*. At the same time, since his conviction, in accordance with the decision of the court and in accordance with an additional and separate determination by the session of Christ Church, Steven has never been to our worship service unaccompanied by a trained chaperone. He usually comes in

shortly before the service, sits quietly, and leaves shortly after the service. Our ministry to Steven, in other words, has not been conducted at the expense of any children in our church community, or in a way that puts any of them at risk.

Third, in Moscow, Idaho there are 38 registered sex offenders. The chances are good that the only one you have heard about is Steven Sitler. This is because he provides an easy way for enemies of our ministry to attack us. If he abandoned the faith, or joined another church, or joined in on the attack on us, he would still certainly have the legal consequences of his crimes to deal with, but would probably be allowed to retreat into relative anonymity. As noted above, despite the greatness of his sin, we have not pulled away from him. But it should be noted that despite all the “extra treatment” he is getting, particularly on the Internet, it is to his credit that he has not pulled away from us either.

Fourth, the task of ministering to broken people is one of the central glories of the Christian church. For us, there are two causes of rejoicing in this. The first is that Christ came into the world for the sake of the screwed-up people. “And Jesus answered them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick” ([Luke 5:31, ESV](#)). We refuse to abandon that glory for the sake of our own reputation or convenience. This is the gospel – *through Christ God saves sinners*. Second, the church is a hospital for sinners, not a rest home for saints which brings us to the second glory. When we minister to people in this kind of desperate condition, there will be others in the grip of bile and bitterness who use the occasion to attack the hospital staff for “supporting and applauding” the diseases the hospital staff is actually laboring to eradicate. That is, the church’s detractors are people who allege that we, the church, are protecting, covering, or advocating molestation of children. These false allegations are simply slander. But even though such detractors speak their slander, Jesus said that when men spitefully use you, and say all manner of wicked things about you – e.g. that you protect and cover for child molestation – the church’s response is to “rejoice and be exceedingly glad” ([Matt. 5:11-12](#)). To be vilified for standing for grace is itself a grace. It is an honor to be so dishonored, a grace to be disgraced. But it is the grace the church glories in, never the sin that made the grace necessary.

Fifth, the fact that outsiders who vilify Steven believe him to be automatically guilty of anything that is alleged of him, as soon as it is alleged, creates a temptation for us to simply go in the opposite direction. We are aware of this temptation and are deliberately guarding against it. We do *not* believe that the temptations that earlier led Steven to molest children are out of his life, and we do believe that he, his wife, his chaperons, his ministers and elders, his fellow church members, his probation officers, and the state of Idaho, have reason and cause to be wary. Our fellowship with Steven does not mean

that we think “he’s in, he’s good.” Those who slanderously diagnose our pastoral competence from afar (without bothering to check their facts) do not know anything about how we have taught him, prayed with him, admonished him, rebuked him, checked on his stories, and held him accountable. We do *not* believe that Steven has been magically “cured,” or that true repentance means anything other than an introduction to a lifetime of repentance.

Sixth, we need to speak with regard to the legal proceedings that are currently underway. Steven was sentenced about ten years ago; thus far he has successfully completed about 9 years of probation. As far as we know, there is no alleged probation violation filed against him. The court is now reviewing details regarding his interaction with his family and the protection of society. The court’s proceedings that were reported in late July and early September were status conferences. We do not complain that there is such a court-supervised process, and we do not object that the state of Idaho takes seriously the responsibility of protecting all children, including Steven’s young son. If some new, serious probation violations were alleged and filed against Steven, and if he were in fact found guilty of these things, and if the court deemed it necessary and just to revoke Steven’s probation and send him to prison, that would occur with the full approval of the session of Christ Church. Moreover, approval of such a sentence would prove no barrier to visiting him there, and seeking to minister to him.

Seventh, in the latest round of accusations, much has been made of the fact that Christ Church approved of Steven’s wedding to Katie through the fact that I officiated at the wedding. First, it should be noted that in our community, weddings are not arranged or determined by the church. Katie and her family had all the facts when she agreed to marry Steven, which was important, but the decision to marry was the couple’s decision, not ours. That said, I officiated at the wedding and was glad to do so. While we do *not* believe that marriage is an automatic “fix” for the temptations to molest children, we agree with Judge Stegner who approved the wedding and said that ‘an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite sex from Mr. Sitler is one of the best things that can happen to him *and to society*’ (emphasis added). Moreover, if everything is on the table, we do not believe the church has the authority to prohibit or “not allow” a lawful marriage.

On a related front, others have said that I advocated for leniency for Steven after his conviction and during the sentencing phase. In the course of the letter I wrote to the judge (in 2005), I simply reported on the nature of my counsel to Steven after he was caught. In the middle of that report, I said, “It is important to note that I have not offered him any spiritual panacea or ‘quick fix,’ and I believe Steven understands the importance

of his need to resist these temptations over the long haul.” In addition, at the conclusion of my letter, with regard to the legal consequences of his behavior, I told the judge that I was “grateful that he [would] be sentenced for his behavior,” and was also grateful that there would be “hard consequences for him in real time.” At the same time, I urged that the civil penalties be “measured and limited.” By “measured and limited,” I meant principled, defined and deliberate. I did *not* mean trivial, light, or lenient. I was not requesting a slap on the wrist. If you put together what I actually said, you will see that what I expressed to the judge was my desire for *hard consequences* for Steven that were *measured and limited*. My hope is that the judge read the letter more carefully than others have since done.

And last, whenever the spirit of accusation takes center stage, preachers of the gospel need to be ready to respond with the only possible answer. Christ came into this world in order to save wretched sinners. Under the control of the accuser, the unbelieving world runs on condemnation, and loves trafficking in such accusations. Since this is the case, I want to finish with the only reply that can be made to such accusations. If God were to mark iniquities, no one could stand ([Ps. 130:3](#)). All of us would go down before the wrath of God, like grass before the scythe. No one is righteous, not even one ([Rom. 3:10](#)). This is the meaning of the Lord's saying when dealing with the accusers who wanted to stone the woman caught in adultery ([John 8:3](#)). When Jesus said that the one without sin should cast the first stone, He did not mean that sin should not be dealt with. It *must* be dealt with because God dwells in unapproachable holiness ([Is. 6:1-3](#)). But it cannot be dealt with by Pharisees with rocks in their hands and anger on their faces. That is the so-called solution of religiosity, filled to the brim with its own moral impotence. In order to deal with our wickedness – and by wickedness, we mean child molestation, child murder, racial enmity, sodomy, slanderous accusation, fornication, adultery, theft, blasphemy, bitterness, disrespect of parents, pornography, hatred, malice, envy, drunkenness, drug abuse, and more – the Son of God had to die on a gibbet. He died there in order to secure the forgiveness of anyone who calls upon Him, and rose again for that same person's justification, *regardless of what that person has done*. As the old hymn puts it, “Jesus, what a friend for sinners, Jesus, lover of my soul.” We are not ashamed of His blood; it is our only hope.

If you have occasion to visit our worship services, the chances are good that Steven Sitler will be there, listening to the proclamation of free grace. It is a proclamation that never gets old. He is welcome to be there with us, and you are most welcome also.

Cordially in Christ,

Douglas Wilson, on behalf of the elders of Christ Church

From Where You Are | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 10/2/15

Clipped from: <http://dougwils.com/s7-engaging-the-culture/from-where-you-are.html>

One of the things I learned about the profound nature of the redemptive work of the gospel was something I learned from my father. And he taught me this when he once said, “God takes you from where you are, not from where you should have been.”

I was grateful for the [opportunity to respond](#) to the attack launched on us by *The American Conservative*, and in turn Rod Dreher was glad for certain aspects of my response. But for a handful of reasons he remains personally unconvinced. One of his reasons was the fact that I agreed to perform the wedding for Steven Sitrler.

“And yet, Pastor Wilson married them, knowing that Steven Sitrler, by the confession he made to the police at Wilson’s urging, was a serial pedophile. This is [what] I do not understand.”

So let me say a few more things about it. If you need a big picture review, [you can look here](#). In this post, I am just addressing the questions related to performing the marriage.

First, I am a pastor and I base our counseling and pastoral care on the Bible. That is the realm where I operate. That is what I do. For those who think that this means all you have to do is say something like “sorry, oops, Jesus, God, Bible” and it is therefore “all good,” with the penitent getting back into the club in no time, they need to look again at the timeline I provided describing the care we provide to Steven. And for those who think that it means that we just do our little thing here in Bibleland, and it is necessarily anti-thetical to what treatment professionals might recommend, [here is a scholarly article on sexual offenders and recidivism rates](#).

Rod Dreher was upset that we differed with the recommendation of the probation officer. But we agreed with the judge, who made the determination to let the marriage proceed. Judge Stegner approved the wedding, and he said that ‘an age-appropriate relationship with a member of the opposite sex from Mr. Sitrler is one of the best things that can happen to him *and to society*’ (emphasis added). In addition to this, we also were in agreement with the treatment professionals that Steven was seeing. His pastoral counselor agreed, his professional counselors agreed, the judge agreed. Now where is the scandal in this?

Now I can fully understand why someone might differ with this. Disagreeing over complicated subjects is to be expected. But there was nothing whatever scandalous about it.

As a pastor, I do not believe that a lawful sexual outlet through marriage is an automatic fix for anything. There are too many miserable married people for anybody to think that. But I do believe that an age-appropriate sexual relationship that is set apart and blessed by God (and His people) can be a major part of a possible restoration. In a caring community, with close friends, careful accountability demonstrated over years, and true responsibility for the offender, good things can happen. That is what we offered to Steven, and that is what Steven has received. God takes us from where we are, not from where we should have been.

And this leads to the next thing. What precisely would Rod have wanted me to do? Would he want me to refuse to conduct the wedding, or would he want me to simply prohibit the wedding flat out? If I just refused to officiate, and Steven got married by a justice of the peace, what then? Would I have to excommunicate him for marrying? There is no biblical case for that. If his wife is fully apprised of all the facts, and she was, and she wanted to marry him, should I excommunicate them both for marrying? Don't I need a verse or something?

Many of the questions of this sort boil down to this: why didn't you cover your butt better than that? And the only answer I know how to give is that covering your butt is not gospel ministry.

Defense, Not Defensiveness | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson, 10/31/15

Clipped from: <https://dougwils.com/the-church/defense-not-defensiveness.html>

In a fallen world like ours, every community must have defenses. Every flock of sheep must have shepherds willing to fight. Every nation must have an army and navy. Every town needs a police force. A church that never disciplines has AIDS. It has no functioning immune system. Churches without discipline cannot fight off the leprosy of heresy or the cancer of immorality.

So when a church disciplines, it is responding to immorality or false teaching within the ranks. But there are also times when the opposition tries to seize the high ground, and when this happens the elders and pastors find themselves accused. The trick is to defend the ministry without becoming personally defensive.

Have you ever wondered why the apostle Paul had to defend himself so much? He did this, not because he had an extraordinarily prickly personality, but rather because he was faithful to the message of free grace, which means that he was attacked all the time. And when he was attacked in this way, he never hesitated to defend his ministry through defending himself. To give a complete list of examples would be overwhelming, but the combative apostle does give us a model to follow.

Jesus tells us that when we are struck on one cheek, we are to turn the other. The apostle Paul teaches us to punch back twice as hard. Furthermore, there is no contradiction. If there is apparent contradiction, we are not to try to resolve it through ignoring half of the evidence.

“And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just” ([Rom. 3:8](#)). “Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works” ([2 Tim. 4:14](#)). “For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ” ([2 Cor. 11:13](#)).

Given the corruption of the times, it is not surprising that some churches are being attacked. The marvel is why more are not being attacked. Another marvel is why more churches are not responding the way the Scriptures instruct.

A Chiastic Catechism on Biblical Sexuality | Blog & Mablog | Douglas Wilson 1/13/15

Clipped from: <https://dougwils.com/s7-engaging-the-culture/a-chiastic-catechism-on-biblical-sexuality.html>

NB: This is a little something written for a forthcoming book from Canon called *How to Exasperate Your Wife*.

Here are 25 questions, along with some suggested answers.

1. What is the first challenge of biblical masculinity?

To have enough of it to be willing to articulate what it is in public.

2. Is not the subject of human sexuality filled with nuance?

Yes, it is. And the first sign that you have worked through it with sufficient care is that nobody thinks you have any.

3. I am beset with sexual temptations. Does God have a solution for me?

Yes. The love of a good woman who is willing to make love to you for the rest of your life.

4. But I am not married. What should I do about sexual temptation in that case?

You should find out her name, and ask her.

5. What is the best thing I can do for my children?

On an earthly level, the best thing you can do for your children is to love their mother.

6. What is the next best thing I can do for my children?

Get a job where you have to work hard, make sure you do in fact work hard, providing their mother with the wherewithal to feed and clothe them, and to provide them all with a godly education.

7. What do I do if I don't understand my wife?

God didn't tell you to understand her. He said to love her. Try starting with that.

8. Doesn't the apostle Peter say that husbands are to live with their wives with understanding?

Yes, he does. Mysteries are to be handled with understanding, which is not the same thing as understanding mysteries.

9. What are the most important things I can do to foster family unity?

Worship together, pray together, eat together, laugh together, and read together.

10. Why are men sexually attracted to other men?

It is the judgment of God upon our culture because we would not honor God as God and would not give Him thanks. Therefore God has given men over to the downward spiral of their renegade lusts fueled by father hunger.

11. How did God imprint His image on the human race?

He did this by creating us male and female. Any attempts to reconfigure this arrangement are therefore explicit assaults on the image of God.

12. What is the most important word in the marriage vows?

In our time, because of the peculiar form our disobedience has taken, the most important word is obey. And it is the most important word whether or not it is included in the vows. Like a father who has abandoned his family, that word can dominate through its absence.

13. What is biblical masculinity?

It is the glad assumption of sacrificial responsibility.

14. How do I acquire the authority to live like this?

Authority naturally flows to those who take responsibility. Authority routinely flees those who seek to blame others.

15. What is the confessional issue of our time?

The confessional issue of our time is human sexuality, biblically defined.

16. Why are women sexually attracted to other women?

This also is the judgment of God upon our culture, and is the result of men – fathers, brothers, cousins, boyfriends, husbands, and ex-husbands – mistreating girls and women. Women ineffectively try to build a fortress that will protect them from rebellious male sexuality, but it cannot work. Despite this protest, many self-identified lesbians remain sexually accessible to selfish men, and the “burned by men” phenomenon just gets continually worse. This too is fueled by father hunger.

17. What are the most important things I can do to foster marital unity?

Worship together, pray together, eat together, sleep together, laugh together, and read together.

18. How can I communicate to my wife how hard it is to take this kind of responsibility?

You shouldn't try. It is more important for you to be a protective father to her than for her to be a comforting mother to you. Your wife should know that you are faithful. She may or may not know how hard it is. If you are not a whiner, you will not make a point of letting her know.

19. What do I do when my wife doesn't understand me?

She is not supposed to understand you. She is supposed to respect you.

20. What is the second best thing I can do for my wife?

Dinner for two at Angelo's, followed by a leisurely walk on the beach in the moonlight.

21. What is the best gift I can give my wife?

On an earthly level, the best gift you can give your wife is to be a true and faithful father to her children.

22. What do I do about remaining sexual temptations, despite the fact that I am married?

Recognize that you answer to Christ for your sin, and not primarily to your wife. Unrepented sexual sin, including your internal lusts, is a violation of your marriage vows, but it is a more profound violation of your baptism. Deal with it on that level first.

23. So having repented, what do I do about it?

Recognize that you are not yet devoted to your wife as a complete woman. If she is your wife in the bedroom, but everywhere else is a servant (or dominatrix), you need to confess your overall husbandly neglect of her, and ask God to dismantle the standing wall of partition you have built up between the two of you. Sexual lusts grow on that wall like ivy.

24. What is the great danger sign that preachers and teachers in the church are compromised on the topic of sexuality?

The great danger sign is carefully-parsed, visible nuance, coupled with an unwillingness to attack sexual sin, particularly the perversions. As Chesterton noted, to be carefully wrong is a distinguishing mark of decadence.

25. All of this is a high challenge. Will I be able to incorporate these truths into my life?

That is up to you. But even if you do not believe yourself to be enough of a man, you can at least make the effort manfully.

Doug Wilson's 'Reluctant Response' | The American Conservative | Rod Dreher, 10/1/15

Clipped from: <http://www.theamericanconservative.com/dreher/doug-wilson-reluctant-response/>

Yesterday I posted [a long item](#) critical of the way people in the Moscow, Idaho, church community around Pastor Doug Wilson handled two cases involving young men who sexually abused minors. I offered Doug Wilson the opportunity to respond in this space. Below, his unedited response, which I've split into multiple paragraphs, in part, for easier reading:

A Reluctant Response

By Douglas Wilson

Introduction

While I would have preferred that a response would have been unnecessary in the first place, I am grateful to *The American Conservative* and to Rod Dreher for the opportunity to respond in this place. At the same time, not wanting to overstay my welcome, I want to address three basic areas and be done.

Was All This Necessary?

The first thing I would like to do is provide [a link to what I said on my blog about the hasty and precipitous nature of this attack](#). While Rod mentioned in his response that he linked to a number of sources, he did not have access to the information below, and didn't check with us to find out if such information even existed or was available. It did exist, and it is available.

A Sitler Timeline

The second thing is to fit a Sitler timeline into one extended paragraph. This is not scintillating prose, but the actual record matters. *Every point in this*

paragraph is taken from a transcript of every reference to Steven Sitler in our elder minutes from 2005 to the present.

Steven was caught in March of 2005. I counseled the father of the victim to turn Steven into the authorities immediately. That happened *the following day*, and Steven was arrested. He was immediately expelled from New St. Andrews College.

The following week I informed the elders that Steven's home church in Colville, Washington (OPC) had suspended Steven from the Supper and did not allow him to attend church services there (he was now back home in Colville).

On July 7, I reported to the elders that Steven had pleaded guilty. In October the elders were informed that Steven was sentenced to a 6-month treatment program, with the possibility of additional prison, and was registered as a sex offender.

In December, our elders met with one of the victim families to arrange for a no-contact order by consent, anticipating the time when Steven would be back in Moscow.

On June 15, we received Steven into membership at Christ Church via transfer from the OPC church in Colville. Steven was still under suspension from the Supper, a suspension which Christ Church continued to honor and maintain. We brought him into membership with the proviso that he have no contact with children in the church. The following September, with the concurrence and blessing of his former pastor in the OPC, we lifted his suspension from the Supper. He had been suspended for about six months.

In May of 2007, I reported to the elders that Steven had been released from prison. He was a member who was not yet allowed to attend our regular services, so we arranged for some of our Greyfriar students to hold services with him Monday evenings, and to serve him communion.

In November of 2008, one of our elders reported to us that Steven's probation officer was considering letting him attend our church services Sunday morning. The state decided by January of 2009 to allow him to attend, provided he was constantly attended by a state-trained chaperon. The church also applied a second layer of the same standard, and in addition required that he not attend any service where any of his victims were present. We presented this arrangement to our congregational heads of households meeting, and there were no objections. This meant that Steven began to attend services about three and a half years after he was caught.

Two years later, in April of 2011, I reported to the elders on Steven's upcoming wedding, and the minutes noted that I was also going to mention it at our heads of households meeting. In May of 2011, I reported to the elders on the wedding, where I had officiated.

Not mentioned in our minutes were the following facts, which can be corroborated by other means. After his arrest and before his trial, I spent a number of sessions counseling Steven (he would come down from Colville, about 132 miles away, to meet with me). During that time, other offenses were uncovered, going back to his early teens (he was around 19 at the time of his arrest). Under my direction Steven confessed those to the authorities as well. I wrote a letter to the judge prior to Steven's sentencing, wherein I told the judge I was grateful that Steven was experiencing "hard consequences," and I urged the judge to have those hard consequences be "measured and limited." I did *not* ask for leniency. Steven was given a life sentence, which means that since he is out of prison now, he is on probation for life. Also, a judge authorized Steven's wedding before it occurred. The Sittler pregnancy, which occurred years later, was not a violation of his terms of probation. And to this day, Steven attends church to worship with us. He is attended by a chaperon every time, comes in and sits quietly before the service, and leaves shortly after the service.

Now I can understand how another session of elders might have made different judgment calls along the line. This was a thorny issue in many ways. But a review of the documented facts hardly shows us treating this issue in a cavalier or casual way. We coddled no one, and we have shown extraordinary concern for the safety of the children in our congregation. When I look at this from the vantage point of years, I certainly do not see perfection. Reasonable men could have chosen different options than we did. But what I can do is look at all of this with a clean conscience.

The Wight Situation

The other main object of attention in Rod's post was the situation with Jamin Wight and Natalie Greenfield. We are in the process of reconstructing a detailed and documented time line for that situation as well. But in brief, Jamin was one of our Greyfriar ministerial students who was exposed in

2005 as having been engaging in criminal sexual behavior with Natalie Greenfield a few years before. His behavior was criminal, hers was not.

Because most of the information in the Sitler case was public, I have been able to talk about that more freely. But for a long time now I have refused to talk about everything I knew in the situation with Jamin. This is because there was no way to talk about the details without spreading the hurt to others. I knew the things I did because of my work as a pastor in the situation, and I wanted to keep my standing commitment to be discreet with any such information, and to do so as long as possible. But since others have been spreading the hurt for me, and the letter that I wrote to the officer investigating the crime has now been posted online, it has now gotten to point where if I speak, I might be able to help minimize the hurt that is careening around the Internet.

As my letter makes plain, Jamin was guilty of sexual behavior with a girl who was below the age of consent. She was underage. Our letter acknowledged fully that Jamin was guilty of criminal behavior, and we wanted him to pay the penalty for that criminal behavior, which was a species of statutory rape. In a letter to the victim's father, dated September 15, 2005, I wrote, on behalf of the elders, that "Jamin is in no way justified ... and *we have no problem with his prosecution*" (emphasis added).

But the question before the court was what *kind* of criminal behavior it was, not *whether* it was criminal. We had instructed Jamin, who was professing repentance, that he needed to demonstrate it by taking full responsibility for what he had done. But what he had done was very different from what was potentially at stake in his trial. Our elders had no problem with him being charged for the crime of sexual behavior with a girl who was not capable of giving legal consent (she was 14 and he was 23). At issue was whether he was going to be charged as pedophile, and placed in the same category as one who was molesting little children. But we believed his crime was not in the same category as Steven Sitler's crimes at all. Steven's behavior was with young children and was simply predatory. Jamin's crime was that of engaging in sexual behavior with an underage girl.

The reason we did not want it treated as pedophilia is that her parents had bizarrely brought Jamin into the house as a boarder so that he could conduct a secret courtship with Natalie. So Jamin was in a romantic relationship with a young girl, her parents knew of the relationship and

encouraged it, her parents permitted a certain measure of physical affection to exist between them (e.g. hand-holding), Natalie was a beautiful and striking young woman, and at the time was about eight inches taller than Jamin was. Her parents believed that she was mature enough to be in that relationship, and the standards they set for the relationship would have been reasonable if she had in fact been of age and if the two had not been living under the same roof.

But please note well: Things like her height, apparent maturity, and parental knowledge of the fact of a relationship are simply irrelevant to the *morality* of Jamin's behavior. They are irrelevant to the *criminality* of his behavior. They are irrelevant to whether Jamin was selfishly *manipulating* a young girl, preying on her for his own selfish ends. They are irrelevant to whether it was statutory *rape* or not. But such things were *not* irrelevant to whether it was pedophilia.

What we wanted the court to know was simply this: it is simply not possible to have it both ways. If you are pressing charges of child abuse, you are saying that Jamin failed to respect the fact that Natalie was a child. But this was the same failure that he shared with her parents, who thought she was a remarkably mature young woman. That fact simply needs to be recognized on all sides. I do not argue this to intimate or hint that her parents were in any way aware of the crimes Jamin was committing. What they were unaware of, *Jamin did need to go to prison for.*

Nevertheless Jamin was brought into the house in order to make Natalie the object of his romantic intentions, and to do so more conveniently, out of the eyes of community accountability. The arrangement became public years later, and with much harm done. Jamin was trusted by Natalie and her father. He certainly abused that trust sinfully and grotesquely – and took terrible advantage of it. He abused it in criminal ways, and *the time he spent in prison for it was no miscarriage of justice.* However, the time he has spent on the Internet, characterized as a pedophile, by people who were entirely ignorant of the facts of the case, and whose only interest in it was finding a rock to throw at me, is the very definition of injustice.

The first letter that Natalie posted on line from me was addressed to her father, and it admonished him for failing to protect his daughter. There was outrage that I had dared to admonish the “father of the victim.” But the father of the victim had approved an extraordinarily foolish arrangement

that left his daughter vulnerable. Two weeks later I wrote her father another letter on behalf of the elders, and this letter has not yet been published online. In this second letter I said, “We simply want to *make sure that Natalie is protected by you* in the coming months ... What we are doing is exhorting you to *make protection of Natalie your highest priority in the months to come*, because we are convinced that she will need it” (emphasis added). Unfortunately, that did not happen.

We found out about the abuse of Natalie years after the fact. In the areas where we could act, we did act right away. Jamin was disciplined for it immediately (e.g. expelled from Greyfriar Hall). *We supported his prosecution*. We exhorted Natalie’s father repeatedly to protect his daughter. This is yet another situation where reasonable men could easily have made different choices. But it is also a snarl where it is possible to look back with a clean conscience.

Up until recently, Natalie’s account has been dangerously incomplete and misleading. We were letting it go for the sake of others. As things have spilled out, it is much closer to the full story now. The whole thing was tragic and grievous. The damage it has done should be clear to any observer, from sea to cyber sea. In the midst of all of this, it is our heartfelt prayer that Natalie will return to Christ – the only place where the kind of wounds she received can ever really be healed.

Conclusion

I don’t want to make any rash promises, and so I won’t. No telling what the Intermob might start yelling for later on, and another set of answers might become necessary. The mob is ever hungry for new victims, and doesn’t really care about the old ones. But as much as they demand answers, they frequently show a singular lack of curiosity when actual answers are offered. My hope is that the readers here will not fall in that category.

And Rod, if I may turn to you directly here at the end I would appreciate the opportunity. We invite you to visit us here in Moscow. We will pay the plane fare, and have you speak in some public forum on a subject of your choosing with a suitable honorarium. We will treat you kindly and show you around. I would hope that it might help place some of the things you have read in a better and far more accurate context.

[END OF DOUG WILSON RESPONSE]

I thank Doug Wilson for his detailed response, which does make the record more complete. I particularly appreciate his making clear to readers who did not look at the correspondence published on critical websites that he (Wilson) acknowledged clearly the wrongdoing of the two young men in question. As to whether or not he asked for “leniency” (my word) for Steven Sitler, [you read Wilson's full letter](#), and you be the judge. Here is the particular paragraph:

I am grateful Steven was caught, and am grateful he has been brought to account for these actions so early in his life. I am grateful that he will be sentenced for his behavior, and that there will be hard consequences for him in real time. At the same time, I would urge that the civil penalties applied would be measured and limited. I have a good hope that Steven has genuinely repented, and that he will continue to deal with this to become a productive and contributing member of society.

I also appreciate that Pastor Wilson encouraged Sitler to confess other sexual offenses against children to the authorities when they came to light in spiritual direction (“During that time, other offenses were uncovered, going back to his early teens (he was around 19 at the time of his arrest). Under my direction Steven confessed those to the authorities as well.”).

That seems to be true, based on [this 2006 Defense Review Hearing Memo](#), which notes that Sitler “withheld nothing” from investigators, and told them about “much more [acts of pedophilia] on multiple occasions to multiple people.”

So everybody knew that Sitler had, in the words of one evaluator, “a significant problem with pedophilia.”

On May 27, 2011, a parole officer for the Idaho Department of Correction wrote to the Latah County Prosecuting Attorney saying the department could not support Sitler's intention to marry. [Here is that letter](#). In it, the officer says that given Sitler's stated intention to start having children within a year of his marriage, the department would face the problem of having to separate the Sitler family “because we cannot allow him to be unsupervised with children.”

And yet, Pastor Wilson married them, knowing that Steven Sitler, by the confession he made to the police at Wilson's urging, was a serial pedophile.

This is I do not understand. Nor do I understand the kind of church culture in which an elder of the church sets up a young woman who is anxious to get married with a convicted pedophile. And nothing Pastor Wilson wrote here makes it any more understandable.

On the Wight matter, there can be no doubt that the abuse victim's parents behaved

foolishly in letting the 23-year-old Wight into their home to court their young teenage daughter. Wilson, in the letter to the judge, acknowledged Wight's wrongdoing, but said he did not think Wight's deeds made him a "sexual predator." The blog posts of Natalie Greenfield, the victim, tell a different story ([this one](#), for example). Seems like sexual predation to me.

Pastor Peter Leithart, who at the time headed the daughter church of Doug Wilson's Christ Church congregation, [recently apologized publicly](#) to the Greenfield family for errors in pastoral judgment in the way he handled the Jamin Wight matter. He wrote, in part:

It is clear now that I made major errors of judgment. Fundamentally, I misjudged Jamin, badly. I thought he was a godly young man who had fallen into sin. That was wrong. In the course of trying to pastor Jamin through other crises in his life, I came to realize that he is deceptive and highly manipulative, and that I allowed him to manipulate me. A number of the things I said about Jamin to the congregation and court at the time his abuse was uncovered were spun in Jamin's favor; I am ashamed to realize that I used Jamin's talking points. Though I never doubted that Jamin was guilty, I trusted his account of the circumstances more readily and longer than I should have, and conversely I disbelieved the victim's parents (to the best of my recollection, I had no direct contact with the victim, who was a member of Christ Church). I should have seen through Jamin, and didn't.

As a result, I didn't appreciate how much damage Jamin did and I was naive about the effect that the abuse had on the victim's family. I recently asked her and her parents to forgive my pastoral failures, which they have done.

I suppose it's possible that Leithart, who was Jamin Wight's pastor, made severe errors of judgment, but Wilson, who pastored the victim and her family, did not. It would be interesting to learn what Leithart and Wilson today think of the way each other handled the matter.

Anyway, I am glad that Pastor Wilson wrote a response, even if I am not personally convinced by it. And I appreciate the invitation to Moscow, but I will pass on that.

UPDATE: Several readers have sent me notes saying that it is inaccurate to describe Doug Wilson as "Reformed," explaining that he has his own vision of Reformation Christianity that is not considered orthodox by established Presbyterians.

A reader sends [a link to the audio recording of Steven Sitler's court hearing](#), in which the judge approved his marriage plans.

Another reader points out that [Natalie Rose Greenfield, Jamin Wight's victim, has responded to the above piece by Doug Wilson](#). Excerpt:

Doug was not in my home when my parents discussed allowing Jamin to court me. Doug was not in the room when they spoke about whether or not we should be allowed to hold hands. I imagine he may have something in writing from them, perhaps asking advice or seeking guidance on the situation and this may shed light on the foolishness and naivety of some of my parent's choices. The fact that my parents trusted a dangerous and conning criminal to respect the boundaries they had set is no secret and yes, it's embarrassing. They have sought my forgiveness heartily over the years and I have unconditionally given it. But I would like to also point at that neither was Doug in the room when my father said, *No. I am not comfortable with this. There will be no courtship. There will be no hand-holding. Do not touch my daughter and do not foster a relationship with her.* Doug was not with my father as time dragged on and he began to become suspicious of Jamin. He was not in the hallway with my father where he sat on a chair in the middle of the night watching my bedroom door to make sure I was safe and protected. If only he had known my father's heart, and yet he is quick to place blame on two parents who were deceived and manipulated by a calculated criminal. The fact that my parents were deceived does not change the nature of Jamin's crime. The fact that my parents had moments of naivety does not merit letters from a pastor requesting leniency for a man who the prosecuting attorney called 'a textbook pedophile' and place a massive amount of blame on a father already broken by the news of his daughter's abuse. The fact that I was beautiful and stood taller than my abuser does not lessen or change the sickening nature of what he did to me. The fact that I was infatuated with him and lived to please him does not mean that I was asking for it. Nobody asked for it.

Fact-Checking Wilson's Reluctant Response | A Voice Regained: Where The Light Belongs | Natalie Greenfield, 10/1/15

Clipped from: <http://natalierose-livewithpassion.blogspot.com/2015/10/where-light-belongs.html>

For years in silence, now I speak for those who are finding their voice. Together we can root out abuse from our families, churches, and communities.



Once again the spotlight is being taken from the only place it has ever belonged. Once again accusations against my parents for allowing a 'secret courtship' to occur between my 14 year-old self and my abuser have been plastered all over the Internet. Comments about my physical appearance as a young teen are being used to redefine the nature of the criminal activity. A severe and dangerous contorting of my story by people who **were not there** is taking place and while this means a very uncomfortable re-shaming for myself and my family, the deeper concern is what it means for future victims. The marginalization of a serious and devastating crime does not bode well at all for others who will suffer abuse in the future. The church's lack of acknowledgment of mishandling the situation and causing further devastation to myself and my family and to the individuals my abuser would go on to hurt is disheartening and deplorable. It is tarnishing not only Pastor Wilson's reputation but the reputation of every pastor in the CREC denomination and every last member of those churches, for that matter. Another such pastor reached out to me earlier this morning, one removed from this particular situation, and he expressed his severe disappointment in how I and my family were treated and are continuing to be treated. He wanted me to know not everyone in the CREC feels this way and that there is serious questioning happening from within. I have heard from myriads of others, some within the denomination and some not, who are appalled at the way sexual abuse within the church is handled. Personally, I have experienced a wide range of emotions

concerning all of this but the overwhelming emotion recently has been sadness – sadness that a pastor's gross misunderstanding of abuse, consent, and criminal behavior has resulted in such harm and shaming and will inevitably result in harm to others who are abused. I am sad that he cannot humbly admit wrongdoing and begin to rebuild a system which is broken, a system which perpetuates abuse and marginalizes victims, which in turn creates a ripple effect of devastation and pain.

Doug was not in my home when my parents discussed allowing Jamin to court me. Doug was not in the room when they spoke about whether or not we should be allowed to hold hands. I imagine he may have something in writing from them, perhaps asking advice or seeking guidance on the situation and this may shed light on the foolishness and naivety of some of my parent's choices. The fact that my parents trusted a dangerous and conniving criminal to respect the boundaries they had set is no secret and yes, it's embarrassing. They have sought my forgiveness heartily over the years and I have unconditionally given it. But I would like to also point at that neither was Doug in the room when my father said, *No. I am not comfortable with this. There will be no courtship. There will be no hand-holding. Do not touch my daughter and do not foster a relationship with her.* Doug was not with my father as time dragged on and he began to become suspicious of Jamin. He was not in the hallway with my father where he sat on a chair in the middle of the night watching my bedroom door to make sure I was safe and protected. Shortly after this night of intuitive suspicion on my father's part Jamin was kicked out of our home permanently. If only Doug had known my father's heart, and yet he is quick to place blame on two parents who were deceived and manipulated by a calculated criminal. The fact that my parents were deceived does not change the nature of Jamin's crime. The fact that my parents had moments of naivety does not merit letters from a pastor requesting leniency for a man who the prosecuting attorney called 'a textbook pedophile' and place a massive amount of blame on a father already broken by the news of his daughter's abuse. The fact that I was beautiful and stood taller than my abuser does not lessen or change the sickening nature of what he did to me. The fact that I was infatuated with him and lived to please him does not mean that I was asking for it. Nobody asked for it.

In a response published on the widely viewed Christian publication, *The American Conservative*, earlier today, Doug calls what happened 'sexual behavior'. A conveniently softened term for the abuse that took place.

Doug says about he and the elders, "we wanted him (Jamin) to pay the penalty for that criminal behavior, which was a species of statutory rape." What Jamin did was severe far beyond statutory rape, though it did include that. Jamin targeted, groomed, and molested

me for several years while manipulating and deceiving every other person around him in order to cover his crime. Jamin is a sexual predator in every sense of the word.

Doug writes “The reason we did not want it (the crime) treated as pedophilia is that her parents had bizarrely brought Jamin into the house as a boarder so that he could conduct a secret courtship with Natalie. So Jamin was in a romantic relationship with a young girl, her parents knew of the relationship and encouraged it, her parents permitted a certain measure of physical affection to exist between them (e.g. hand-holding), Natalie was a beautiful and striking young woman, and at the time was about eight inches taller than Jamin was. Her parents believed that she was mature enough to be in that relationship, and the standards they set for the relationship would have been reasonable if she had in fact been of age and if the two had not been living under the same roof.”

This paragraph is so full of untruths it makes my head spin. I'm not sure if Doug is deliberately twisting the truth or if he is basing his version of events on incomplete information (my sincere hope is that it's the latter), but these allegations are simply false. As I said before, he was not there for any of this. There were discussions of this nature but the truth is that Jamin and I did not develop and maintain a romantic relationship under the encouragement of my parents. It is false, and from where I stand it is dangerously close to slander. Additionally, and most importantly, *why the hell does it matter?* These grandiose and desperate attempts to take the attention away from what matters and place it where it does not belong is truly frightening and it's hurting real people.

Doug is spending an awful lot of time and energy saying things like this “*But please note well:* Things like her height, apparent maturity, and parental knowledge of the fact of a relationship are simply irrelevant to the *morality* of Jamin's behavior. They are irrelevant to the *criminality* of his behavior. They are irrelevant to whether Jamin was selfishly *manipulating* a young girl, preying on her for his own selfish ends. They are irrelevant to whether it was statutory *rape* or not. But such things were *not* irrelevant to whether it was pedophilia.” when he should be spending time and energy saying “*We messed up. We defended a really bad guy. I wrote to a judge and an officer on his behalf and it directly effected the outcome of the sentencing. We failed the victim, we didn't extend to her the love of Christ and offer her the resources she so desperately needed. We blamed her parents disproportionately, we talked about her physical appearance and said it changed the nature of Jamin's crimes. We are deeply sorry and we want to learn how we can educate ourselves and how we can do things differently in the future so that more innocent people are not hurt and shamed and subsequently driven away. We want to learn from this mishandled situation.*”

Will that ever happen? I hope so very much that it will. I hope we can stop talking

about the things that don't matter and start talking about things that do, like how we can spot potentially abusive situations before they escalate and destroy lives, how we can educate our youth to have strong voices about their own bodies and sexuality, how we can create a system in which criminals are not readily trusted and given opportunities to re-offend, how we can foster an environment in which victims feel as though they are unconditionally supported and cared for, free of suffocating judgement and blame...This what truly matters.

Doug sums up the way he feels about his role in my situation "...it is also a snarl where it is possible to look back with a clean conscience."

He has no regrets and clearly no intention of apologizing. He has twisted the truth. He has shone a light in a place where there is nothing of relevance to see, and in so doing has pushed into the shadows a hideous truth that promises to grow and swallow Lord knows how many more innocent victims.

That is the story we need to listen to. That is what we should be talking about.

As an added note, a friend drew my attention to something Doug said in his 'reluctant response' which I somehow missed but would like to address: "In the midst of all of this, it is our heartfelt prayer that Natalie will return to Christ – the only place where the kind of wounds she received can ever really be healed." I have never spoken with Doug about my current religious or spiritual beliefs. In fact, I have rarely spoken with anyone in the last 10 years about that part of my life, outside of my husband and a few very close friends. Doug cannot possibly know what is in my heart or where my beliefs lie. All that I will say about this matter is that I hope that the love in my heart rings true in my writing and in the way I live my life and interact with those around me. It is not my style to shout my religious beliefs from the rooftops, and after being utterly betrayed by the church of my youth, my trust in the religious establishment is admittedly not what it once was. The truest, most Christ-like Christians I have ever encountered are not those that wear their theology on their sleeves but rather those that treat the least of men with compassion and love when no one is watching. Lastly, I have found healing from the pains of my past and I am forever grateful for that.

Father Hunger by Douglas Wilson, published by
Thomas Nelson, copyright 2005., p. 117

But men will not take up the masculine responsibilities that a woman brings unless God raises up *leaders* for these men, leaders who will get up in their grill about it. Many men who are wasting their time, and their lives, and their opportunities, know that they are not being very responsible. But they are masculine enough not to be led into leadership by a woman, or by a slight *tsk-tsking* from men who are barely more masculine than they are.

The responsibility of marriage can be very attractive to the masculine mind. But if that responsibility is denied or disrespected, then this turns masculine men into enemies of families in particular and society in general.

Because of our compromises with individualism, and because we use the word *discrimination* like a scarecrow, we tend to dislike generalizations. But Jesus generalized about the Pharisees, and Paul did the same thing with the Cretans. That being the case, “here goes” with regard to the young men. Taking one thing with another, there is no way to lead men away from poverty, away from crime, away from self-destructive habits, away from a life of laziness, without leading them *to a woman*. A woman is not the reward for being responsible. Almost all men need to marry *before* they are entirely responsible adults. A suitor should be a reasonable candidate for future responsibility, but he needs a woman to get there. In this world, a woman is God's chief instrument for *making* a man responsible. He uses her to *get* him there. Just as the fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge, so also is the love of a good woman the beginning of male responsibility. Humanly speaking, you cannot get much masculinity without femininity.

These ideas about singleness, tragically, have gotten entrenched as something of an evangelical tradition. This is one of those places where we have to turn away from what we have inherited from our fathers. But we should do it the same way the Reformers did, with the same kind of balance.

POVERTY AND CRIME AT THE HEAD OF THE TABLE

But men will not take up the masculine responsibilities that a woman brings unless God raises up *leaders* for these men, leaders who will get up in their grill about it. Many men who are wasting their time, and their lives, and their opportunities, know that they are not being very responsible. But they are masculine enough not to be led into leadership by a woman, or by a slight *tsk-tsking* from men who are barely more masculine than they are.

The responsibility of marriage can be very attractive to the masculine mind. But if that responsibility is denied or disrespected, then this turns masculine men into enemies of families in particular and society in general.¹⁰

Because of our compromises with individualism, and because we use the word *discrimination* like a scarecrow, we tend to dislike generalizations. But Jesus generalized about the Pharisees, and Paul did the same thing with the Cretans. That being the case, "here goes" with regard to the young men. Taking one thing with another, there is no way to lead men away from poverty, away from crime, away from self-destructive habits, away from a life of laziness, without leading them to a woman. A woman is not the reward for being responsible. Almost all men need to marry *before* they are entirely responsible adults. A suitor should be a reasonable candidate for future responsibility, but he needs a woman to get there. In this world, a woman is God's chief instrument for *making* a man responsible. He uses her to get him there. Just as the fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge, so also is the love of a good woman the beginning of male responsibility. Humanly speaking, you cannot get much masculinity without femininity.

These ideas about singleness, tragically, have gotten entrenched as something of an evangelical tradition. This is one of those places where we have to turn away from what we have inherited from our fathers. But we should do it the same way the Reformers did, with the same kind of balance.

Acknowledgements

This was a huge project and one I could not have done alone.

Thank you to the following people for patiently answering my questions, with particular thanks to Bill Thompson, Douglas Wilson, and Natalie Greenfield who I emailed the most. Also, to the anonymous file-gatherers at MoscowID.net – this report would never have occurred in the first place had they not made so many Sitler and Wight primary documents publicly available online.

Thank you to:

Latah County Prosecuting Attorney Bill Thompson
Parole Officer Christine Jensen
Former Judge John Bradbury
Records departments of the Latah County Courthouse and the Idaho Dept.
of Corrections

Douglas Wilson

Natalie Greenfield

MoscowID.net

Katie Botkin

Rachel Miller

Terri Rice for encouragement and draft editing.

Claire Roise for encouragement and formatting help.

Masha Shubin for design wizardry in making this report visually appealing
(something I was starting to think only an actual wizard would be able to do).

Galactic gratitude to my husband George and our children who have basically lost their wife and mother for the last nine months yet have encouraged me every step of the way to continue until the end.

Patient friends and family.

Acknowledgements

Pastor Dennis Tuuri of Reformation Covenant Church for the encouragement, support, and feedback.

All of the many, many sources who wished to remain anonymous but who provided dates I couldn't find, leads to information I hadn't thought to track down or known where to look for, backstory I was unaware of, and encouragement that this was worth doing.

And most importantly, thank you Jesus for reminding me of this:

Matthew 11:28-30

²⁸ Come to me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

²⁹ Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me; for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."